

Battlefield Trekking Guide *to Timor Leste*

World War Two, the Independence War and
United Nations Operations



Jim Truscott

**Battlefield
Trekking
Guide
to Timor Leste**

Dedicated to Jim Truscott

**Battlefield
Trekking
Guide
to Timor Leste**

**World War Two, the Independence War and
United Nations Operations**

Jim Truscott

Contents

Acknowledgements

About the Authors

Abbreviations

Foreword – Hon Martin L. J. Hamilton-Smith

Introduction - Taur Matan Ruak

Preface - Jim Truscott

Who are the most likely users of this guide?

Research constraints and language limitations

PART ONE

The Setting

1. Periods of Conflict

- World War II 1941-1945
- Independence War 1975 -1999
- UN Operations and INTERFET 1999 - 2000

2. Types of Warfare

- Unconventional Warfare
- Guerilla Warfare
- Resistance Movements
- Counter-Insurgency
- Psychological Warfare
- Peacekeeping Operations

3. Plan Battlefield Visits - Research & Resources

PART TWO

Battlefields in Timor Leste Municipalities

4. Aileau
5. Ainaro
6. Bacau
7. Bobonaro
8. Cova Lima
9. Dili
10. Ermera
11. Lautém
12. Liquiçá
13. Manatuto
14. Manufahi
15. Oecusse
16. Viqueque
17. Atauro Island

PART THREE

Post Scripts

18. Chronology of Battles in Timor Leste

- Colonial Times – preWWII
- WWII – 1941-1945
- Leading to and during the Independence War 1975-1999
- Post- Independence War

19. Testimonials – The Last Australian Veterans of WWII

- Jach Hanson
- Jim Elwood
- Ray Leonard
- To Sparrow Force

20. The Honour Board

Notes

Further Reading and Research Resources

Acknowledgements

The author would like to express thanks and appreciation to the following people who were consulted and/or assisted in the preparation of this guide:

Adriano Maria de Jesus, Dili; Alvaro Vasconcelhos, Dili; Ben Whiley, Brisbane; Bernard Collaery, Canberra; Bruce Bird, Singapore/Melbourne; Craig Stockings, Canberra; Daniel Gosling, Dili; Dave Carlos, Dili; Drew Gordon, Melbourne; Edu Driker, Dili; Eduardo Belo ; Soares Gattot, Dili; Ernie Chamberlain, Victoria; Falur Rate Laek, Dili; Filomeno da Paixão de Jesus, Dili; Geoff Turner, Dili; Gregory Blake, Canberra; Helen Hill, Dili; Hiroyuki Shindo, Tokyo; Hugo Fernandes, Dili; Ian Mannix, Dili; Ines Almeida, Dili; Jim Ellwood, Melbourne; Jim Walker, Sale, Victoria; John Waddingham, Melbourne/Perth; Jonias Mendonca Exposito, Dili; Ken Webb, Bali; Kisho Tsuchiya, Singapore; Lynette Ramsay-Silver, Sydney; Max Stahl, Dili; Martin Dransfield, Dili; Michael Brennan, Perth; Gary Stone, Brisbane; Michael Stone, Brisbane; Napoleon Manny, Dili; Nicholas Barnes, Queensland; Paul Kaye, Brisbane; Paul Cleary, Sydney; Peter Carey, Oxford, UK; Peter Roberts, Dili; Peter Epps, Australia; Ray Leonard, Melbourne; Reg Yates, Melbourne; Riak Leman, Same, Timor Leste; Richard Plunkett, Melbourne; Richard Watson, Dili; Rick Moor, Canberra; Ron Birch, Port Macquarie; Ross Mountier, Sydney; Sam Maddock, Melbourne; Simon Hermes, Australia; Steven Farram, Darwin; Taur Matan Ruak, Dili; Todd Vercoe, Bowraville, NSW; Jorge Alves, Dili.

Thank you also to Robert Kilsby, Mount Tamborine for your support, insights, overview, and encouragement with this project.

Most of all, I am very much in the debt of Ed Willis, the son of Signaller William Edward Willis from the Signals Section in the 2nd/2nd Independent Company, and also Vice President of the 2nd/2nd Commando Association (<https://doublereds.org.au/>) in Australia. He has a 40-year career from 1965 to 2004 in academic libraries. He conducted substantial field research in Timor Leste in 2018 and 2019 of some of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and the 2nd/4th Independent Company battle fields. In May 2019 he motorcycled 1,200 kilometres around Timor Leste. Most of all he has been a great collaborator on this project, adding significant knowledge and detail, as well as contributed many images, without which the project would not have come to fruition. Thank you.

Jim Truscott

About the Author

Jim Truscott

Jim Truscott is a former Australian Special Forces Officer with a background in unconventional warfare, guerrilla warfare and psychological warfare. He was the officer commanding 2 Commando Company from the 1st Commando Regiment in 1990 and 1991 and he was the operations officer in the Special Air Service (SAS) Regiment Response Force in INTERFET in 1999 where he worked alongside all of the Falintil Commanders, Taur Matan Ruak, Xanana Gusmao, Filomeno Paixão, Lere Anan Timor, Falur Rate Laek and Ular Rihik. He has also met many of the WWII Australian commandos and Services Reconnaissance Department (SRD) operatives who served in Portuguese Timor before they died.

In 1994 he retraced the evasion route of the SRD operatives from Operation *Rimau*, the second raid on Singapore, by Klepper canoe throughout the islands in the Riau Archipelago in Indonesia. In 1996 and 1997 he trekked throughout Borneo for three months to interview about 60 surviving guerrillas and several Australian Z Special Unit operatives from the Services Reconnaissance Department (SRD) Operation *Semut* in Malaysia, Brunei and Indonesia and to produce their oral history in *Voices from Borneo, The Japanese War*. In 2017 he walked the Kokoda Track where he experienced the utility of Bill Jane's *Field Guide to the Kokoda Track*.

Jim Truscott died in 2020 while cycling the Tanami Desert track.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim_Truscott

and

[linkedin.com/in/jim-truscott-b141432](https://www.linkedin.com/in/jim-truscott-b141432)

ABBREVIATIONS

ABRI	<i>Angkatan Bersenjata Republik Indonesia/ Armed Forces of the Republic of Indonesia</i>
AIF	Australian Imperial Force
AMX-13	French-made light tank
APEC	Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation
APODETI	Pro-Indonesia <i>Associação Popular Democrática Timorese/ Timorese Popular Democratic Association</i>
AR-15	US-made automatic assault rifle
ASDT	<i>Associação Social Democrata Timorese/ Timorese Social Democratic Party</i>
BAKIN	<i>Badan Koordinasi Intelijen Negara / Indonesia State Intelligence Coordinating Agency</i>
BMD-1	Soviet-made airborne amphibious tracked infantry fighting vehicle
BM-14	Soviet-made 140mm multiple launch rocket system
BRIMOB	<i>Brigade Mobile/ National Police Special Forces</i>
BTR-4	Soviet-made, Indonesian modified armoured personnel carrier
CAVR	<i>Comissão de Acolhimento, Verdade e Reconciliação de Timor Leste / Timor-Leste Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation</i>
CCLN	<i>Concelho dos Combatentes da Libertação Nacional</i>
CIET	Campaign for an Independent East Timor
CNRM	<i>Conselho Nacional da Resistência Maubere/ National Council of Maubere Resistance</i>
CNRT	<i>Congresso Nacional de Reconstrução de Timor/ National Council of Timorese Resistance</i>
CRRN	<i>Conselho Revolucionario de Resistência Nacional/ Revolutionary Council of the National Resistance</i>
CTF 645	Coalition Task Force 645
C-130	Heavy airlift aircraft, 'Hercules', operated by the RAAF
DPRD	<i>Dewan Perwakilan Rakyat Daerah / Regional Peoples Representative Council</i>
DRET	Democratic Republic of East Timor
ETAN	East Timor News Agency
FALINTIL	<i>Forças Armadas de Libertação Nacional de Timor-Leste/ Armed Forces for the National Liberation of East Timor</i>
FDTL/F-FDTL	<i>Forças de Defesa de Timor Leste / Timor Leste Defence Force</i>
FRAP	Falintil Reinsertion Assistance Project
FRETILIN	<i>Frente Revolucionária de Timor-Leste Independente/ Revolutionary Front for an Independent East Timor</i>
GERTIL	<i>Grupo de Estudos de Reconstrução de Timor Leste / Student Group for the Restoration of East Timor</i>

GHQ	General Headquarters
GPK	<i>Gerombolan Pengacau Keamanan / Peace Disturbing Gang</i>
HANKAM	Pertahanan dan Keamanan / (Ministry of) Defence and Security
HANSIP	<i>Pertahanan Sipil/ local Civil Defence</i>
HMAS	His Majesty's Australian Ship
HNLMS	His Netherlands Majesty's Ship
ICRC	International Committee of the Red Cross
IMF	International Monetary Fund
INTERFET	International Force East Timor
ISD	Inter-Allied Services Department
ISF	International Stabilisation Force
ISM	International Solidarity Movement
KIA	Killed in Action
KOLAKOPS	<i>Komando Pelaksana Operasi / Operations Implementation Command</i>
KOPASGAT	<i>Kommando Pasukan Gerak Cepat / Indonesian Air Force Quick Reaction Force Command</i>
KOPASSANDHA	<i>Komando Pasukan Sandhi Yudha / Sandhi Yudha Troop Command (Special Forces)</i>
KOPASSUS	<i>Kommando Pasukan Khusus / Army Special Forces</i>
KOPSKAM	<i>Komando Operasi dan Keamanan / Operations and Security Command</i>
KORAMIL	<i>Komando Rayon Militer / Military District Command</i>
KOREM	<i>Komando Resor Militer / Military Sub-area Command</i>
KOSTRAD	<i>Komando Cadangan Strategis Angkatan Darat / Army Strategic Reserve Command</i>
MPO	<i>Ministério do Plano e Ordenamento / Ministry of Planning and Territory</i>
OBJETIL	Youth Organisation for an Independent East Timor
OV-10	US-made light ground attack aircraft, 'Bronco'
PGET	Provisional Government of East Timor
PT-76	Soviet-made amphibious light tank
P3TT	<i>Satgas Pelaksanaan Penentuan Pendapat di Timor Timur / Task Force for the Popular Consultation for East Timor</i>
RAAF	Royal Australian Air Force
RAN	Royal Australian Navy
RAR	Royal Australian Regiment
RENETIL	<i>Resistencia Nacional dos Estudantes de Timor Leste/ National Resistance of East Timorese Students</i>
RNZIR	Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment
RPKAD	<i>Resimen Para Komando Angkatan Darat/ Army Parachute Commando Regiment – Indonesian Special Forces</i>
SAS/SASR	Special Air Service/Regiment
SRD	Services Reconnaissance Department
SRSO	Special Representative of the Secretary-General (UN)

SWPA	South-West Pacific Area
TIMFORCE	Timor Force – post-WWII territorial administrative command
UDT	<i>União Democrática Timorese</i> / Timorese Democratic Union
UN	United Nations
UNAMET	UN Mission East Timor
UNMISSET	UN Mission of Support in East Timor
UNMIT	UN Integrated Mission
UNOTIL	UN Office in Timor-Leste
UNTAET	UN Transitional Administration East Timor
UK	United Kingdom
US	United States
USAAF	United States Army Air Force
USS	United States Submarine
WESTFOR	Western Force, INTERFET
WWII	World War Two
Z Special Unit	Administrative unit of SRD

Foreword

Hon Martin Hamilton-Smith National Chairman Special Air Service Regiment Association

Jim Truscott takes us on an epic journey which gathers up a raft of personal accounts and potted histories into an extended narrative about guerrilla warfare over one hundred years of suffering for the Timorese at the hands of foreign conquerors.

As Imperial Japan swept through the northern archipelago in 1941-42 and as Darwin was being bombed, Timor became a gateway to Australia. An intrepid group of ANZAC's organised as Independent Commando Companies and as fighting elements of Special Operations Australia (SOA) including SRD and Z Special stood in the Japanese path. In this guide each battle and firefight is located and described, and every tortured moment recorded. The heroic efforts of Australian soldiers and their leaders, the Timorese natives, the airmen and the sailors who served beside them at great personal risk, shines forth like a beacon in the dark.

Truscott then catapults the reader forward to 1999 and to the Australian led UN intervention in Timor where he was one of the first soldiers to put a boot on the ground at Dilli. Enduring a second invasion, this time by Indonesia in the 1970's the Timorese were once again forced into the mountains to fight for their freedom. Our modern day ANZAC's, grandsons and granddaughters of those who preceded them in WW2 came once again to the aid of the Timorese people. The parallels between these two Australian warlike campaigns are brought together in this book in new ways, revealing insights which should be examined at war and staff colleges in Australia and by military historians.

The positives of this work are many. It's an easy read which points to a uniquely Australian experience of guerrilla warfare in two wars, and it is a chronology of human suffering. It brings together a compote of official histories, online sources, video and film clips, anecdotal recollections from veterans combined with a bit of hearsay and supposition to lay out a fascinating narrative.

It is not, nor does it pretend to be a scholarly work to the standard evident in thoroughly researched histories of WW2 and Craig Stockings formidable official history of the Timor Intervention ‘Born of Fire and Ash’. But Truscott gifts us a book which provides new information and refreshing insights, and which can be read with interest and used now!

Australians know a lot about the war in the Pacific and New Guinea in particular. Thousands of young people take the pilgrimage to Kokoda and walk the track each year. Few travel to Timor. Jim’s guide may change that, because as he makes clear, there is much to see and plenty to commemorate. Battlefield tour guides will find enough here to produce new maps and publications to craft some very exciting new tours throughout Timor.

Those of us who lived and served with Jim knew him as an adventurer, an Orde Wingate, a kindred spirit with Lawrence of Arabia, a son of Edmond Hillary. Jim Truscott’s guide captures his spirit and gifts Australians and Timorese a new interpretation of their shared history.



Introduction

Taur Matan Ruak

There have been many Portuguese, Dutch, Australian, Japanese, and Indonesian foreigners in East Timor over the last 300 years but apart from 9 days between 28 November and 7 December 1975, it is only in the last 18 years that the population has experienced true independence from colonizers, occupiers and invaders.

This Battlefield Guide records some of the actions of my fellow Falintil fighters and my friends in Australian Special Operations. It is the legacy of all armed, diplomatic, and clandestine combatants; and the men, women and children of Timor Leste who endured Japanese and Indonesian occupation. *Being free is being able to say no.*

Taur Matan Ruak, former Commander Falintil.

Taur Matan Ruak was born in Baguia on 10 October 1956. He went to school in Dili from 1963 to 1967. He returned to Dili in 1973 to work at the Resende Hotel, Dili. When Indonesia invaded, he joined Falintil at Aileu. From 1976 to 1979 he was the Assistant Commander in the Laga region as well as the Company Commander 1 for the East Sector and the Middle Sector. His group were surrounded by Indonesian troops at Mount Bibileo in Viqueque and he was captured on 31 March 1979. He was taken to Ossu, and he escaped 23 days later. In March 1981 he was elected as Adjutant Commander of Falintil.

In 1983 he was assigned a command in the Ponta Leste sector and between 1984 and 1986 he served as military adviser in the Western Sector. He was promoted to Deputy Chief of Staff and between 1986 and 1993 he was responsible for all Falintil commando operations. On 11 March 1998 he became Commander of Falintil. He became Commander FDTL as a Brigadier General in February 2001, and he was promoted to Major General on 28 November 2009 on the anniversary of the proclamation of Independence. He resigned as Commander F-FDTL on 6 October 2011.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Taur_Matan_Ruak

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=9SmCWUrupYQ



Taur Matan Ruak, Commander Falintil, and Jim Truscott, Operations Officer in the INTERFET Response Force at the Uaimori Cantonment in October 1999
(Jim Truscott)

Preface

Jim Truscott

The information in this guide is for travellers who wish to visit a battlefield purposely on a pilgrimage, and also for those travellers who might have never thought of doing so, but who might respond to encouragement. The information is also designed to increase the understanding of the people of Timor Leste (especially the 60% of the population who are under 25 years of age), veterans from all involved defence forces, friendly and former enemy, their next of kin, tourists with an interest in military history and serving defence personal, for whom Timor Leste is the entrance door to Australia

The guide enables all visitors to better understand the significance of former battle locations. The locations are not just beaches, towns, narrow roads, defiles, rivers and steep hills. They are places where operatives, commandos, creados, guerrillas, partisans, clandestinos, couriers, soldiers, friend and foe from Timor, Australia, New Zealand, Portugal, Japan, China, Holland and Indonesia have fought and died. In 2020 only one WWII Australian commando, only one Z Special Unit operative and only one naval seaman is still alive, and only about 100 original East Timorese Falintil fighters are still alive. Of the approximate 23,461 fighters who were part of Falintil, 242 fighters served over 15 years or more and 49 fighters served for the entire 24-year period.

The guide describes some of the battle locations in each of the 12 current Municipalities and the Special Administrative Zone, some travel tips on getting there by vehicle and/or foot and what some of the places look like today compared to when they were places of battle. It provides some local contacts so that those travellers who are wishing to visit these sites on tour or independently can readily locate them. There are options for short and longer duration visits by car, motorbike or on foot.

By the very nature of unconventional warfare, guerrilla warfare, resistance movements and psychological warfare, which are not typified by set piece battle actions on the ground, rather than by a hit and run style of combat underpinned by a compartmented underground movement with support from a sanctuary in another normally adjacent country, it is not possible to cover every battle action by the Timorese, Australian, Portuguese, Dutch, Japanese and Indonesian troops and the civilian population. There are over 1,000 battles ranging from fleeting contacts to major and protracted combat engagements in the timeline across almost every town in Timor Leste. There was intense fighting in larger size forces from 1976 to 1978, and the just as intense guerrilla actions by smaller forces in the 20 years that followed.

Hence the guide focusses on significant battle locations where a visitor will gain a further understanding of key aspects of military history or different style of warfare where for example land mines, chemicals, tanks or aircraft were used. It can be overwhelming for a military tourist to try to cover too much ground and in too much detail unless you are a professional military historian, especially when there is nothing to actually see on the ground and a lot of imagination and visualization is required.

It is not possible to cover every physical action as there are just as many country-wide and international actions in a resistance movement over 24 years conducted by the Juventude (youth) plus many in-country actions were conducted secretly by the underground, the auxiliary, and couriers either as intelligence gathering, demonstrations, the supply of food or other forms of psychological warfare and resistance against the enemy. The Falintil underground was a very dangerous intelligence gathering network with many clandestine people living dual lives and working for the Indonesian Government in various capacities and others working as couriers secretly moving information between key people in the towns and mountains.

All such all Unconventional Warfare actions are deserving of being included in a guide of this kind, but it is simply impossible to do so. There were also so many places where genocide, atrocities, massacres, encirclement, and annihilation, guarded and resettlement camps took place by the Japanese and Indonesian invaders in their wars of occupation against the Timorese people. Places like the Santa Cruz Cemetery in Dili were a battleground, both actual and symbolic of a war being waged by and against the people. The massacres that occurred in WWII and the Independence War haunt any battlefield guide. There were also many mass movements of people in December 1975, throughout 1977 and 1978, in October 1999 and May 2006. Consequently, Ed Willis and I have selected some locations which are most representative of all locations. Less is more.

Jim Truscott

Who are the likely users of this Guide?

It is impossible to satisfy the exact information requirements for the many different types of people who may wish to go to a particular battlefield in one guide in the English language.

The likely users include the about 1,000,000 East Timorese people who have little written history, about 1,500 East Timorese veterans and their families and descendants, the next of kin of about 4,000 Indonesian veterans buried in Timor Leste, about 30,000 living Indonesian veterans, the remaining Australian WWII veterans, the next of kin and descendants of Australian WWII veterans and the about 10,000 INTERFET and United Nations veterans and their families in addition to military historians and other military tourists.

It will be for other researchers to customize this guide to the different groups and to produce it in languages other than English.

Research Constraints and English Language Limitations

This guide is not an academic textbook. While every effort has been made by the author and contributors to achieve accuracy in the research, they have come across many discrepancies and contradictions in dates and locations and the numbers of people which were killed in action or massacred in different published books, which they have not been able to be resolve satisfactorily. This lack of accuracy is the reality in the recording of oral history in a style of warfare where often very little is written down for security reasons, or because the tempo of the combat did not allow records to be kept, or because the records have been destroyed or remain classified, or because propaganda prevails or politically charged reporting distorts the available information, especially body counts in fleeting battles and massacres.

There is also a limit to the research that can be done from available documents in English. There are several Japanese and Portuguese documents listed at the rear of this guide which are yet to be exploited. The pre-WWII anti-Portuguese movements including the 1959 revolt in Viqueque, the anti-Portuguese actions during WWII and in the 1975 civil war are referred to but the Portuguese documents have not been read.

Even the English documents gleaned from Radio Maubere as interpreted by the Campaign for an Independent East Timor (CIET) in Australia and the Bulletin of the East Timor News Agency (ETAN) in America are likely to be inflated in favour of the resistance. Collating this information in chronological order has been like reconstructing a daily war diary, far removed from the actions in time and place.

Foreigners ruled Timor Leste for 500 years, longer than any other country in Asia. Studies of the past are always full of contradictions and the truth remains the

enduring first casualty in all wars, especially in Guerrilla Warfare and Counter Insurgency Warfare where the truth is protected within a bodyguard of lies. Furthermore, the timelines of events, especially the multiple combat engagements between Falintil and the Indonesian Army in the mountains, villages and towns over 24 years are far from complete. Falintil did not have a war diary like the commando actions in WWII.

Furthermore, the press coverage between April 1974 and the end of 1976 was very limited. The battle related information received over Radio Maubere from 1976 to 1978 is replete with propaganda and this will need to be stripped away by more capable researchers who can access Indonesian records as well. There were no radio broadcasts from late 1978 until 1982 or 1983 and consequently there is a vacuum on Falintil supplied information other than that received through letters and refugees. Some of the radio transcripts have inaudible locations and hence there is no written accuracy. Radio broadcasts resumed again for a short period in 1985.

Caution: Users of this guide need to be very wary of claims in the propaganda in the Radio Maubere broadcasts. The many Radio Maubere reports of very high Indonesian troop casualties are very suspect. Little or indeed any of the claims of Indonesian troops killed in action (KIA) are true. Far more accurate detail on Indonesian casualties is available from Indonesian military sources and Western analyses. The numbers and names of those troops who were killed in action are recorded on Indonesian memorials and monuments, published Indonesian documents, and they have been examined and related in writing in some detail by Gerry van Klinken, a total of 3,329 in his revised December 2011 data that included supporters and his earlier seminal article in *Indonesia*, Edition 80, 2005. See also the scholarly studies by Douglas Kammen on ABRI (Indonesian Armed Forces) in Timor.

There are very few accounts of resistance actions and battle related events in the 1980s. It was a period where Falintil was really only symbolic and designed to protect the leadership. Hence the combat actions are indicative only and history awaits a much more comprehensive and forensic study while the surviving and original 100 Falintil veterans decline in numbers.

The guide is as complete as we can get it from documented English sources. We still need to find as many of the original 100 Falintil as we can to strip away the propaganda in the Radio Maubere broadcasts in 1976 and 1977.

We also need to ground truth with other human right's reports on guerrilla actions across the next 22 years with significant actions in 1978, 1981, 1983, 1985, 1986, 1987 and 1997. If we cannot get to the truth before these Falintil veterans die, then it may well be lost for ever.

PART ONE
The Setting

1

Periods of Conflict

World War II 1941-1945

The guide describes actions by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company which was part of Sparrow Force and by the 2nd/4th Independent Company which was part of Lancer Force, the supporting Dutch and Portuguese troops and the opposing Japanese troops. As described in the Australian official history, the pattern of warfare developed by the Australians in Portuguese Timor was not unlike the Boers in South Africa. It is bush country of the Australian type which permitted long range ambushes and a clean get away.

The guide describes company, platoon and section bases, ambush and raiding locations, hideouts and observation posts, navy support including logistics over the shore and air force bombing and air drop support. There are several WWII commemorative locations including at Dare overlooking Dili, in Sparrow Force House at the Australian Embassy, and in the Museum and Archives in Dili.

If Australian and Dutch troops had not invaded Portuguese Timor it is highly likely that the Japanese troops would not have done so as well. The campaign was estimated to have killed 1,500 enemy consisting of Japanese troops and hostile Timorese for the loss of 40 commandos, however the campaign was one of the great catastrophes of WWII in terms of the relative loss of life of the Timorese people.

The invasion and eventual occupation by 11,000 Japanese troops was a humanitarian disaster with the loss of 15 percent of the population from famine, agriculture breakdown, disease, overwork, or death from reprisals.

Read:

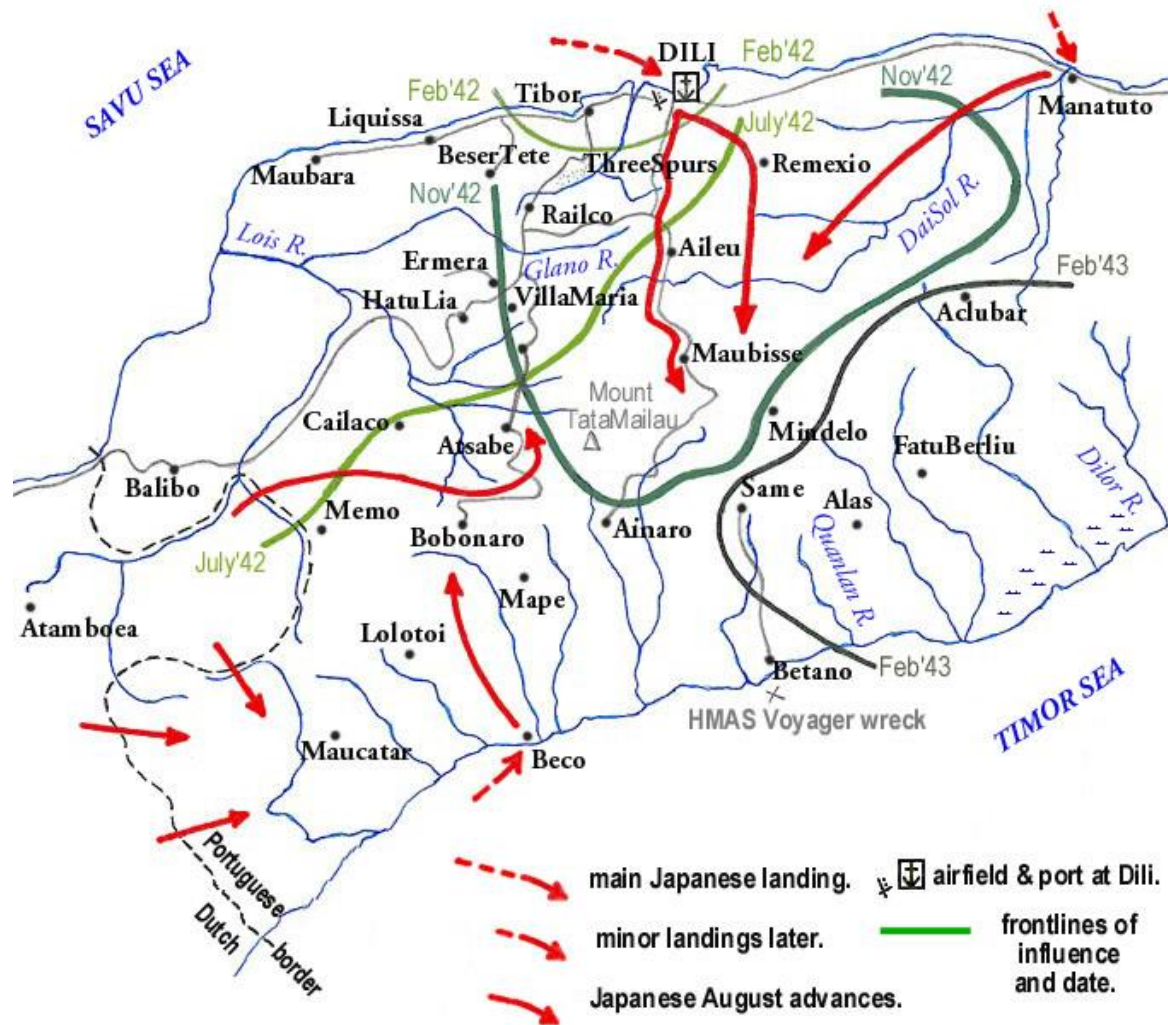
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Timor

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sparrow_Force

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2/2nd_Commando_Squadron_\(Australia\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2/2nd_Commando_Squadron_(Australia))

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2/4th_Commando_Squadron_\(Australia\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2/4th_Commando_Squadron_(Australia)) and

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Lancer



Japanese invasion of Timor¹

For a detailed historical account as to what actually happened from an Australian perspective refer to the scant appendix in the Australian *Official History of Australia in WWII* ² and the war diaries of the Independent Companies, Sparrow Force and Lancer Force. The empathetic Timorese-Australian wartime alliance forged in the field remains a powerful factor in ordinary Australian sentiment towards Timor Leste.

The commando squadrons continued to operate in an independent role, not as part of a regimental structure, until the end of WWII. After its withdrawal from Timor, the 2nd/2nd Independent Company was renamed as the 2nd/2nd Commando Squadron, and it conducted two further campaigns in New Guinea and New

¹ Durand, F., *East Timor: A Country at the Crossroads of Asia and the Pacific*, Geo-Historical Atlas, 1 January 2006.

² McCarthy, D., *Australian in the War of 1939-1945, Series 1, Vol V., South West Pacific Area – First Year: Kokoda to Wau*, Appendix 2: Timor, 1st ed., 1959.

Britain. At the end of the war the 2nd/2nd Commando Squadron had spent a longer period in contact with the enemy than any other unit of the Australian Army.

The guide also describes beach landing sites, drop zones, bases, places of captivity and executions involving operatives in the Inter-Allied Services Department (ISD) and in the Services Reconnaissance Department (SRD) with Australian, Portuguese and Timorese special operatives. Refer to the heavily sanitized Australian *Official History of Special Operations Australia* as to what actually happened.³

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Lagarto

<https://asecretwar.com/operation-lagarto>

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Sunlag

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Lizard

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Adder

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Sunable

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Suncob

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Sunbaker

Of the 270 sites in the Gazetteer in the Area Study of Portuguese Timor from 1943, 117 sites have been identified as key and worthy of being surveyed and documented because of their being mentioned in the unit and campaign histories, war diaries and personal accounts, 31 key sites have been surveyed and are being documented, 86 sites and a few others not listed in the Gazetteer remain to be surveyed and documented. Several key sites are difficult to access because of their location in remote and mountainous terrain.

The Independence War 1975 to 1999

The guide describes fixed and mobile locations including hides, bases, places of encirclement and escape used by the Fretilin and Falintil fighters called Forças Armadas de Libertação Nacional de Timor-Leste and the opposing Indonesian troops and police. There are several memorials and guerrilla tracks set up so that visitors can experience more from their travel such as those near Falur's guest house in Ossu. In 2020 there is now only about 100 surviving and original Falintil guerrillas; all old men and scattered across Timor Leste with only a few other local people having direct linkages to WWII. There are also many women still alive who supported and led the initiative as well. There are several Independence War commemorative locations including the Museum and Archives, and the Chega Exhibition in Dili.

³ Brown, C.A., *Official History of Special Operations Australia*, CSIPP, 5 July 2011.

Read:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fretilin>,

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Falintil>

https://pt.wikipedia.org/wiki/Forças_Armadas_de_Libertação_Nacional_de_Timor-Leste

The Indonesian occupation of the former Portuguese colony was one of the most brutal in post war history. The Independence War also took the country almost back to ground zero, comparable in percentage terms to the worst of genocide. The 24-year invasion and occupation profoundly impacted society with many people becoming highly traumatized. In addition to the loss of life and other social dislocations, forestry and mineral resources were plundered, and the coffee industry neglected.

The Indonesian military were never less than twelve combat-ready battalions and a force of some 60,000 to 70,000 men armed with fighter aircraft, tanks and helicopters from the US and UK. Neither Australian-provided Sabre aircraft nor the Nomad aircraft were used in East Timor. Indonesian armour included PT-76, BTR, BMD, and French AMX tanks. Indonesian artillery included BM-14 multi-barrel rocket launchers. They also deployed German-made helicopters. It was a testing ground for their commanders with the major beneficiaries of the economy being the military, government officials and 100,000 Indonesian transmigrants with the mass of the people of Timor Leste living in poverty.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=mfHnfJ_p16I

www.youtube.com/watch?v=F7Vsob4cTDw

The people of Timor Leste have long been warriors with much ritual in past centuries. The goal was often just to capture the head of an enemy and not to defeat them, and head hunting was only eliminated after WWII. Inter-generational wars were endemic between kings, enabling a similar protracted guerrilla warfare approach against the more mobile and ruthless Indonesian troops. Geographic and ethnic differences in terms of Firaku and Kaladi [tribal groups] have riven Timorese society for decades and precipitated the troubles in 2005 and 2006.

In 1978, President Nicolau Lobato said that "Victory is certain and only a matter of time!" The Indonesians had made the mistake of regarding the East Timorese as primitive and uncivilized and as a result they underestimated the strength of the resistance in Timor Leste for 24 years. The Tetum word for war is *Funu* and it was a byword for the struggle or liberation war. Gerombolan Pengacau Keamanan (GPK) meaning Security Disruptor/Disrupting Gangs was the expression used by the Indonesians for the liberation movement led by Fretilin.

There were serious famines during the Japanese occupation from 1941 to 1945, and in 1978, 1979 and 1980 during the Indonesian occupation. Written and oral accounts of those who had survived the black years of 1975 to 1979 when Timor

was blockaded from the rest of the world tell stories of horror and indescribable savagery. It is believed in this period that around 200,000 Timorese people died from bombardment, starvation, and disease. The International Force in East Timor (INTERFET) prevented the worst-case scenario of a mass famine in 1999.

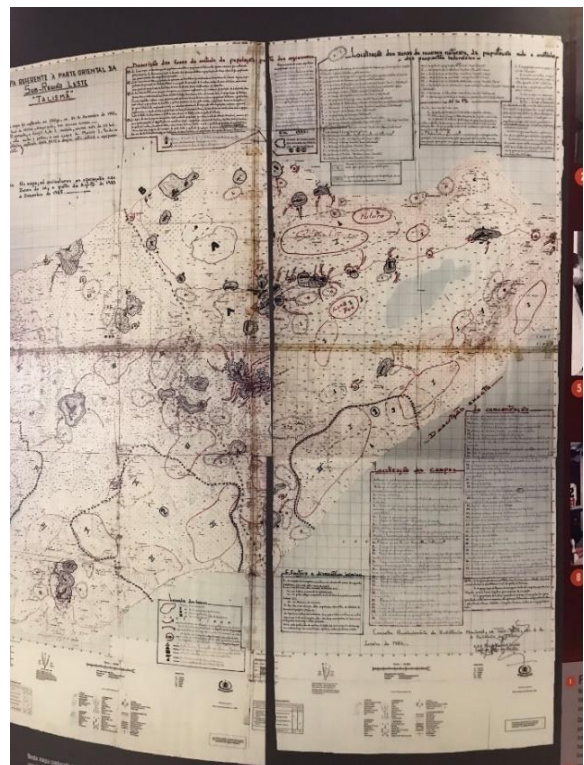
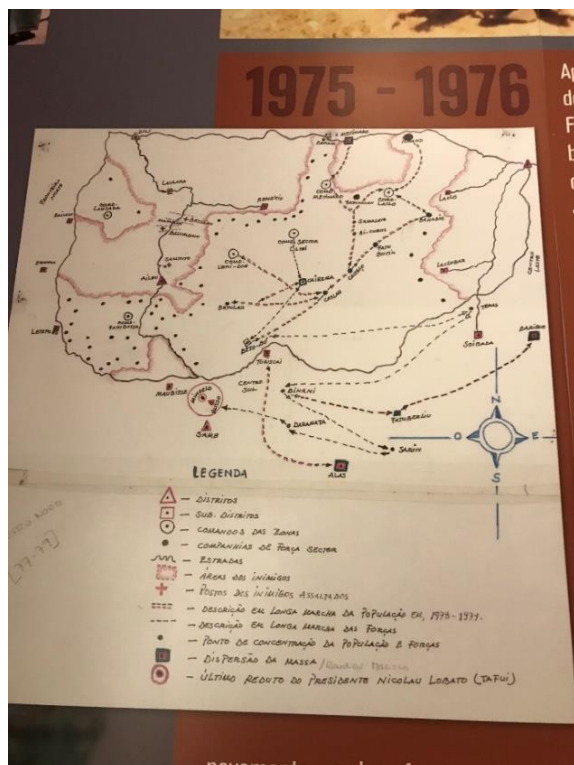
In 1999, infrastructure was deliberately destroyed by the Indonesian military in a callous and calculated act of vengeance. About 1,500 supporters of independence were killed, 70 to 80 percent of housing and infrastructure destroyed, one third of the population displaced in the hills and another third forcibly moved to West Timor. In Dili alone, some 3,000 houses were destroyed and another 2,000 houses severely damaged. In acts bordering on genocide, between one-quarter to one-third of the population died under the 24 years of Indonesian occupation. While disease, famine and war have kept the population relatively small, there is now much demographic stress from the high growth rate.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=-crOrtgpVgU

Read:

For a detailed and authoritative description of what actually happened over the 24 years of the resistance to the Indonesian occupation *Chega! (Enough!) The Final Report of the Timor-Leste Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation (CAVR), Vol. 1, Part 3, History of the Conflict.*



Falintil and Indonesian Army maps on display at the Timorese Resistance Archive and Museum in Dili in May 2019. The righthand maps were captured by Falintil on 20 December 1985 and are overlaid with information from Xanana Gusmao. (Jim Truscott)

United Nations Operations and the International Force East Timor (INTERFET) in 1999 and 2000

The guide describes operational areas including military force headquarters, battalion, and logistic bases, Falintil cantonments, navy beach heads and airfields, Response Force, also known as the Special Air Service (SAS) patrols and raids. The timeline also covers the post-independence crises in 2006, 2009 and 2015.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1999_East_Timorese_crisis

UNAMET https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Nations_Mission_in_East_Timor,
INTERFET

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International_Force_East_Timor

UNTAET

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Nations_Transitional_Administration_in_East_Timor

INTERFET was a multinational coalition from 22 nations that was in place for five months and it was the most decisive demonstration of Australian defence capacity and influence since the Second World War and amongst the most successful of all United Nations operations.

Watch:

Reflections on the INTERFET Symposium at the Australian War Memorial, Canberra 14 October 2019

<https://youtu.be/OK1k54p6e0s>

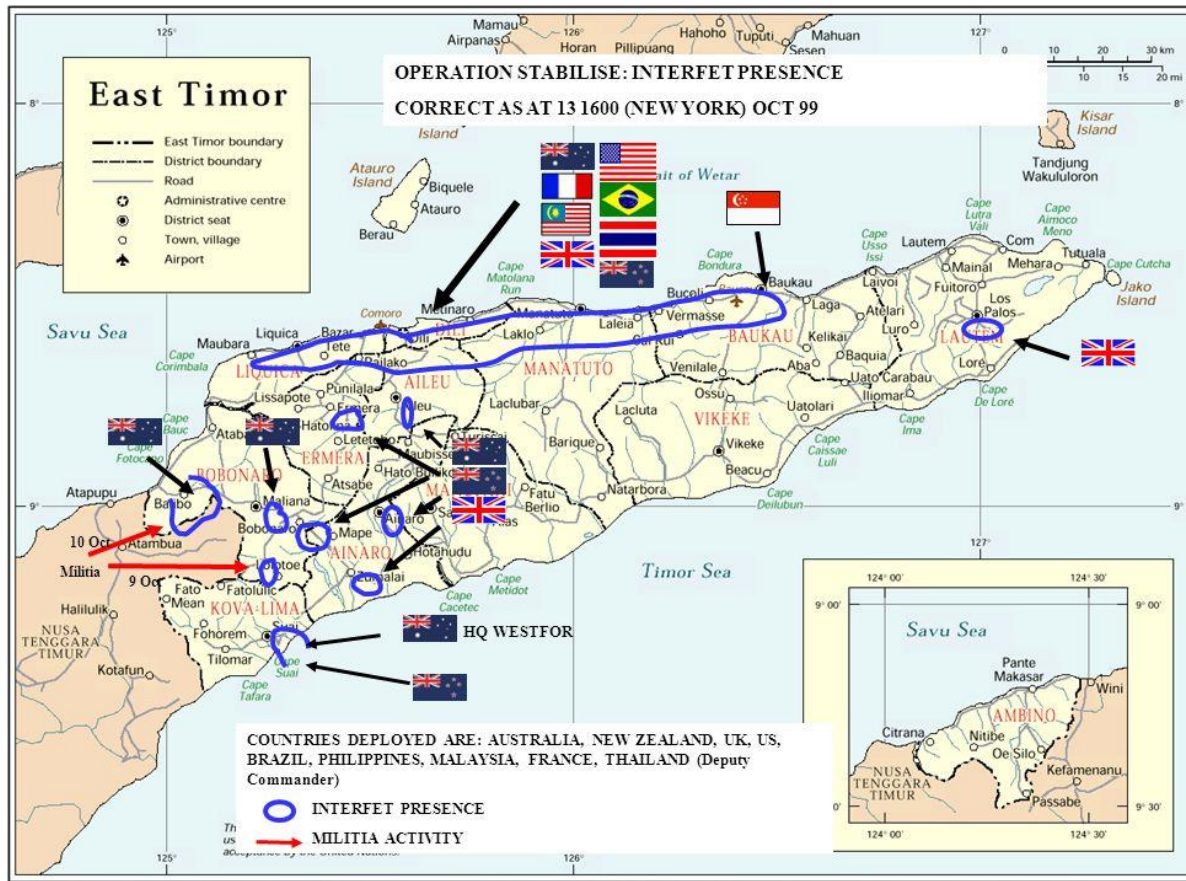
For a detailed account of what actually happened from an Australian perspective refer to Craig Stockings' *Born of Fire and Ash: Australian operations in response to the East Timor crisis 1999-2000*.⁴

INTERFET was a larger deployment than what took place in the Vietnam War even at Australia's peak force level in 1967. It was Australia's most complex strategic challenge since the 1940s. The consequences were potentially disastrous and the anthesis of long-standing political objectives with the potential for a doomsday scenario. It was a reversal of a long-standing strategic planning process which left an indelible mark on the Australian population.

INTERFET was not war, but it felt like victory, removing or liberating the 'burr in the saddle'. The disconnect between strategic policy and public expectations has left a legacy of considerable discomfort by the Invictus generation. While INTERFET did not stumble, it was not significantly pushed. It exposed the stupor of the long preceding peace and the need for the ongoing operationalization of strategic agencies.⁵

⁴ Stockings, C., *Born of Fire and Ash: Australian operations in response to the East Timor crisis 1999-2000*, UNSW Press, 2022.

⁵ Professor Craig Stockings to author, 14 October 2019



INTERFET presence on 13 October 1999

Types of Warfare

Unconventional Warfare

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Unconventional_warfare

Conventional warfare is State-on-State fighting using brute force, where battle dominates everything, whereas Unconventional warfare enables a resistance movement or an insurgency to coerce, disrupt or overthrow an occupying power or government by operating through or with underground, auxiliary and guerrilla forces in a denied area.

In WWII, the 2nd/2nd Independent Company initially defended the old Dili airfield using conventional warfare tactics, and then it withdrew back into the mountains and resorted to guerrilla warfare against a very much larger Japanese force with the support of some of the Timorese people and later with the 2nd/4th Independent Company.

The campaign over about 12 months by a force of only about 400 men inflicted about 1,500 Japanese casualties for the loss of only about 40 men. It is acknowledged as one of the epics of the Pacific War and its success was largely due to the support of the Timorese people.

Of great importance to the defence of Australia, was the strategic effect of diverting about 7,000 Japanese troops away from the battle for Port Moresby from 21 July to 2 November 1942 to defend Timor and stretching their supply lines even further. This campaign delay lasted until about 9 August 1942 when the Japanese troops were reinforced by the 42nd Division under Lieutenant General Yuitsu Tsuchihashi with the aim of crushing the Australian commandos in Portuguese Timor.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=i6-Iw8GRDnU

In WWII, the Australian Services Reconnaissance Department (SRD) mounted several special operations to gather intelligence on the Japanese as well as to train the people in Portuguese Timor as partisans. All of these operations were unsuccessful.

In the Independence War, Fretilin initially engaged the Indonesia Army using conventional warfare tactics as many of the initial combatants had previously served in the Portuguese Army as regular soldiers or reservists.

By mid-1976 this style of warfare was no longer workable against a much larger Indonesian Army and Falintil morphed into guerrilla warfare, again with the

support of much of the local population and much later into a full resistance movement with support from the International Solidarity Movement as a form of a sanctuary.

Guerrilla Warfare

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guerrilla_warfare

Guerrilla warfare is a form of irregular warfare in which small groups of combatants such as paramilitary personnel, armed civilians or irregulars use ambushes, sabotage, raids, hit-and-run tactics, and mobility to fight a larger and less-mobile traditional military.

There are four components to guerrilla warfare: the actual armed guerrilla force operating in small units, the auxiliary or local people who assist with food and other support, the highly compartmentalized underground who primarily operate in towns and villages supported by couriers, and the command group who are also mobile. Guerrilla warfare is also highly dependent on a sanctuary in an adjacent or nearby country.

In WWII, the 2nd/2nd Independent Company, the 2nd/4th Independent Company and SRD Operatives had support from Australia by sea and air, but they also had a total reliance on the population.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=mugiwFZAP_I

Read:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1143220

Corporal Kenneally was in the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and Rufino Alves 'Evaresto' Correia was one of the *criados* who carried material and equipment and assisted in mountain navigation.

Most Australian soldiers serving in Portuguese Timor were befriended and assisted by a *criado*. *Criados* were Timorese boys as young as nine but with an average age of 13 who adopted a soldier.

Criados were constant companions who carried equipment, found and shared food, cooked, washed clothes and assisted with the sick and wounded.

Importantly they also acted as guides, becoming a soldier's eyes and ears in gathering vital intelligence.

In the Independence War, Falintil operated without an adjacent sanctuary, one of the few successful resistance movements in history to be able to survive without this critical support. Falintil also initially operated without an organized

underground until the early 1980s and then eventually this clandestine force became the tipping point in the struggle.

Watch:

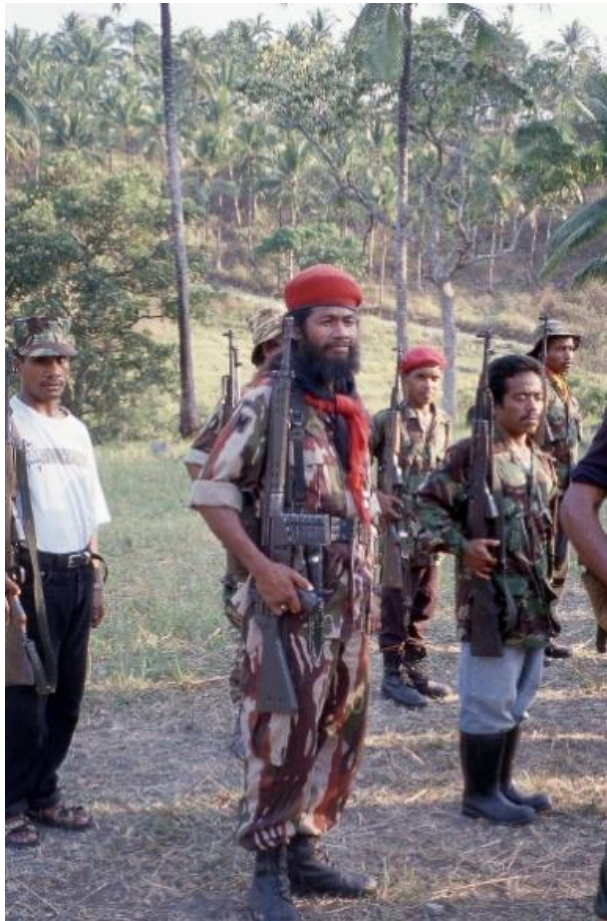
www.youtube.com/watch?v=prz7N-C5vis

www.youtube.com/watch?v=uSHI3v16TI

www.youtube.com/watch?v=TfoG9OHdsik&has_verified=1

Read:

<https://museum.wa.gov.au/debt-of-honour/the-criados>



A guerilla dressed in a captured Indonesian RPKAD Special Forces uniform in the Falintil Region I cantonment in October 1999

(Jim Truscott)

Resistance Movements

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Resistance_movement

A resistance movement is an organized effort by some portion of the civil population of a country to withstand the legally established government or an occupying power and to disrupt civil order and stability. There was no effective resistance movement in WWII as the Japanese Army divided and subjugated the Timorese population and Portugal was a neutral country.

In the Independence War, the Indonesian Army used the same counter-insurgency approach to divide the population, but the initial Fretilin Supreme Council of the Resistance and all of the subsequent command structures consisting of the Revolutionary Council of the National Resistance (CRRN) in 1981, the National Council of Maubere Resistance (CNRM) in 1988 and the National Council of Timorese Resistance (CNRT) in 1998 harnessed the population in opposition, many as *clandestinos*.

They also made substantial use of the *juventude*, mainly young students in the 1990s and organizations like *Resistencia Nacional dos Estudantes de Timor Leste* / National Resistance of East Timorese Students (RENETIL).

The Resistance movement was also politically supported by the International Solidarity Movement that operated in many countries. Moreover, the United Nations provided legal legitimacy to the cause from the start to the finish of the war, which was ably pursued by the diplomatic front which was central to the success of the independence movement.

Read:

<https://id.wikipedia.org/wiki/Renetil>

Listen:

www.abc.net.au/local/stories/2008/05/04/2234820.htm

ABC Radio interview with Naldo Re, a former member of the clandestine resistance on 28 May 2008.

Counter Insurgency Warfare

Read:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Counter-insurgency>

Counter insurgency warfare is the comprehensive civilian and military effort taken to simultaneously defeat and contain an insurgency and address its root causes. The Japanese Army and their Black Column Timorese troops were successful in using counter insurgency warfare tactics to isolate and force the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and the 2nd/4th Independent Company to withdraw from Portuguese Timor just after one year and to negate most of the subsequent special operations mounted by the Australian SRD.

The Indonesian Army and their various Timorese troops and militia were also very successful in containing and almost eliminating the Falintil guerrilla force, but they were not as successful in eliminating the underground *clandestinos* despite many killings and acts of genocide amongst the people. The Indonesian Army were ultimately defeated at the ballot box by the referendum in 1999 brought on by the

combination of the Asian financial crisis in 1997 and persistent political action by the International Solidarity Movement post the Santa Cruz massacre in 1991.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=fHYIEdkPdoI
www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZEClnTpyCJO
www.youtube.com/watch?v=jjzlBwFUPFQ

Read:

About Operation *Seroja* at

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indonesian_invasion_of_East_Timor
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indonesian_occupation_of_East_Timor
https://wikivisually.com/wiki/Category:Indonesian_occupation_of_East_Timor
<http://withoneplanet.org.au/downloads/pdfs/Operation-Komodo.pdf>

About Operation *Kikis*, where people were forced as human shields on a territory wide hunt for Falintil in mid-1981.

www.unsw.adfa.edu.au/school-of-humanities-and-social-sciences/timor-companion/massacres https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/East_Timor_genocide

Psychological Warfare

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Psychological_warfare

Psychological warfare is any action with the aim of evoking a planned psychological reaction in other people. Various techniques maybe used and they are aimed at influencing a target audience's value system, belief system, emotions, motives, reasoning, or behaviour. They may be used to induce confessions or reinforce attitudes and behaviours favourable to the originator's objectives, and they can sometimes be combined with black operations or false flag tactics.

This form of warfare is also used to destroy the morale of enemies through tactics that aim to depress troops' psychological states. The target audiences are governments, organizations, groups, and individuals, and is not just limited to troops. Civilians of foreign territories can also be targeted by technology and media so as to cause an effect in the government of their country.

In WWII, the 2nd/2nd Independent Company targeted and killed some hostile parts of the population that had been turned by the Japanese.

Fretilin and Falintil initially also killed some opposing parts of the population, collaborators, and spies but they later softened this approach. The scorched earth tactics used by the Indonesian controlled militia in 1999 were conducted to punish the country for the rejection of autonomy. This was a blow to the economic control

that the Indonesian military had over East Timor and it was a psychological affront to their 24 years of occupation

Peacekeeping Operations

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Nations_peacekeeping

Peacekeeping operations are used by the United Nations to help countries torn by conflict to create the conditions for lasting peace. Peace keeping is distinguished from peace building, peace-making and peace enforcement although the United Nations does acknowledge that all of these activities are mutually reinforcing and that overlap between them is frequent in practice.

The International Force East Timor (INTERFET) was a peace enforcement operation known as Operation *Stabilize*, operating under Australian military leadership and the Chapter 7 provisions of the United Nations for five months from September 1999 until it transitioned into a totally Blue Beret force under the control of the United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor (UNTAET) in February 2000.

The need for the INTERFET intervention developed quickly and unlike many other United Nations deployments, international consensus and Security Council approval was rapid. The deployment constituted crisis intervention rather than outright conflict. Its aim was to provide a secure environment for the United Nations to conduct humanitarian assistance and national building.

Operation *Stabilize* was an overtly and highly sensitive political operation so as to not antagonize the Indonesian Government. This focus meant that the coalition countries placed varying levels of restrictions on INTERFET tasking, while they kept close contact with their own national commands. It was a watershed moment for the post-Cold War Australian Army.

Read:

<https://nautilus.org/publications/books/australian-forces-abroad/east-timor/international-force-east-timor-interfet/>

3

Plan Battlefield Visits – Research and Resources

Location of the Battle Fields in the 12 Municipalities and the Special Administrative Zone

Do your homework and research well in advance and use this guide to understand what happened in or near each town and village.

Read:

https://pt.qwe.wiki/wiki/History_of_East_Timor

Read the timeline to determine what happened in WWII, the Independence War and during the United Nations era and what can be seen or visualized now. Work out in advance what the location looks like today and who the local contacts are.

Use this guide to work out how to get to various locations by vehicle, motorcycle and/or on foot with options for short and longer duration visits out of Dili. The roads can be really bad in sections or for long lengths and much road reconstruction work is being done by Chinese companies.

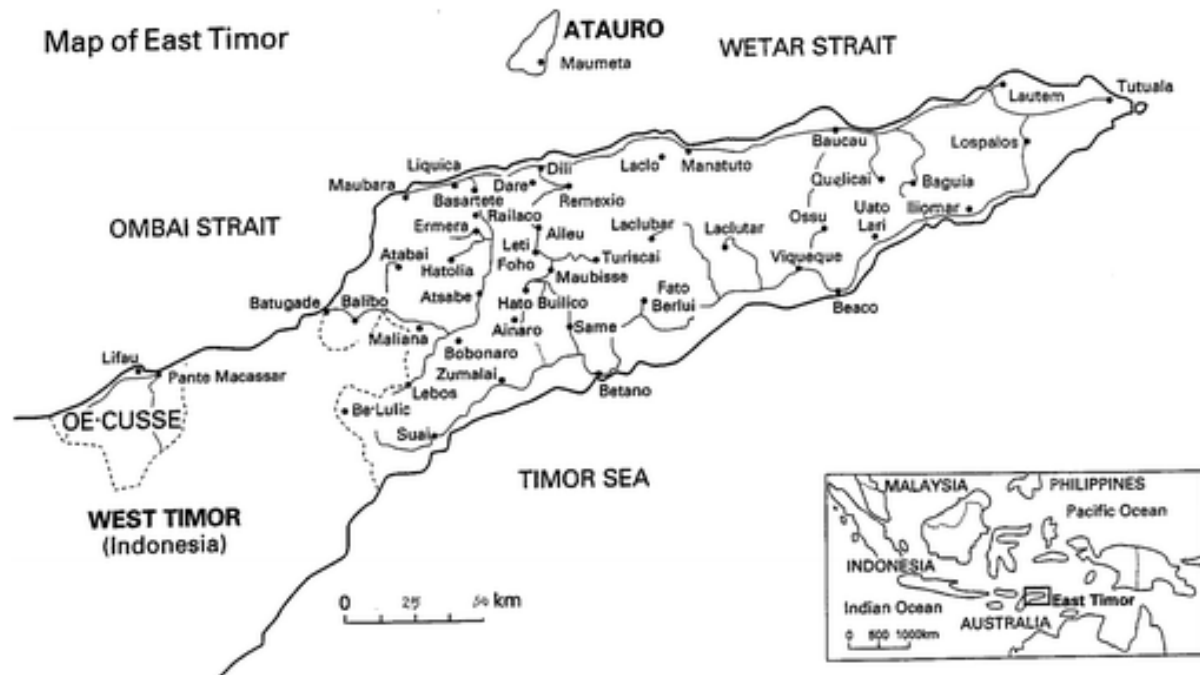
Check for available maps as Timor Leste is divided into 13 municipalities and 65 posts. Precise navigation can be difficult because of poor maps and the lack of road signage. Rivers are not named on road signs. The rivers are short, and they are not navigable. It is often necessary to compare and contrast WWII, Indonesian and United Nations maps and charts to find locations as Indonesian military routes during the Independence War replaced many WWII pony trails.



The state of some roads in Timor Leste. In the dry, June 2019
(Jim Truscott)

Search:

Municipal boundaries https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Municipalities_of_East_Timor



Overview map of East Timor

Search:

The 2007 UNMIT map

www.refworld.org/docid/478b22240.html

The Timor Leste District Atlas, Version 2, August 2008

timor-leste-district-atlas-version-0da-42-august-2008

Rivers

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_rivers_of_East_Timor

Geography

www.worldatlas.com/webimage/countrys/asia/etimor.htm

Maps

www.lonelyplanet.com/maps/asia/east-timor/

SRD maps

www.Search.com/maps/d/edit?mid=16Qxmi6frlDs27OhEqhOrSIvKJf5wT9s5&ll=-7.621623175587529%2C125.57455153820251&z=8

Trekking information

http://trekkingeasttimor.org/?page_id=113

Ask:

Lots of questions of the local people. The older local people can be very helpful as they can identify former Falintil fighters and the difference between armed, clandestine, and underground members, but the younger people do not know as much about their history and not much is actually written still. Following the decimation of 60,000 Timorese people by the Japanese Army in WWII and the annihilation of 200,000 Timorese people by the Indonesian Army in the 24-year Independence War, now 40% of the population are under 14 years of age and 60%

of the population are under 24 years of age. It is a young country filled with young people. There are many Timorese who speak English, but Tetum language is a must, so take a bilingual or even a trilingual guide.

Allow:

Plenty of time for travel delays and health contingencies as medical support can be non-existent. Travellers need flexibility for rain, road repairs and dust. The weather can be hard to predict, especially long-term forecasting. Rain can be unpredictable and isolated to one side or to one small pocket of the island. The weather is also highly localized and with invariant rainfall it can be dry on one side of Dili and raining the other side of Dili. A reliable weather site is <https://tempu.tl/en>. The Internet is cheap but not always reliable outside Dili. You can generally use data and a personal hotspot on a laptop computer to communicate.

Read:

Geoffrey Gun's *Historical Dictionary of East Timor*, The Scarecrow Press, 2010. It is a useful introduction for researchers as it contains biographical, historical and geographical information.

Read:

Peter Stanley's *A Stout Pair of Boots, A Guide to Exploring Australia's Battlefields*, Allen & Unwin, Sydney 2008.

Read:

The Lonely Planet, Timor-Leste (East Timor) 3rd Edition, July 2011. Lonely Planet has not published an entire guidebook since this version. They have updated the Timor-Leste content in the Southeast Asia on a Shoestring guidebook with the edition published in October 2018 and the next edition was due in October 2020.

<https://shop.lonelyplanet.com/products/southeast-asia-on-a-shoestring-timor-leste-19>

Read:

Art and Photographs in the Australian War Memorial Collection related to the Campaign In Portuguese Timor at <https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/108-75-years-on-art-and-photographs-in-the-australian-war-memorial-collection-related-to-the-campaign-in-portuguese-timor-%E2%80%93-charles-bush-and-keith-davis/>

Ask

The Timor-Leste Veterans Affairs Ministry and the Veterans Council in Dili at www.easttimorgovernment.com/contact.htm for advice. Contact Comandante Riak Leman, the President of Conselho dos Combatentes da Libertação Nacional and Mr Jorge Alves, General Secretary of Association Friendship Veteran Combatant Timor Leste and Australia.

Contact:

The Timorese Resistance Archive & Museum in Dili at https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timorese_Resistance_Archive_and_Museum for advice.

Contact:

The Chega Exhibition in Dili www.timorleste.tl/what-to-do/heritage-culture/chega-exhibition for advice.

Visit:

The National Library of Australia in Canberra and view the East Timor Collection at www.nla.gov.au/asian/east-timor

Network:

Through Facebook on Dili Expats and Travellers at www.facebook.com/ThingsToDoTimor for advice. The country has experienced about 75,000 visitors a year in the past. Only the Visa credit card is accepted with the limit around US\$700. Check how much cash can be carried legally into country. For any trek and drive carry about US\$100 per person per day and make sure you have small money in US\$10, US\$5 notes and local coins.

Network:

Through Linked In Timor Leste Network at www.linkedin.com/groups/2194360 and through Friends of Timor Leste at www.linkedin.com/groups/2194360 for advice.

Network

Through friends of Z Special Unit at https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z_Special_Unit and www.facebook.com/groups/1701246233462052/

Contact:

The Australian Embassy <https://timorleste.embassy.gov.au/dili/home.html> for advice.

Contact:

The New Zealand Embassy <https://www.mfat.govt.nz/en/countries-and-regions/south-east-asia/timor-leste/new-zealand-embassy> for advice.

Ask:

Timor Adventures www.timoradventures.com.au for travel advice.

Ask:

Eco Discovery www.ecodiscovery-easttimor.com for travel advice.

Ask:

Manny Timor Tours www.mannytimortours.com for travel advice.

Ask:

Mad Dog Adventures www.maddogadventures.com.au for travel advice.

Ask:

Timor Awakening www.timorawakening.com for advice. This rehabilitation program for Australian and Timorese veterans is sponsored by the Returned Services League (RSL) and the Timorese Government.

Where and how to Start

Walking the 1942 Commando Track

Read:

<http://www.timoradventures.com.au/1942commandotrack/>

Either start in Aipelo because it is on the north coast and close to Bazartete or start at Tibar the second invasion point by the Japanese, then on to Railaco the site of the Three Spurs Camp, and then on to Bazartete and then Asumanu, the current starting point.

The true starting point from a coast to coast perspective should be the old airfield that was the whole reason for the commandos being there. The true finish point could even be Quicras, where the 2nd/4th Independent Company were evacuated and 35 kilometres east of Betano where the 2nd/2nd Independent Company were evacuated, or even the mouth of the Dilor River where S Force and the SRD party were evacuated by submarine. Then trek from Asumanu, Fatubesi, Hatolia, Raibo and to Atsabe which is the current 50-kilometre track, and then to Marobo, Bobonaro, Mape, Hatolia and finish at Betano.

PART TWO

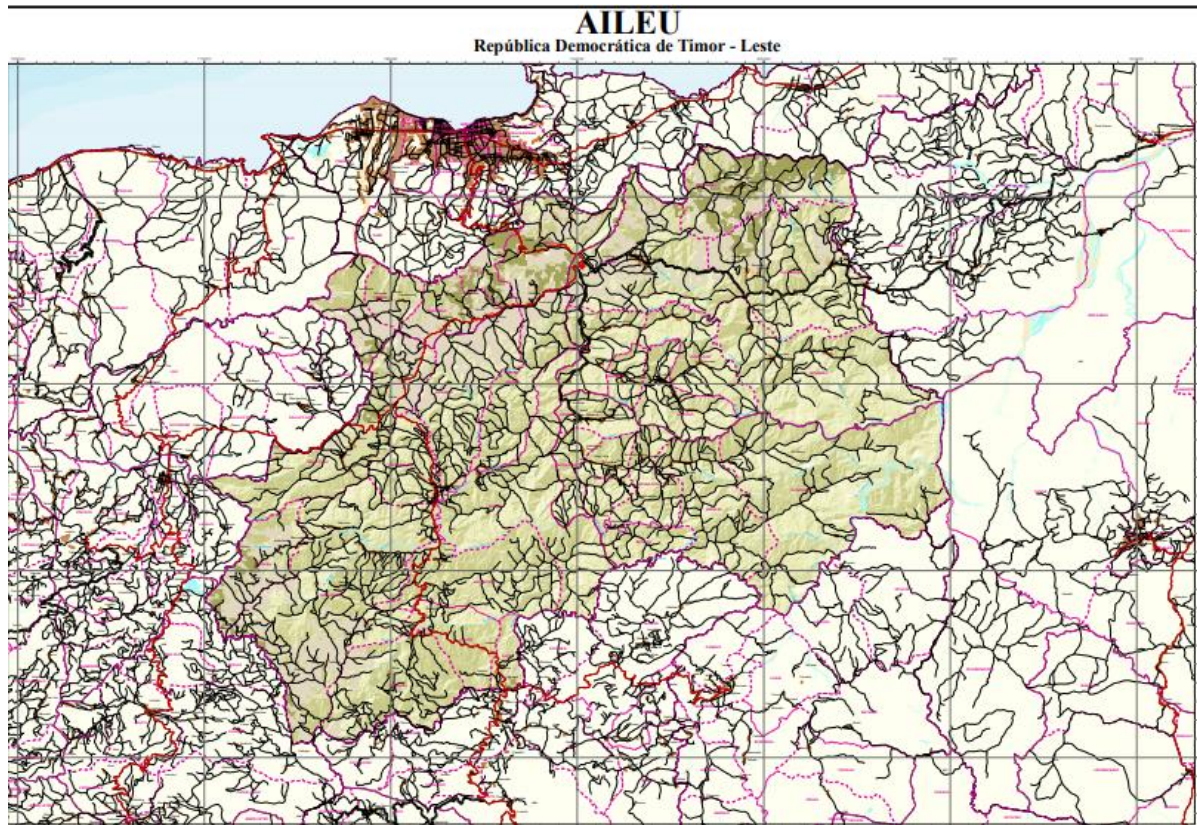
Battlefields in Timor Leste Municipalities

4

Battlefields in Aileu Municipality

Read:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aileu>



Aileu Municipality

World War II

Visit both **Remexio** and **Aileu** which were important bases for the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and the 2nd/4th Independent Company. There are many Portuguese era buildings and a Chinese school in Aileu. There are also many photos in the Australian War Memorial in Canberra about East Timor.

Visit the village of **Darlau** and the platoon sized observation post set up near **Remexio** and overlooking the old Dili airfield on 10 May 1942.

Search:

<https://elevationmap.net/darlau-talitu-laulara-tl-1001937716>

Visit the **Remexio** commando ambush site at 8°37.32' South and 125°38.59' East. There used to be a rotunda type shelter next to the water fall and creek as well as a toilet, but a road excavation has cut the lower portion up to about half way to the ambush positions with the spoils tipped over the ravine. Corporal Aitken and five men without *creado* support were woken by gun fire on 22 May 1942.

Corporal Aitken was manning the **Darlau** observation post when he observed Japanese troops closing in. As they made their way back to 'B' Platoon's subsection site higher up in the mountains, Corporal Aitken realised that he might have to engage the enemy. While climbing higher he lost sight of the Japanese troops, but he was warned by a Timorese boy that the Japanese had taken another track necessitating him to gain higher ground to achieve an advantage when he engaged the enemy.

Corporal Aitken's party were armed with one Tommy gun and rifles only. The ambush site was the best available, but with minimal cover. The Japanese troops included an officer who stood out because of his decorative uniform including a sword. Their scouts and the officer were most likely the first to be killed. The Australian fire was intense and before the Japanese returned accurate fire the commandos moved back and over the ridge. The Japanese casualties were estimated to be 24 to 30 troops including the officer who was later known as the Singapore Tiger.

Listen:

<https://soundcloud.com/muaaj8nxul6o/bob-sheppard-timor-sniperair?fbclid=IwAR33RvGvbk91SNMyxniapzTUIM45TxVpPUyF-KaOITxqEwslQg8Tph5VSus>

Read:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C991610

Visit Remexio where 'B' Platoon faced a three-prong drive on their base and then fell back to **Liltai** on 9/10 August 1942 under the pressure of about 600 Japanese troops. The Japanese troops occupied **Remexio** then withdrew to Dili. Private Ewan was killed and Portuguese partisans who were *deportados* from the International Brigade went home. Ten men from 'A' Platoon were decorated for their actions.

See more information about the Battle of Liltai at:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/128-the-battle-of-liltai-and-the-death-of-bob-ewan/?tab=comments#comment-201>

Visit Aileu where hostile Timorese people orchestrated by the Japanese, attacked the Portuguese troops, released 200 prisoners from jail and killed 12 civilians on 31 August 1942. This is the date on the memorial, but other official accounts mention different dates. There is a monument to the Portuguese victims of the Japanese supported massacre in the main street.

Visit Aileu where about 400 Japanese troops entered on 21 September 1942 with many Timorese, and some dressed in Australian clothes and carrying rifles. The Japanese were aiming for Maubisse then Ainaro and Same which are in valleys on either side of the Kablaki mountain range. From Ainaro the Japanese could control the south coast and deny the commandos resupply from the sea.

Visit Fac-Lou, three kilometres east of **Remexio** where six men from 5 Section, 'B' platoon, 2nd/2nd Independent Company killed 25 Japanese troops on 30 October 1942.

Visit the summit of a mountain near the village of **Erbian** near **Alieu** where the SRD Operation *Sunbaker* Liberator A72-159 insertion aircraft crashed on 17 May 1945 and all people on board were killed. Three of the crew may have parachuted and were later killed.

The aircraft was from 200 Flight at Leyburn airfield in Queensland, and it was carrying five SRD members on a reconnaissance. The site is in an easterly direction from Maubisse but although the area is visible, the road maybe blocked. It is a three-hour round trip by foot. Photos have been taken by a local person of the undercarriage to prove that it is a Liberator. Two former commandos who had previously served in Portuguese Timor, Lieutenant Wilkins, and Sergeant Lilya,

were on board the aircraft when it crashed. All of their remains were removed by the Australian Army post-WWII.

The Independence War

Visit Aileu where significant actions took place in 1975. **Visit** the former Portuguese Army Training Centre at **Aileu** where the majority of weapons were seized in 1975 in a counter coup by Fretilin as their tactical headquarters was first established near there. Indonesian troops captured Aileu in February 1976. The surroundings of Aileu were subject to deliberate defoliation by the Indonesian military. **Visit** the Indonesia era liberation monument and also the significant memorial to Nicolau Lobato (1950 to 1978) set up in 2014.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicolau_dos_Reis_Lobato

In Aileu in the first weeks of October 1976 Fretilin forces destroyed an Indonesian armoured car and killed ten Indonesian soldiers.

Visit Besilau, a small village on the **Dili to Aileu road** where in early December 1977, Fretilin forces attacked an Indonesian strong-point. A total of 17 Indonesian soldiers were killed in the attack. Two armoured cars and an armoured truck were destroyed. Fretilin captured a great deal of war material including two American rocket launchers and a great deal of ammunition for them. Two automatic rifles and a radio transceiver were also captured along with food, uniforms and some important documents. Four Indonesian crack Red Beret troops ran away into the bush during the fighting. Three Fretilin guerrillas died in the attack.

Visit the location on the **Dili to Aileu road**, 40 kilometres to the south of Dili where bloody fighting took place from 2 to 20 February 1978, and in that period Fretilin forces killed 88 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a great many. Five Indonesian vehicles were destroyed, one of them by a land mine. A great deal of war equipment, ammunition and uniforms were also captured. Fretilin forces suffered three dead.

Visit the village of **Besilau** on the **Dili to Aileu road** where Fretilin destroyed an armoured car and a light vehicle when a land mine they had planted exploded on 20 March 1978. All Indonesian occupants of the two cars were killed.

Visit the location on the **Dili to Aileu road** where Fretilin forces ambushed a column of enemy vehicles on 25 April 1978 and killed 17 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. Four Fretilin guerrillas died in this ambush.

Visit Remexio only 15 kilometres from Dili where there was another big battle as the enemy tried to retake the town on 16 December 1976. Seven enemy were killed, and the enemy driven back. One Fretilin guerrilla was killed, and one was wounded.

Visit Remexio which Falintil was able to hold without interruption for almost three years. In 1976 and 1977 Falintil maintained a pattern of attacks in the mountains at Ermera, Bazartete, Liquiçá and areas not far from Dili near the border, Bacau and Lospalos. Note the Fretilin reports of Indonesian attacks on **Remexio** and the encirclement campaigns with aerial and naval bombardment against the areas surrounding **Turiscai**, **Betano**, **Laklubar** and **Soibada** in other parts of East Timor on 2 June 1978. **Remexio** was taken by Indonesian troops on 30 August 1978.

Visit areas close to **Dili** where on 18 June 1978, Indonesian forces launched a major new offensive. The attacks were aimed at the Fretilin held village of **Remexio** 15 kilometres south of Dili, the village of **Metinaro** on the main north coast road about 20 kilometres east of Dili and at **Laclo** about 50 kilometres south east of Dili.

In fighting from 10 to 18 June in these three areas, Fretilin forces killed a total of 81 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many more. Fretilin forces suffered nine dead and nine wounded. Indonesian forces occupied Laclo village, but they were repelled from Remexio, and they launched new attacks. Remexio was attacked from a number of directions from Indonesian positions near Dili on Kero and Tali Belo mountains and from Aileu village to the east of Remexio.

The attacks on Remexio were backed by heavy air and naval bombardment, while American tanks were stationed at Modulebu and shelled Remexio village. To the south of Remexio the Fretilin held town of Lekidoe was also heavily bombed, including by American tanks stationed at Aileu and on the road between **Turiscai** and Maubisse. The bombing was preparing the way for a ground offensive against Lekidoe.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/243-commando-campaign-sites-%E2%80%93-east-timor-manufahi-district-turiscai/>

Visit Remexio where over 600 Indonesian soldiers were killed in fighting between 11 June and 10 July 1978. Fretilin forces saw American military advisers wearing Indonesian Army uniforms land on **Mount Kaitasso** near Remexio from

an Indonesian helicopter on 5 July. The first two American advisors arrived in Dili in December 1977 and about eight more came later. Some American advisors went to Aileu in special tanks. They were seen fighting alongside Indonesian soldiers in the **Lekidoe** area on 13 June and in the Remexio area on 21-22 June 1978.

Visit Remexio where in two battles from 28 to 30 July 1978, 35 Indonesian soldiers were killed on 28 July and a further 28 soldiers killed on 30 July. Fretilin suffered three dead in the first battle, and they suffered no casualties in the second battle.

Visit the Roluly-Aikurus area around **Remexio** where from 1 to 7 August 1978, 37 Indonesian soldiers were killed in a Fretilin counter-attack. In addition, this was the battle in which an American military adviser was also killed.

Visit Remexio where on 21 September 1978, 64 Indonesian soldiers were killed in fighting in the area. Many more were wounded, and some arms and ammunition captured. The latest news from the northwest part of the country reported that 30 Indonesian troops including one officer had refused to continue fighting at **Railaco Sud**, had left their position, leaving their rifles and ammunition behind for Fretilin to seize, and that they were in jail.

Visit the former secret CNRT political headquarters in **Aileu** where civilian reinforcements were screened before being sent into the mountains to become guerrillas. It is now a restaurant at the south end of the town.

United Nations Operations

Visit Remexio where all of the Falintil fighters were initially concentrated by the INTERFET Response Force at Remexio for a victory parade in late October 1999, before moving to Aileu in November 1999 with an estimated strength of 1,350 fighters and 240 weapons.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z5iNW_U7AK4

www.youtube.com/watch?v=W8EzTbYQfXU



Falintil Victory Parade at Remexio on 20 October 1999.
(Jim Truscott)

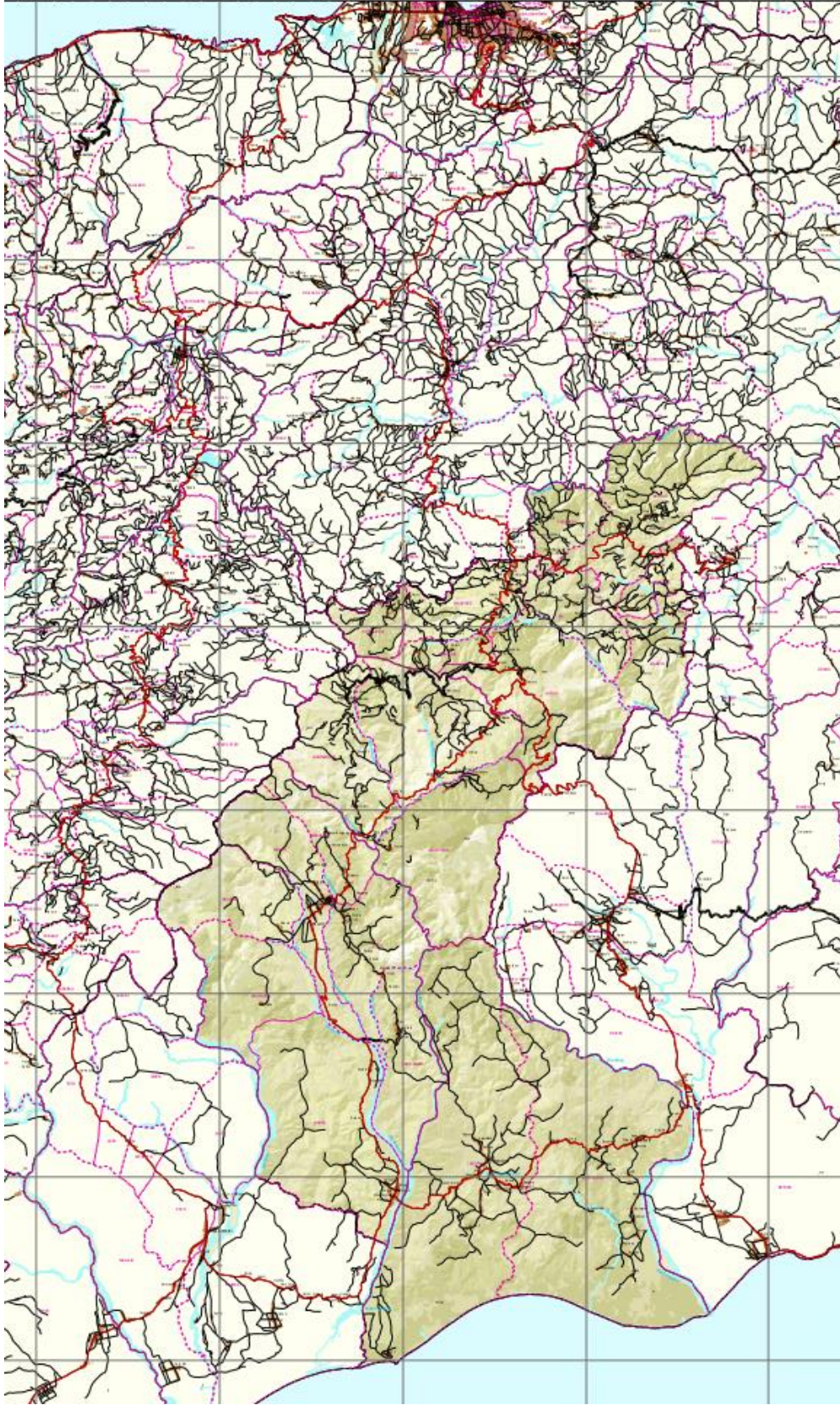
5

Battlefields in Ainaro Municipality

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baucau>

AINARO
República Democrática de Timor - Leste



Ainaro Municipality

World War II

Visit Maubisse where the local Timorese people rebelled against the Portuguese authorities in late August 1942. Portuguese troops then formed two companies and massacred many people at Maubisse in reprisal. The Australian commandos remained neutral. Food and clothing remained in short supply. Large numbers of local rebel people moved from **Maubisse** to loot **Turiscail** and they were fired on by an Australian commando section on 23 August 1942.

There were clashes in August-September 1942 between the Portuguese troops and bands of local people as the Portuguese Army formed a company of hunters to suppress areas which were in revolt of colonial rule. Many Timorese people were killed in the hills around Maubisse and **Mindelo**, and in **Tibar** close to Dili around 3,000 Timorese were controlled by the Portuguese. 'C' Platoon and Timorese militia conducted punitive raids from September onwards killing rebel civilians and burning villages. Some kangaroo courts were conducted on informants.

Visit Ainaro at 8°59'49" South and 125°30'18" East, which was a strategically important town, on the main route from Dili through Aileu and Maubisse to the southwest strongholds of Mape and Bobonaro. From there in WWII, a track led through Hatu-Udo to the south coast landing place of Betano. The nature of the track from **Ainaro** to **Maubisse** enabled some of the most successful Australian ambushes of the commando campaign.

By mid-May 1942 Sparrow Force headquarters was at Mape with the 2nd/2nd Independent Company headquarters at Bobonaro. 'A' Platoon under Lieutenant Dexter was split between **Marobo** and **Cailaco**, 'B' Platoon was at **Remexio** covering Dili, and 'C' Platoon was at **Maubisse**. 'D' Platoon which was initially called 'K' (Kupang) Platoon was being trained by Lieutenant Turton and it comprised troops from Dutch Timor. It was initially based at **Memo** before going into action on 15 June 1942. The hospital under Captain Dunkley had moved to **Ainaro**, an old missionary town which in peacetime had housed the governor's summer retreat and then to **Same** in mid-August 1942 as it was more secure at that time.

Visit Maubisse where Japanese troops entered on 22 September 1942 with commando patrols in constant contact. Battle orders were given so that 'A' Platoon would oppose any Japanese move down the Maubisse to Ainaro road. 'C' Platoon would harass their left flank and fight a rearguard action down the Maubisse to Same track if the Japanese came that way. 'D' Platoon would harass their right flank and maintain contact with 'A' Platoon. 'B' Platoon patrols would go to Mindelo and Turiscail to delay any Japanese move through Maubisse to Mindelo and Same.

Visit Nunamogue 10 kilometres north of Ainaro where on 23 September 1942, and after brief contacts by two patrols over the previous days, One and Three Sections and 'A' Platoon Headquarters, and 10 and 11 Sections and 'D' Platoon Headquarters, moved into ambush locations. 'D' Platoon was later reinforced by a sub section of 11 Section from Atsabe. The killing grounds were on the road from Maubisse over a bridge which crossed the river on the Nunamogue side of Montassi. 'A' Platoon was on the high ground on the Ainaro side of Nunamogue, at the left-hand side of the road from Aituto to Ainaro on a saddle above the river.

It was 900 metres to the sharp turn at the bridge below and an ideal location for six Bren guns. The two and a half sections of 'D' Platoon were on the high ground about 1,200 metres from the bridge on the other side of the river and on the other side of the road towards Leotelo. 'D' Platoon had five Bren guns and the plan was for 'D' Platoon to allow a large number of Japanese to cross the bridge so they would be targets for 'A' Platoon. 'D' Platoon would then focus on the rear of the Japanese troops who were left on the Nunamogue side of the river.

The 'A' Platoon site is more to the west and the 'D' Platoon site is close to the bridge crossing at 8°57.95' South and 125°32.52' East and at an altitude of 944 meters. Vegetation now obscures the line of sight from the modern village of Nunamogue. There are a number of higher ground features that Charles Bush painted in 1946. The painting fits perfectly with what can be seen of the road and the hilly area behind this road.

The site is elevated, and it has a perfect line of sight to the road and with the ground sloping away to the rear of the Australian position allowing good cover from return fire. Lieutenant Dexter's choice of site was text book perfect. The road was built during the Indonesian period to link Ainaro with Hatu Bulico.

See

The photographs of Nunamogue and Manutasi also known as Montassi or Montasse from the Australian War Memorial:

www.awm.gov.au/database/collection.asp.

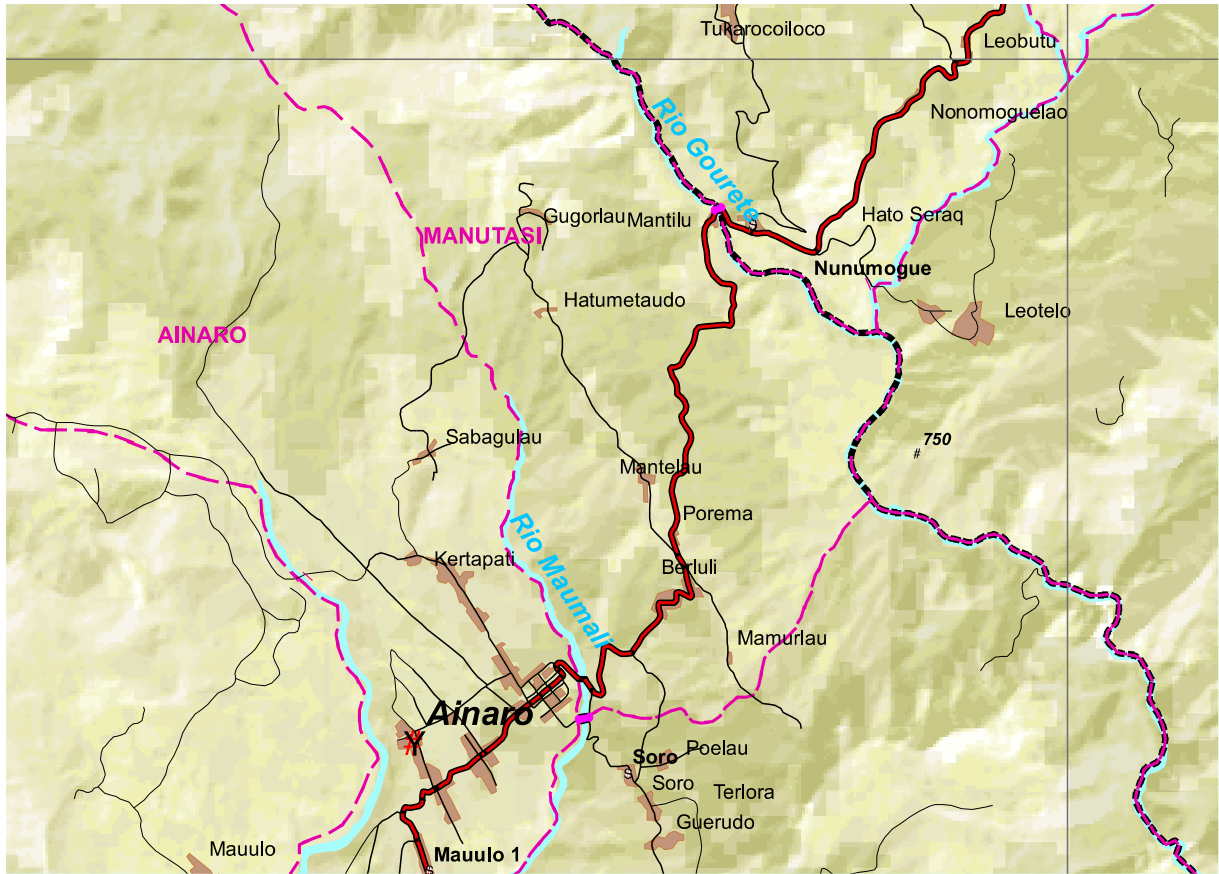
'D' Platoon opened fire at 1430 hours on 24 September 1942 when the first group of 350 to 500 Japanese troops came, but they did not allow enough Japanese troops to cross the bridge for 'A' Platoon to kill. The Japanese troops returned fire on 'D' Platoon forcing them to withdraw from the side of the slopes to the Kablak Saddle.

As the Japanese troops pursued 'D' Platoon, they moved down the road in range of 'A' Platoon who opened fire killing the first Japanese group who had crossed the bridge and then a second Japanese group who were escaping from the 'D' Platoon killing ground. Some Japanese fought back with machine guns, but all were eventually silenced. 'A' Platoon stayed in position all day sniping Japanese who tried to move out from the bridge.

After the battle for Dili airport in February 1942, Nunamogue was the commandos biggest battle and possibly the deadliest combat when 'A' Platoon fought the newly arrived Japanese 47th Regiment for 4½ hours in the longest battle in the campaign. It is not possible to say how many Japanese and Timorese were killed but 'A' Platoon claimed 60 kills. At 1930 hours most of the remaining Australian troops withdrew to Ainaro where they left six commandos in rear protection before going to Hatu-Udo.



A photo of the Nunamogue ambush location in the centre rear
24 January 1946.
(Australian War Memorial)



Map showing Nunamogue and Ainaro



The site from which 'A' Platoon ambushed Japanese troops advancing on Ainaro with Nunamogue in the middle ground. The position is halfway down the hill that looks onto the road with a clear view up the road for several hundred metres.
(Ed Willis)



The (new) bridge site on the Gotete River which 'D' Platoon ambushed.
(Ed Willis)

Visit the Maubisse-Ainaro saddle where on 25 September 1942 a small party was sent back into the Ainaro area to report on the movement of the Japanese and to ambush them. While this ambush was going on, 'C' Platoon had also contacted a Japanese party of 150 troops moving from Maubisse to Ainaro. Eight Section were in a position on the Maubisse-Ainaro saddle from where they attacked two of the three Japanese groups moving into Ainaro. They killed 30 Japanese troops before they withdrew to a rendezvous location the following day. In the two ambushes it was estimated that the Australians killed or wounded 90 Japanese troops.

Visit the site at Maubisse where a section from 'C' Platoon raided on 24 October 1942 but there were no Japanese troops there. They killed or wounded many hostile Timorese who were working for the Japanese and then another group of 9 hostile Timorese.

Visit Nunamogue where 'C' Platoon from the 2nd/4th Independent Company and 200 loyal East Timorese killed 50 rebel East Timorese on 26 October 1942.

Visit Maubisse where 'C' Platoon killed 20 rebel Timorese troops on 29 October 1942, but they were unable to burn it to the ground and prevent the Japanese from using this strategic base.

Visit the Maubisse area where six RAAF Hudson aircraft and USAAF aircraft bombed nearly hitting commando bases and also **Aileu** on 4 November 1942.

Visit Hatu-Udo at 9°7' South and 125°36' East which was a key *posto* used by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and bombed by both the Allies and the Japanese. Hatu-Udo is next

to Hatoudo. There are Portuguese era buildings and a monument. Note that there is bush artwork and photos in the Australian War Memorial in Canberra.

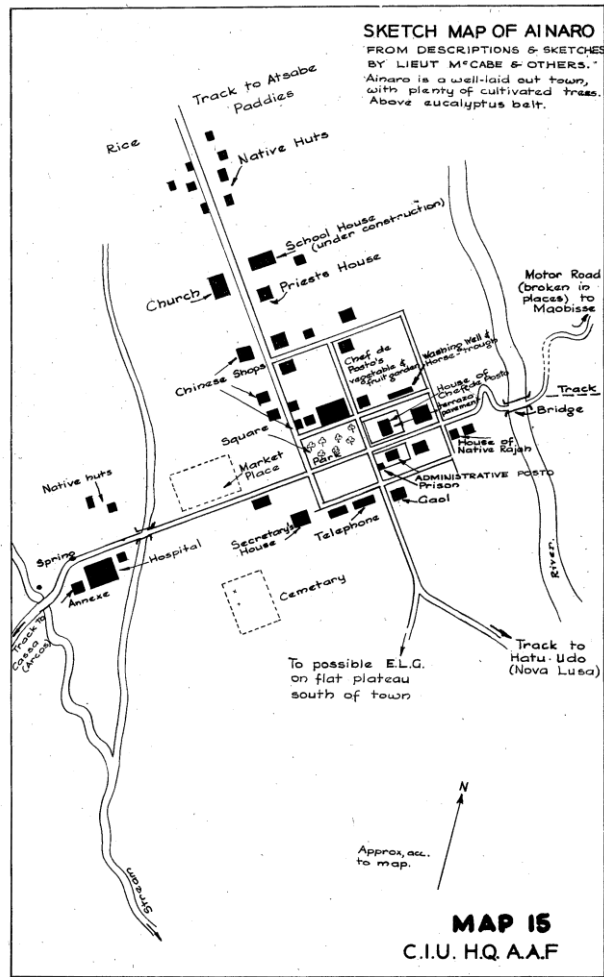
Visit Hatu Bulico where a section from the 2nd/4th Independent Company faced 17 attacks between October and early December 1942. They conducted six raids killing 15 Japanese troops and 200 of their Timorese militia before they were forced to withdraw. It was a contested *posto* in the 'war within a war' when Portuguese troops started killing local people who were hostile to them.

Read about the only commando from Portuguese Timor to serve in the modern day Australian Special Air Service Regiment (SASR). Born in 1913, Lieutenant Colonel Wally Marshall enlisted in the Citizens Military Forces in 1930 before transferring to the Australian Instructional Corps in 1939. He joined the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) on 2 May 1941 as a Warrant Officer Class Two and he was the Company Sergeant Major in the 2nd/4th Independent Company on Portuguese Timor. He was one of few Commandos to be decorated having been awarded the Military Medal and commissioned as a Lieutenant in the field. He was the last man to be evacuated from Portuguese Timor and after losing all of his possessions on 9-10 January 1942.

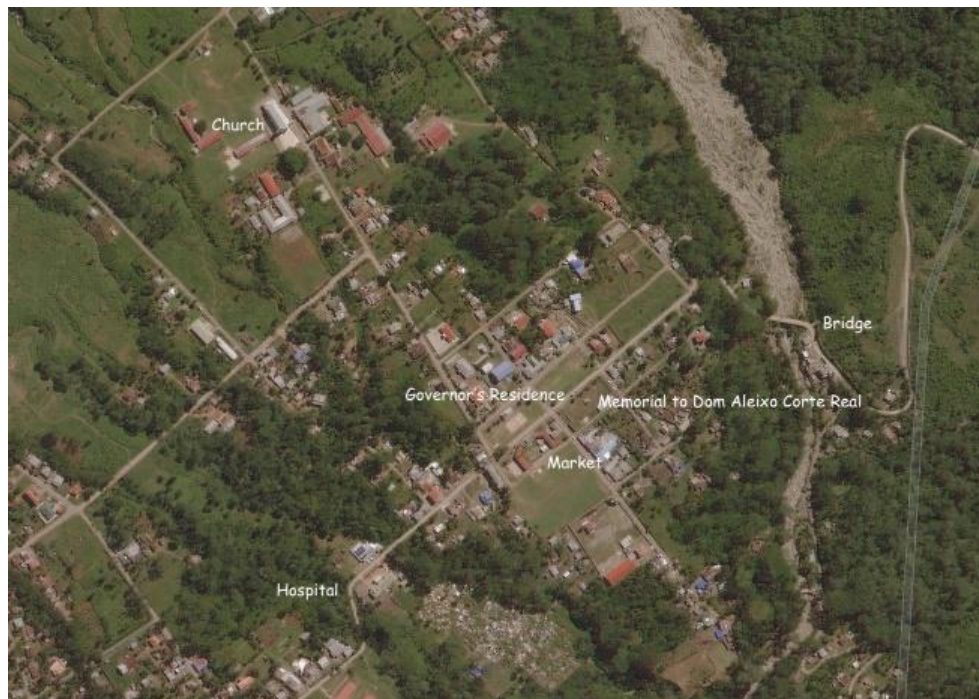
His citation reads:

For courage and leadership in operating against hostile natives organized and led by the Japanese. Over a period covering the months of October, November and early December 1942, at every opportunity this soldier, by determined leadership, engaged the enemy in the Kablak, Nunamogue, Hatu Bulico area, thereby undoubtedly delaying the permanent progressive penetration of Japanese and hostile natives in the Ainaro area. His section engaged the enemy on 23 occasions inflicting casualties estimated to exceed 200 dead, including 15 Japanese. The section suffered no casualties themselves and eventually were only forced to abandon their tactical position due to weight of numbers and excessive sickness within the section.

Visit the village of **Alsai** at the foot of Ramelau where a haphazard raid by the 2nd/4th Independent Company took place on 11 December 1942 leading to Corporal Dean dying of wounds.



Ainaro in 1943 from the Area Study of Portuguese Timor



Ainaro in 2014



The memorial in the centre of Ainaro to Dom Aleixo Corte Real who was the Timorese chief killed by the Japanese in May 1943 and who was posthumously awarded Portuguese state honours for mounting a heroic stand, and the Indonesian monument from 1 October across the road from the Dom Alexio memorial.

(Ed Willis)



The former summer residence of the Portuguese Governor used by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and now used as Timor Leste government offices.
(Ed Willis)



AUSTRALIAN WAR MEMORIAL

1 25284

The church at Ainaro which was used as an air raid observation post. The photo taken 24 January 1946.
(Australian War Memorial)



Sergeant G. J. B. Milsom from the Military History Section Field Team and formerly the 2nd/2nd Independent Company on 24 January 1946 at the grave of the Portuguese priests, Fathers Pirus, Alberto and Luiz who were killed by the Japanese.
(Australian War Memorial)



Milsom with Manuberi, his *creado*; he rings the church bell that was used as an air raid alarm
(Australian War Memorial)



AUSTRALIAN WAR MEMORIAL

125287

The building taken over as a hospital for the Australian Commandos in 1942 with the veranda used as a mess hall. The photo was taken on 24 January 1946, and it has now been built over.
(Australian War Memorial)

The Independence War

Visit Ainaro which was abandoned by Fretilin on 21 February 1976. Indonesian troops also entered **Lospalos** at the eastern end of the island a few days later, but after four months they were still only in control of a few small pockets. The Indonesian troops gradually occupied key centres, but the captures were not always permanent and important towns like **Bobonaro**, **Ermera** and **Viqueque** were taken for only short periods until retaken. In some sectors, the towns changed hands many times. Indonesian efforts to occupy the **Laclubar** area not far from Fretilin headquarters were repulsed again and again over a period of more than two years.

Visit Hatu Bulico west of Maubisse, and **Aitutu** the village at the road junction just south of Maubisse, where there was fierce fighting in June 1976 and around 42 Indonesian troops were killed in ambushes in this area. 53 captured civilians were liberated from Indonesian concentration camps in the same period and five Falintil guerrillas were killed. **Visit** the village of **Zumalai** in Ainaro Municipality on the south west coast where Fretilin forces regained control on 11 August 1976 with the Indonesian forces taking heavy

casualties and survivors running away. The Indonesian troops had burnt down six villages and executed hundreds of local people.

Visit Fatomera near **Ainaro** which was attacked by the Indonesian Army on 29 August 1976 with three tanks and one armoured car, but strong resistance from Fretilin forces drove them back to Ainaro village. 39 Indonesian troops were killed and 12 were wounded.

Visit the border sector where the 2nd Company of Falintil launched, at the end of November 1983 and the beginning of December 1984, several military actions against enemy posts at **Aitalik Dare (Hatu Builico)** in the **Ainaro** Municipality and **Roturu** killing 17 Indonesian soldiers, capturing two light machine guns, nine automatic rifles, ten mortars and two sets of binoculars as well as army rations and uniforms.

Visit Turiscai, a village south of Dili and east of Maubisse where a total of 185 Indonesian soldiers were killed in fighting from 4 to 24 February 1977. Five traitors were also killed by Fretilin and eleven wounded in this fighting. Fretilin suffered five dead and one wounded.

Visit Turiscai near **Maubisse** where Nicolau Lobato, the East Timorese President and Commander Falintil was killed at on 31 December 1978 along with about 20 other Fretilin leaders and about 12 were captured. There were 2,500 Indonesian troops involved in the battle and many helicopters were used. Symbolically, the conventional war against the Indonesian military ended and the Falintil army adopted guerrilla formations as it no longer had a defendable territorial base. See the monument to Lobato in the town of Aileu.

Visit the **Jakarta II** massacre site 6½ kilometres south of **Ainaro** on the road to **Hatu-Udo** at GPS 9.040458 and 125.506739. The memorial cross is on a narrow spur and on its western side there is a steep 30 to 40 metre drop and then a longer but less steep incline down to the Serai River. The prominent yellow coloured indigenised figure of Christ on the cross stands on a stepped blue coloured circular base. The remnants of burned candles and other offerings are often at the base indicating the reverence accorded to this site. People suspected of, or caught, collaborating with Falintil were regularly taken from the street or from their homes and never to be seen again.

CAVR has extensively documented the summary disappearances of civilians as well as surrendered or captured guerrillas. The standard explanation that the Indonesian authorities gave to families was that they had gone hunting, to school or even to Jakarta. Ainaro won notoriety for being the first district of documented cases of 'gone to Jakarta' disappearances as early as 1976. The cliffs around **Builico** came to be known as Jakarta II or Jakarta Dua where those destined for execution were herded, shot, and dumped down inaccessible escarpments.

The system of detention, disappearances and the waves of famine and disease along with the actual fighting caused the decimation of up to 180,000 or more East Timorese people out of a population of less than 700,000. While the horror of Jakarta II is one example, international human rights groups as well as the CAVR have documented that this action was a widespread practice within the framework of Indonesian counterinsurgency policy and that it was possibly followed deliberately by the military on the ground with probable encouragement of their superiors in Bali and Jakarta.

Read:

CAVR, *Chega!* Part 7.2: Unlawful Killing and Enforced Disappearances: 166.

Read:

Stahl, M., 'Re-Travelling with Timor-Leste - and Jakarta dois'

<https://lists.riseup.net/www/arc/east-timor/2016-04/msg00096.html>

Darnley, R., *A journey from Ainaro to Jakarta Dois (Jakarta Two) Timor Leste*

<https://russelldarnley.blog/2017/09/12/a-journey-from-ainaro-to-jakarta-dois-jakarta-two-timor-leste/>.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_massacres_in_East_Timor



Map and photo of 'Jakarta II' massacre memorial.

(Ed Willis)

Visit Mount Kablaki south of Maubisse between the **Ainaro** and **Manufahi** Municipalities where Falintil attacked military and police posts on 20 August 1982. Indonesian troops retaliated with atrocities and deportations.

Search:

<https://mapcarta.com/16221828>

United Nations Operations

Visit Maununu village in the Ainaro Municipality where the Mahidi militia supported by the Indonesian military killed 11 people on 23 September 1999 when they were about to be deported.

Visit the *Pousada de Maubisse* which has been refurbished as a hotel.

Search:

www.bucketlistly.blog/posts/maubisse-guide-things-to-do-getting-there

Visit Ainaro town which was almost completely destroyed in 1999 by the Indonesian Army controlled Militia and many of the inhabitants fled to the hills or were forcibly displaced to West Timor.



AUSTRALIAN WAR MEMORIAL

P05096.002

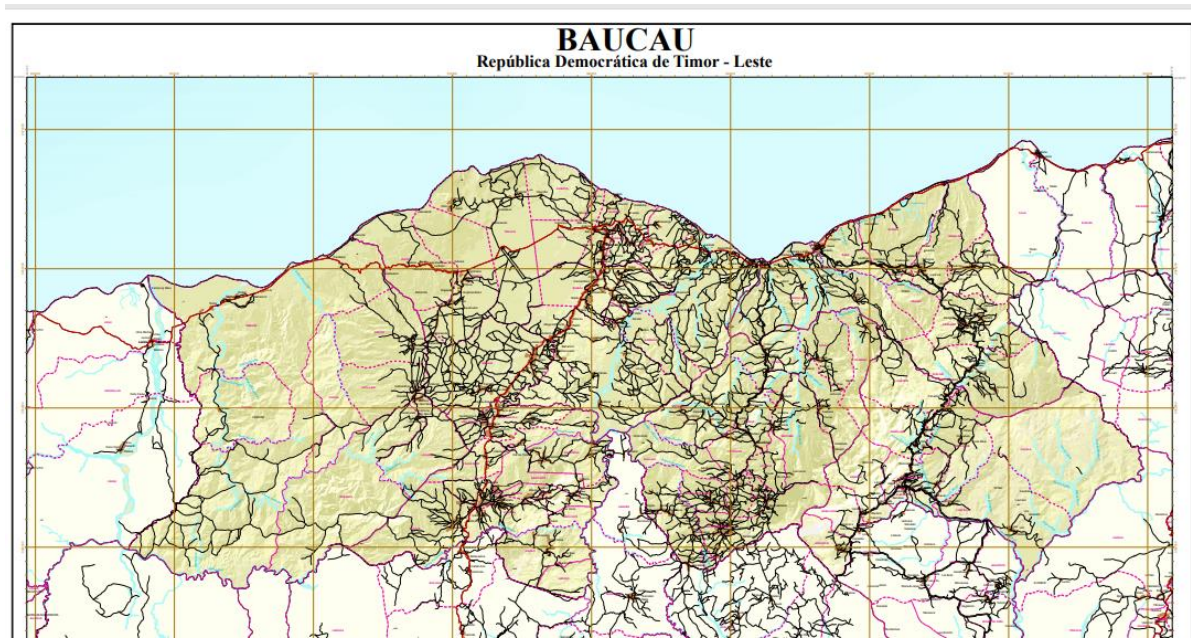
An Australian INTERFET soldier in the remains
of the Ainaro hospital in 1999.
(Australian War Memorial)

6

Battlefields in Bacau Municipality

Search:

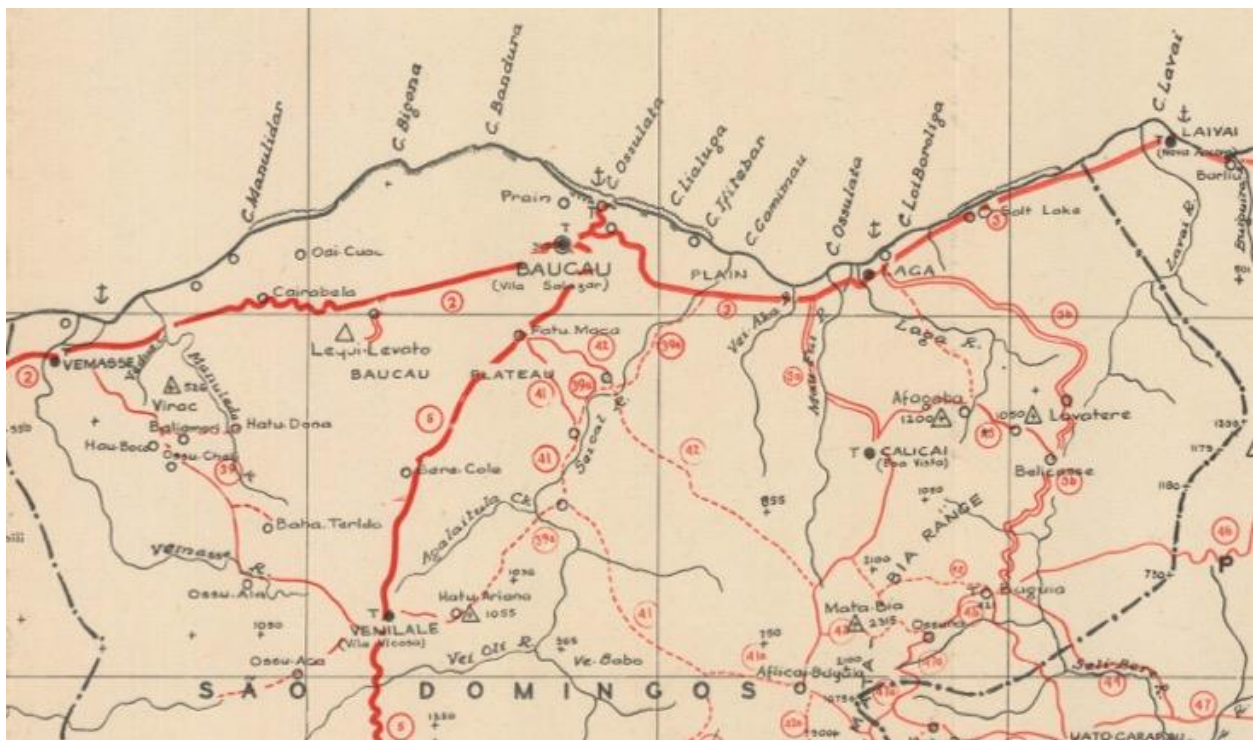
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baucau>



Bacau Municipality

World War II

Visit Baucau where the commando 'H' Detachment foraging parties went for food and rope for ponies. As a precaution against Japanese retaliation for their guerrilla activities, Sparrow Force created a small reconnaissance unit, codenamed 'H', to operate in the eastern end of the island. This detachment of ten men was initially commanded by Lieutenant McKenzie, with Lieutenant Doig as his second-in-command. During the August fighting McKenzie was reassigned, leaving Doig to lead H Force to Viqueque. From Viqueque, members of H Force explored the villages, roads, and paths of the eastern provinces. They also gathered foodstuffs paid for with promissory notes to supplement the dwindling supplies held by Sparrow Force. An urgent call from Darwin led to them recruiting 1,000 locals to gather sisal to make rope, and shortly afterwards 100 pony loads of rope were despatched to headquarters, and thence to Australia.



WWII Sites in the Baucau Municipality

One of H Force's most famous exploits was the rescue of a downed and badly burned RAAF pilot, Flying Officer Wadey, who had parachuted from his damaged Hudson bomber into an area between the Australians and Japanese. The Timorese had taken him to a town east of Dili. In order to collect Wadey, Doig and a couple of his team undertook an epic journey, along near impassable tracks, battling uncooperative Portuguese administrators and disaffected Dutch troops. They survived an equally hazardous return trip, during which they had to negotiate a river crossing after a vital bridge north of Viqueque was blown up by the Dutch. Wadey survived and was later evacuated to Australia. As the

Japanese concentrated their defensive preparations at the eastern end of the island between 1943 and 1945, the area also became a focus of intelligence interest for SRD.

Historic **Baucau**, which featured many impressive stone buildings dating back to the earliest settlement by the Portuguese came in for special treatment in the bombing in November 1942. In one raid, the RAAF strafed the residence of the Portuguese governor, prompting an official complaint that made it all the way back to Australia. Major-General Stevens wrote a cable stating that the Portuguese governor was now living in a large residence in the eastern side of the town, and the doctor was at the hospital with a large red cross on the roof. These buildings were off limits, though the remainder of the town was considered to be an open target'. Aside from these two buildings, Baucau was virtually flattened by the RAAF's bombing and strafing to the point where only four colonial buildings were left standing by the end of the war.

Visit Point Bigono just west of Bacau where the SRD Operation *Lagarto* Operatives were captured on 29 September 1943.

Visit the **Seical River** south of Bacau where two SRD Operation *Suncob* Operatives parachuted in on 2 July 1945 and they were captured soon after, confirming that their communications to Australia had been compromised by the Japanese. The capture was observed by other Operation *Sunlag* operatives. The *Sunlag* operatives alerted the headquarters of the Services Reconnaissance Department (SRD) on 7 July 1945 that all communications codes with the *Lagarto* operatives and the *Cobra* operatives were compromised by the Japanese Army.

Visit the Japanese tunnels south of **Baucau** on the Viqueque road and just north of **Venilale** which were dug by local Timorese people under duress. They are 20 metres deep and they all are interconnected with cross tunnels, five meters in from the entrances. These cross tunnels may well have been for direct access to other entrances, but they also provided shelter from aerial attack. The southernmost entrance is the only one with what is left of a lockable door or gate. This site is a popular tourist stop and it is openly visible.

The Japanese established a comfort women station in **Baguia**, and this is a good indication that a substantial number of its troops were stationed in the area.



The Commander's House in Baguia, Bagui Fort, Bagua Villa.
(Museum der Hulturen Basel, Dr Alfred Buhler, 1935)

The Independence War

Visit Baucau where on 10 December 1975 the Indonesians used *Kopasgat* [*Kommando Pasukan Gerak Cepat*] - the airborne quick reaction force commandos, which were parachuted in. Naval craft were also used to land troops at **Waigaka** to the east of Baucau on the way to Lospalos between Baucau and Laga.

There was little resistance in Baucau compared with the resistance in Dili as Fretilin forces had withdrawn to Venilale about 30 kilometres to the south. The invasion threw Fretilin forces in Baucau into disarray although there was some resistance around the airfield. Because of the ferocity of the Indonesian forces in Baucau, many inhabitants fled to the hills terrified and seeking protection with Fretilin. There were arrests and shootings but not on the scale of what happened in Dili where the resistance was much stronger and as a result fewer people were killed in Baucau.

A week after gaining control of **Baucau airfield**, the Indonesians began to advance towards **Viqueque** where they met with fierce resistance, and it was almost a month and a half before they took control of the town. **Lospalos** was

already in Indonesian hands, and it was the second town to fall about a week after the invasion in Dili.

Visit the former international airfield just outside **Baucau** which was constructed by the Portuguese in the 1960s and which was used as a military base by Indonesian troops. Stay in the *Pousada de Baucau*, now a restored hotel, but which was used by the Indonesian military as a torture centre.

Search:

http://pousadadebaucau.com/ENG/main_eng.htm

Visit Venilale 40 kilometres south of **Baucau** where fighting from 11 to 15 August 1976 led to 67 Indonesian soldiers and one guerrilla being killed. Another 15 Indonesian soldiers were killed on 16 August. On 20 August, Fretilin forces twice attacked **Guibuk** killing 30 Indonesian soldiers and capturing four American made automatic rifles, two large boxes of ammunition and some bazooka grenades. Indonesian warplanes intensely bombarded the area in response. On 25 August 1976, two more enemy were killed.

Visit Loliubo in the **Baucau** area which the Indonesians again tried to take on 17 December 1976. They gave the population empty guns and forced them to go forward as a shield, but the people escaped and joined Fretilin. The Indonesians were repulsed leaving 26 dead. There were no Fretilin casualties. Baucau hospital was full of wounded, many of whom were dying because of no medical supplies and the captured population were being badly treated by the Indonesians.

Visit the location on the road south of **Laga to Baguia** where Indonesian troops began a big attack on 26 December 1976 supported by two tanks. 129 Indonesian soldiers were killed from 26 to 31 December 1976. One of these actions was on 27 or 29 December when Indonesian troops with two tanks and mortars were ambushed by Fretilin on the road to Baguia. 64 Indonesian soldiers were killed, and a great number of their troops were wounded. Fierce fighting was still reported there on 5 January 1977. The battle raged for the next month until 26 January 1977 when all Indonesian forces in the drive were forced back to Laga village.

Visit Quelicai south of the central-eastern coast village of Laga where Fretilin forces ambushed an enemy convoy on 3 January 1977 destroying several tanks and one armoured car. 36 Indonesian soldiers were killed. Important documents were also captured along with large amounts of ammunition, rifles and a machine gun. Many Indonesians were wounded.

Visit Loilubo in the **Baucau** area where the Indonesians tried to advance on 10 April 1977 but fell into an ambush - 32 Indonesians died and many were wounded. Falintil repelled the enemy to **Uaibana**. In reprisal the enemy shelled Loilubo with mortar fire. Fretilin forces in sweeping operations found ammunition, medicaments and several war materials left behind by the enemy. Fretilin forces did not suffer any casualties. The defeat of the Indonesian offensive in the Vemasse to Loilubo area was the latest in a series of defeats since November 1976. Radio Maubere broadcasts reported the defeat of a number of smaller Indonesian attacks on Fretilin positions near occupied towns and villages including **Same**, **Manatuto** and **Bobanaro**.

Visit the **Baucau** area where Fretilin forces inflicted a major defeat on Indonesian forces on 19 November 1977. A total Indonesian force of 451 men launched a two-pronged attack on one of Fretilin's bases. The Indonesian forces advanced between two high mountains, **Mt Mundo Perdido** and **Mount Ossoala** a few kilometres west of Venilale. The Indonesian force was divided into two parts, one with 221 men and the other with 230 men. The attack began at 0200 hours with heavy artillery bombardment and later bombing and shelling by Bronco OV-10 aircraft. The Fretilin military command ordered the counter-attack and Fretilin regular forces and village self-defence units acted in a coordinated attack and immediately reduced the enemy to impotence. After one hour of fighting the enemy forces retreated. In the southern part of the battlefield, Fretilin also defeated the enemy and forced them to withdraw.

In these battles a total of 80 Indonesian soldiers were killed and seven Indonesian soldiers were captured. A great deal of ammunition, uniforms and other equipment, along with 30 rifles of different calibres including 18 assault rifles, were captured. Six guerrillas died. In the mopping up operations that followed the battle the enemy fled away in all directions. Most died from injuries, starvation, and thirst in the bush. Some Javanese soldiers were captured, and others surrendered to Fretilin forces. In all ten Javanese soldiers were under Fretilin control. Three more had been captured in the mopping up operations. During these operations a further 33 rifles were captured as well as six radio transmitters, a great deal of ammunition of all calibres, including mortar, bazooka and hand grenades.

Visit the Indonesian military cemetery just south of **Bacau** on the road to **Venilale**. There are similar cemeteries in every one of the 13 Municipalities of Timor Leste as the Indonesian Government does not want to move the 3,804 bodies of soldiers back home. Only officer's bodies were returned home to Indonesia.

Visit south west of **Bacau** where Fretilin reported a heavy Indonesian offensive together with intensive bombing of **Remexio** and **Bobanaro** on 17 April 1977. There was also heavy shelling from the outskirts of **Dili** in an attempt by Indonesian troops to advance into the hills south of the capital.

Visit Baguia where the Indonesian Army began a drive from the south, along the south coast road to Uatocarabou and then north to Baguia, supported by two tanks and two armoured cars. On 20 January 1977 they were reported to be 20 kilometres from the village. After fierce fighting on 21 January, they tried to advance but they were blocked by Fretilin forces who killed 30 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. On 23 January however the Indonesians succeeded in taking the old colonial residence in the village.

Visit Baguia where fierce fighting from 21 to 23 January 1977 resulted in 72 Indonesian troops killed. In **Uatocarabou**, to the south of Baguia, Indonesian soldiers in the new and old colonial residences heavily shelled the village outskirts.

Visit Baguia where on 6 February 1977 the Indonesians were still in Uatocarabou and attempting to reach Baguia which they were shelling and bombing with mortar fire and jet planes. On 29 January 1977, 40 Indonesian soldiers were killed. The attempt to take Baguia followed other Indonesian offensives in widely separated parts of the country. These offensives took place at the height of the wet season and this fact undoubtedly helped Fretilin forces to defeat them.

Visit Baguia where 30 Indonesians were killed in bloody day-long fighting on 10 January 1978. In reprisal the enemy shelled Fretilin held areas with mortar fire over the next two days.

Visit Baguia town in the eastern part of the country where Fretilin forces in a counter offensive killed 70 Indonesian soldiers who were part of an Indonesian offensive in the last half of March 1978. The Indonesian forces withdrew to their original positions. Two Fretilin guerrillas were killed, and one was seriously wounded in the fighting. Indonesian forces had attempted to capture Baguia since the early months of the invasion. After nearly ten attempts, they failed again.

Visit the restored Portuguese fort at **Baguia** on the eastern side of Matebean, the Mountain of the Dead, in the middle of the island which is now a hotel.

Search:

www.facebook.com/pg/BaguiaFort/posts/

© Jim Truscott

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=QMRsDeFZMbE

Visit the road from **Laga** to **Quelicai**, a Fretilin held town in the eastern part of the country where Fretilin forces completely destroyed a tank and killed 50 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many on 10 June 1978 when they tried to advance. Meanwhile large numbers of Indonesian troops were being landed in the south eastern coast near **Lospalos** as new Indonesian offensives were being prepared in these sectors.

From **Baguia** climb the formidable and majestic **Matebean** massif which is often fog-bound and **visit** the old Falintil headquarters where the encirclement and annihilation operations by the Indonesian Army took place in 1978, and where civilians and some cadres surrendered on 22 November 1978. Several tens of thousands of people perished here at the hands of Indonesian troops.

Visit where several tens of thousands of people from **Bacau**, **Viqueque** and **Lautem** concentrated at **Matabean** in September 1978. Indonesia began the encirclement and annihilation operations in the Matabean mountains south east of Bacau and in the **Natarbora Plain** west of Viqueque with several thousand troops. Fretilin/Falintil headquarters was established at **Uada Bora** and then **Uai Bitai**.

The people, Fretilin cadres, Falintil fighters and Indonesian troops all suffered heavy losses and the defeat was a significant watershed in the struggle. The Matebean base fell on 22 November 1978 before the reorganization into small guerrilla groups could take place and great numbers of civilians and Falintil troops were killed. Fretilin ordered all forces to disperse and for all civilians to surrender and return to villages.

The Long March began with Fretilin leaders escaping into the jungle and others executed by Indonesian troops. 250,000 to 350,000 people were moved by the Indonesian forces into resettlements areas. More than 100 members of Fretilin and their families were killed at **Quelicai** in the central eastern sector and others were tortured.

On 23 November 1978, about 500 people including pregnant women, children of all ages, adults, old men and women were killed by machine gun on **Vadaboro mountain**, one of the Matabean ridges. They had come to surrender believing the propaganda from the Indonesians that the Indonesians had only come to help the people and work for their progress. The same thing happened in **Taipo**, where 300 people died.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=YC-Ab7Fm-ho

Visit Matabean where perhaps as many as 20,000 people died during the bombing or were killed by Indonesian troops. A new Indonesian strategy started from the western border region in 1977. The Indonesians knew that Fretilin was getting short of supplies and the operation was called *Operasi Sapu Bersih* (Operation Clean Sweep). It began in the western sector then it moved east to the central sector using air raids, bombardment from the sea and troops.

Many guerrillas were killed or surrendered, and thousands of people were killed or captured. In the central sector there was fierce resistance, so it took two months to overcome Fretilin. The people who were killed during the bombing raids were ordinary people, and not guerrillas, many of whom managed to escape. In the eastern sector the Indonesians encountered even fiercer resistance but by concentrating all their forces there Fretilin was forced to retreat taking shelter in the Matabean mountains. Fretilin was not able to hold out because of the strength of Indonesia's forces.

A large number of people were killed during the attack on **Matabean**. Perhaps as many as 20,000 people died during the bombing or were killed by Indonesian troops. There were air raids on the village of **Bibileo** near **Viqueque**, then later in **Aitana** near **Lakluta** and a third time in **Natarbora**. The Bibileo raid did not kill anyone as the people ran for cover. Not many people were killed during the Lakluta raid either, but many people were killed in Natarbora.

The Indonesian troop positions in **Natarbora** were attacked by Fretilin causing many Indonesian casualties so the ground forces asked for air support and three Skyhawks bombed the region, killing thousands of people. The planes came in low and strafed the ground with machine gun fire.

When the raids began in the east, the people were still with Fretilin. They fled south with Fretilin so there were many people in Natarbora. It is from here that people began to come down from the mountains to areas controlled by the Indonesians as the economic situation became very bad. Fretilin forces were by this time dispersed in many directions because they had to seek protection from the air raids. The population moved back into the towns which were controlled by the Indonesians and from there they were driven into concentration camps which later became known as the *pemukiman* or settlements. The strategy used by the Indonesians was very effective, but even so many Fretilin guerrillas survived. The defeat for Fretilin was a significant watershed in the struggle.

Visit Matebean where in August 1986 a major new Indonesian offensive *Operasi Kikis* (Operation Extinction) which was concentrated in the central and eastern sectors commenced with about 50 battalions or about 40,000 troops. Twelve battalions supported by four fighter planes and two mini-jets were in **Viqueque** and **Lospalos** searching for Xanana Gusmao. There were many arrests and disappearances. In several regions in the east around Lospalos as well as in **Same** in the central sector civilians were forced to join the operation. In other eastern towns of **Baguia**, **Quelicai**, **Baucau** and **Venilale** people were ordered to join the fence-of-leg operations to flush out guerrillas controlling territory in the south and to gain control of Fretilin bases.

The Indonesian major aim was to encircle the guerrillas based around Mount Matebean and further south towards the coast. With the food production so precarious this exacerbated the food shortages as many men were forced to leave their homes. In the central sector the offensive had the character of a classical military operation.

Six battalions were around **Soibada**, **Barique**, **Bubur Loran** and **Weberec** with four armoured troop vehicles. One battalion with six armoured vehicles was in **Maubisse**, four battalions in the bay of **Tibar** west of Dili, four battalions in **Aipelo**, four battalions in **Bernos**, two battalions in **Areia Branca**, two battalions in **Hera**, two battalions in **Metinaro** and two battalions in **Beban**.

The focus on the east was where it continued to be a Fretilin stronghold. At the same time, the major concentration of troops in the central sector confirmed reports that the guerrillas had since 1984 been stepping up activities in this part of the country. Some of the newly-deployed Indonesian troops were landed by warship on secluded beaches along the north coast, and in the bay of **Tibar** west of Dili before fanning out into the rugged mountain interior. Other troops deployed inland and may have been dropped by parachute.

Visit Baucau and **Lospalos** where an Indonesian Special Operation was launched on 11-12 July 1987 with the arrival of 1,000 *Kopassus* [Army Special Forces] troops under Colonel Soenarto to track down and eliminate the guerrilla leader Xanana Gusmao who had led Falintil since 1979. It was a combined intelligence and commando operation, the intention being to lure Xanana Gusmao into negotiations through a church intermediary and to capture him during the talks. This never happened due to Falintil intelligence being forewarned of the plan. In August five *Kopassus* troops were killed in Lospalos and 20 troops were seriously wounded in an ambush by Fretilin. On 12 December 1987 the Indonesian troops were withdrawn having failed to achieve their goal.

Visit Abafala near **Quelicai**, 40 kilometres south east of **Baucau** where a Falintil unit commanded by David Alex, ambushed a truck on 30 or 31 May 1997 carrying 26 members of *Brimob* [Mobile Brigade of the National Police Special Operations Corps] and police units with two soldiers as drivers and ballot boxes. The truck was flagged down by someone in battledress thought to be a soldier. A grenade was thrown into the back of the truck followed by a volley of gunfire coming from several directions. The truck exploded as bullets hit a petrol drum. Seventeen policemen died in the inferno while four were shot dead as they tried to escape. The guerrillas departed without sustaining casualties.

Search:

https://geographic.org/geographic_names/name.php?uni=9004746&fid=6166&c=timor-leste

David da Costa (1950 to 1997) who was known as David Alex Daitula did military service in the Portuguese Army and then he worked as civil servant in Dili in Finance. He joined Fretilin and Falintil in the 1975 coup. He was an escort to Antonio Freitas and he was based in Baucau when it was invaded in December 1975. In 1976 he became a commander of the elite companies until Matebean fell at the end of 1978. He became the Deputy Chief of Staff after Xanana Gusmao's capture in 1992 and a video of his guerrilla skills and struggles was shown to the outside world. He was injured, captured and killed by Indonesian troops on 25 June 1997 at the age of 47 after 22 years in combat.

Read:

https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Alex

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=lbUCpKtMTC4

United Nations Operations

Visit the Timor Roofing factory in **Baucau** which was started to aid the demobilization of Falintil in 2000 and which became the most successful NGO Project in East Timor. It was built by several Rotary Clubs in Melbourne, and it is now operated by Don Bosco college at Fatu Maca.

Search:

www.easttimorroofing.com

7

Battlefields in Bobonaro Municipality

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bobonaro>



Bobonaro Municipality

World War II

Visit Lolotoi where Brigadier Veale, Major Spence and Lieutenant Colonel Van Straaten met on 8 March 1942. They agreed to disperse the Dutch and Australian troops from Kupang which were designated as 'K' Platoon on 8 April 1942 and to set up a base for Sparrow Force Headquarters at **Suai** along with 17 Dutch wives and 50 children.

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lolotoe>

Read:

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Spence_\(soldier\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Spence_(soldier))

Visit the south west corner of Timor Leste where remnants of the Dutch Timor Force moved, including 150 Dutch troops by late March 1942. Forty men from the Australian 2nd/40th Battalion were based at **Memo** to cover the frontier and a small commando force under Lieutenant Doig was based at **Maliana**.

Visit Bobonaro which was the 2nd/2nd Independent Company headquarters in June 1942 and base. By mid-June 1942, A Platoon was based between **Marobo** and **Calico**, 'B' Platoon was still based at **Remexio**, 'C' Platoon was based at **Maubisse**, and 'D' Platoon was under training at **Memo**. The hospital was at **Ainaro**. The Netherlands East Indies Platoon was based at **Tilomar**, and the Dutch Platoons were based at **Fatu-Lulic**, **Dacola** and **Farhem**. Antonio Policarpe de Sousa Santos, the Administrator of the westernmost province of Fronteira proved to be one of the staunchest allies of the Australians. See the Japanese tunnel in the fortress area. 'A' Platoon was based at **Rita Baru** with sections at **Calico**, **Maliana** and **Marobo** by the end of July 1942.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/237-commando-campaign-sites-%E2%80%93-east-timor-bobonaro-district-marobo/>

Visit Bobanaro, plus **Beco** and **Mape** in the Cova Lima Municipality, where the Japanese bombed and where 1,500 to 2,000 troops with many Timorese militias, with a total force of about 3,000 struck south in six columns on 9 August 1942. Their aim was to smash the 100-kilometre continuous Australian front and trap Sparrow Force in the centre of the island. The Japanese use of 'black columns' meant that the commandos had to kill indigenous people and they experienced difficult fighting as they were outnumbered ten to one.

The company headquarters at Bobanaro was cut off but it enacted its counterattack plan and the company killed 100 Japanese troops over four days in a succession of ambushes. The commando platoons fell back to **Maubisse** and **Liltai** and further south. The Japanese offensive was called the *August Push*. The Sparrow Force headquarters radio was smashed by hostile Timorese, and it had to abandon its post at **Mape**.

Visit where a 20-man Section from 'A' Platoon engaged and delayed 400 Japanese troops crossing the **Malibaku River** to **Memo** on 11 August 1942, but the Japanese took **Maliana** on 12 August. A commando ambush was set on the main road from the north to Bobanaro, but it was compromised.

'A' Platoon withdrew in a series of running battles into the **Ramelau Range** skirting **Atsabae** to rendezvous with 'D' Platoon at a hideout called Sappers Observation Post. One commando was captured but he later escaped naked! Seven men from 'A' Platoon were decorated for their actions in furious fighting. The hospital moved from **Ainaro** to **Same**.

The company headquarters moved from **Bobanaro** to the Ramelau Range. Many local people become hostile to the Australians and the morale of the local people was shaken by Japanese bombings at **Same**, **Hatu-Udo**, **Maubisse** and **Turiscai**. The Dutch contingent abandoned their border position in an 18-day March to **Ossu**.

Visit Rita Bau on the southern approach to Bobanaro where Private Waller and Private Yeates from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company were killed in action on 12 August 1942 when their section engaged a large Japanese force during the intensive fighting of the August Push.

Visit the **Calico posto** that was occupied by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company as a key western observation post, platoon headquarters and fortress town for lengthy periods. It is situated several kilometres away high on a hill above the modern town and the road to it maybe impassable.

Visit the **Marobo** hot springs which was a Portuguese era spa and holiday resort that was actively used by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company as a section base.

The Independence War

Visit the western border where *Operasi Flamboyan* (Operation Flamboyant) began with armed covert action by Indonesia on 3 September 1975 and when three Special Forces Teams entered East Timor. There were minor harassment attacks against **Atsabae**, **Atabae** and the outskirts of **Fatu Besi** with 70 civilians killed in fighting around **Ermera**.

Visit Atabae which was a major Fretilin base in the **Bobanaro** Municipality when *Operasi Flamboyan* began.

Visit Ermera, Bobanaro and Covalima where Indonesian Special Forces attacked on 14 September 1975.

Visit the western border where an Indonesian Task Force with East Timorese partisans, advanced through **Batugade** on 7 October 1975, **Maliana** on 14 October, **Balibo** on 16 October and **Atabae** on 28 November. There was heavy hand-to-hand fighting between Fretilin and Indonesian troops. About 1,000 Indonesian troops were killed while capturing this territory west of the **Loes River**.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=r4sgZoRJOmk

Visit Balibo, one of the six border towns including **Fohorem**, **Tilomar**, **Fatomean** and **Fatolulic** which were attacked by 2,000 Indonesian troops on 16 October 1975. After one hour of heavy artillery and an assault by about 500 Indonesian troops, 57 Falintil troops attempt to retreat from Balibo and about 40 Falintil soldiers were killed.

Five foreign journalists (two Australians, a New Zealander and two British) known as the 'Balibo Five' were killed, dressed in uniforms, photographed and their bodies burnt by Indonesian troops after they refused to evacuate with Falintil. On 18 October 1975, 60 Falintil troops later made a surprise attack on Balibo losing one soldier and killing several Indonesian troops before withdrawing.

Visit Balibo Flag House now known as the Balibo Community Learning Centre. A replica of the iconic Australian flag painted by the Balibo Five journalists is on the wall adjacent to the entrance to the museum that commemorates them. The journalists were killed in the nearby Chinese House on 16 October 1975. **Watch** the videos in the Flag House.

The Balibo Housing Trust, funded by the Victorian Government now owns the Chinese house. It was a pivotal event in the tragic story of East Timor with complicity by successive Australian governments.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=ojSOB2WRS3o

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Balibo_Five



Photo of the replica sign at Balibo
(Jim Truscott)

Visit Atabae where the Indonesian troops attacked on 20 November 1975 and captured the town by 27 November 1975.

Visit Lamaknan and **Lakmaras** which is an Indonesian town across the border in West Timor from **Bobonaro** and where a massacre of about 2,000 people occurred in June 1976.

Read:

www.unsw.adfa.edu.au/sites/hass/files/tim/3/murdani/pdf/Dunn%20Report.pdf

Visit Tapo Mountain near **Bobonaro** where fighting by Fretilin on 28 July 1976 killed 53 Indonesian soldiers, wounding others and capturing three bazookas, nine automatic rifles and a large quantity of ammunition. Nine Fretilin guerrillas were wounded.

Visit Lolotoe south of **Bobonaro** where 24 Indonesians were killed and many wounded on 23-24 August 1976. Much ammunition and other war material was captured. Among those killed were a Colonel with identification number 3537.

Visit the **Bobonaro** and **Lolotoe** areas where Falintil attacked the enemy from 15 to 23 September 1976. They killed 71 Indonesian regular troops, wounded a lot and captured war material. Fretilin forces suffered two dead and seven wounded. Indonesian war planes bombed these areas.

Visit near the village of **Bobonaro** where in another major defeat for Indonesian forces, Fretilin forces killed 130 Indonesian soldiers on 30 January 1977.

Visit the **Bobonaro** area near the border with Indonesian Timor where a total of 50 Indonesian soldiers were killed in two ambushes by Fretilin forces. In the first ambush on 28 March 1977, 28 Indonesian soldiers were killed. In the second ambush on 2 April 1977, 22 Indonesians were killed on the road from Bobanaro to **Lolotoe**.

Visit the **west of the country** where 15,000 new Indonesian troops arrived in September 1977 and began an 18-month offensive in three massive offensives with free fire zones that become dead-earth regions and a campaign of annihilation assisted by anti-insurgency aircraft with the first phase concentrated in the west at **Bobonaro**, **Liquica** and **Suai** and subsequently in the central **Aileu** and **Same** areas. The main casualties were the civilian population which was forced to starve in the mountains or in resettlement centres. Operation *Annihilation Circle* lasted until March 1979.

Visit Bobonaro where Fretilin reported heavy bombing raids and a long military engagement with Indonesian troops in **Quelicai** on 5 September 1977.

Visit the **Bobonaro** area where Fretilin forces killed 210 Indonesian soldiers from 20 September to 2 October 1977. The area was the scene of a massive Indonesian offensive in the previous six weeks. The enemy had installed strong

garrisons on high points in the area, but Fretilin forces successfully destroyed these garrisons by assault and hand-to-hand fighting.

Visit Bobonaro where there was very heavy fighting in the border on 28 September 1977. The attack began on 27 September with the Indonesian troops supported by air bombing which burnt out several villages. In the first day of the battle, 43 Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded. Much ammunition was captured including three M2 automatic rifles. Fretilin forces suffered four dead and six wounded in the fighting near **Liquiçá** and four dead in the fighting near **Bobanaro**.

Visit the small village of **Tapo** only ten kilometres from the border and south west of **Bobonaro** where Fretilin forces inflicted a major defeat when they wiped out 360 Indonesian troops stationed there on 8 October 1977 in a well-planned, grand coup. Among the Indonesian dead were four officers, one of high rank, the others of lower rank. A great deal of ammunition and war material was captured. The defeat took place as Indonesian forces were launching a massive attack over the border against Fretilin areas which took up most territory along the border.

Visit Bobonaro where a massacre took place in March 1984.

United Nations Operations

Visit Cailaco in the Bobanaro area where Falintil killed a militia supporter and one Indonesian soldier on 12 April 1999. In retaliation at least seven people were executed by Indonesian troops and Halilintar militia.⁶ At least another 13 people were executed in various locations during the following weeks.

Visit the **Maliana** police station where there was a massacre of at least 26 people on 8 September 1999 by Dadurus Merah Putih and other militias under the command of the Indonesian military. The bodies were transported to a secret location and disposed of.

Visit Balibo and see the Royal Australian Regiment (RAR) memorial on the hill slope outside the former Portuguese fort. The memorial recognizes the eleven Australian infantry battalions that were headquartered in this location from 1999 to 2004. The fort is now a hotel and there is a small WWII commando museum and photo display in a former prison cell within the fort wall.

⁶ The Halilintar militia in Bobonaro, one of groups of local militias cooperating with, and openly supported by, the Indonesian Army, was led by Joao Tavares, a former traditional chief who was a member of the pro-Indonesia Apodeti party just before the invasion in 1975.

Read:

<https://baliboforthotel.com/balibostory/>

Search:

https://books..com.au/books?id=L2K_Gr81UqcC&pg=PA293&lpg=PA293&dq=Royal+Australian+Regiment+Memorial+balibo+Fort&source=bl&ots=QMcoGwh77e&sig=ACfU3U0Ptr6qmIMswfzptMX0hH6yi2_kQ&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwiTvOW51rDhAhXBF3IKHRhfA2cQ6AEwDHoECACQAQ#v=onepage&q=Royal%20Australian%20Regiment%20Memorial%20balibo%20Fort&f=false



RAR Memorial at Balibo
(Jim Truscott)

The INTERFET Operation *Lavarack* commenced on 1 October 1999 to secure the western border with the battalion headquarters of 2 RAR based at **Balibo**. ‘B’ Company was based at **Batugade**, and ‘A’ Company was based at **Maliana**. About 3,000 INTERFET troops were deployed along the border by mid-October 1999 with 2 RAR headquartered at **Balibo**, 3 RAR headquartered at **Maliana** and the New Zealand 1 RNZIR battalion headquartered at **Suai** as more international contingents arrived including Thai and Korean battalions and a French field hospital.

Visit the **Motaain** border village where there was a battle between Indonesian police and an INTERFET patrol from 8 Platoon, 'C' Company, 2 Battalion RAR on 10 October 1999 killing one policeman and injuring three people including a civilian.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=5jLEAJmAwjE

Read:

https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/348354/files/S_1999_1146-EN.pdf

Visit Aidabasalala 20 kilometres north of Balibo and 15 kilometres from the border where contacts occurred with the Militia on 16 October 1999 with the INTERFET Response Force, and again in June 2000 from a militia night raid on an infantry section from the 6 RAR battalion. The SAS battle which killed 4 to 5 militia and wounded 3 to 4 militia was directed by *Kopassus* handlers and it was likely that Indonesian troops were involved. The SAS patrol commander Sergeant Oddy was awarded the Medal for Gallantry for his leadership.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Aidabasalala

https://wikivisually.com/wiki/Battle_of_Aidabasalala

Listen:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wy8oxEpssR8

Visit the **western border** where the UNTAET Australian 6 RAR battalion replaced 5/7 RAR on 30 April 2000 and it served until 25 October 2000. This deployment saw most militia activity during UNTAET with contacts at **Nunura Bridge** on 28 May, **Aidabasalala** on 11 June and at **Maliana** on 2 August 2000.

Visit Nunutana where there is an isolated Australian memorial commemorating the accidental death of Corporal Jones from 6 RAR who died from a weapon discharge while travelling in an armoured vehicle on 9 August 2000. The site is cared for by local people.

Read:

www.abc.net.au/worldtoday/stories/s161684.htm

Visit the **western border** where the UNTAET Australian battalion 1 RAR took responsibility for the northern border region on 30 October 2000 with a contact at **Balibo** on 2 December 2000 and a cordon and **Search** of **Tonobi** on 15 April 2001. The battalion served until 25 April 2001.

Visit the western border where the UNTAET Australian battalion 4 RAR took responsibility on 25 April 2001. There were border violations by the Indonesian troops, militia violence at border markets, shallow cross-border raids including a grenade attack on the **Maubusa** markets on 29 May and an attack on a patrol from 'A' Company on 1 June 2001. Operation *Riverton* was a block and sweep operation on the town of **Lontana** on 11 and 12 June 2001 and Operation *Fullback* was conducted from 27 August to 9 September 2001 to support the national elections.

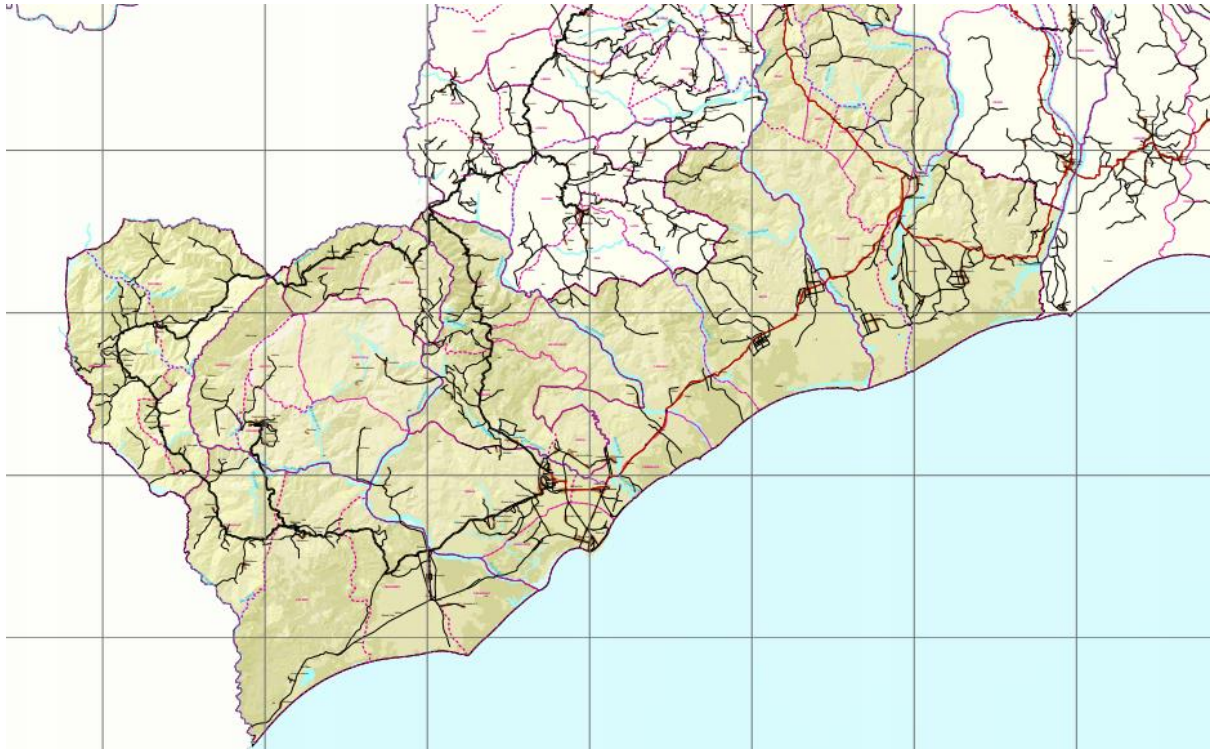
Visit Moelana just before Maliana where there is a F-FDTL Army forward operating base on the western border.

8

Battlefields in Cova Lima Municipality

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Suai,_East_Timor



Cova Lima Municipality

World War II

Visit Maucatar a Portuguese *posto* where Brigadier Veale established Sparrow Force headquarters in March 1942, and it subsequently came under the control of the Dutch contingent.

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maucatar>

Visit Bulo Junction nearby the iconic *posto* of **Mape** where the famed 'Winnie the War Winner' radio was built. Mape can be viewed on a hilltop several kilometres to the east of Bulo Junction. It may require walking from **Zumlai** as the track to the base of the hill maybe impassable by vehicle on the day.

After fighting had ceased in Dutch Timor on 23 February 1942 the commandos fought on in Portuguese Timor. The 2nd/2nd Independent Company never had its own link with Australia and the radio set in Dili that had been previously used to contact Kupang was in Japanese hands. Now that they were fighting as guerrillas without resupply it was an imperative to contact Darwin as they had not sent a **Search** plane to discover the fate of the 270 men of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company. So, men from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company, the fortress signals section and members of Signals in the 8th Division - notably Signalman Loveless who was previously an ABC Hobart radio technician and Captain Parker who was an electrical engineer - built a wireless set from parts recovered by patrols sent across Timor.

After many trials and much revision two-way contact was made on 20 April 1942 between Mape and Darwin some two months of being out of contact with Australia: 'Intact and still fighting. Badly need boots, quinine, money, and Tommy gun ammunition.' It was the most significant event that prevented the annihilation of Sparrow Force, and the radio was named after Winston Churchill at Australia's darkest hour following the capture of 22,000 Australian troops in Malaya, the Philippines, New Guinea and the Dutch East Indies. The stress of the task took its toll on Signalman Loveless who had a breakdown and had to be evacuated to Australia a few months later.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/106-75-years-on-winnie-the-war-winner-%E2%80%93-mape-portuguese-timor-april-20-1942/>



The 'Winnie the war winner' radio on display
at the Australian War Memorial, Canberra, in the WWII galleries
(Australian War Memorial)



The hut at Mapé where the radio was made by Signalmán Loveless.
(Australian War Memorial)

Visit Mape where all ex-Kupang military personnel were concentrated on 30 April 1942 to be trained as 'D' Platoon.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/122-75-years-on-240-the-doomed-battalion-men-from-the-240-who-fought-on-with-the-doublereds-in-portuguese-timor/>

Visit Rai Mean west of Suai where there was a resupply by Catalina with the first mail since the invasion on 24 May 1942. Brigadier Veale and the Dutch Commander departed along with five sick and wounded men. Major Spence became the Sparrow Force commander with the headquarters at **Mape** and the company headquarters at **Bobanaro**. The hospital moved five times from January at **Railaco** to **Atsabe**, then to **Ainaro** and **Same** and then back to **Ainaro** where it remained for a few months.

Visit Rai Mean west of Suai where a Catalina mission from 20 Squadron RAAF took place on 18 August 1942 to evacuate 13 sick and wounded Australian commandos on a narrow beach near the Dutch Timor border.

Read:

<https://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/special-features/veterans-stories/great-stories/beer-bottle-barrage-and-stealing>

Visit Fata Cuac which is difficult to locate. It has a ruined church with an amazing view, and it is still used by the villagers for quarterly services and marriages.

Abo Manuel Albano da Costa who was born in 1935 vividly describes events at the time of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company evacuation, especially around the inland settlement involving himself and other members of his family who assisted the Australians. Members of Snr da Costa's family can guide **Visitors** to the sandy beach on the west side of the **Quelan River** mouth that was the most likely place for the evacuation.

Visit Suai where the Services Reconnaissance Department (SRD) Operation *Lizard* landed on 17 July 1942.

Visit Suai Loro which was the primary destination port for the small ship fleet known as the Timor Ferry Service.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/109-75-years-on-the-timor-ferry-service/>

Visit Beco just west of **Mape** which was a supply dump for material landed at **Suai** and **Rai-Mean** a secondary landing place for the Timor Ferry Service. The first airdrop by RAAF Hudson bombers occurred near Beco on 26/27 April 1942. Many stores were dropped without parachute and were damaged. There were four other airdrops in April and May. Beco was used by the commandos as a good anchorage.

Twelve RAAF Hudson bombers attacked three Japanese transport ships near the south coast at Beco that had landed about 1,000 troops on 10 August 1942. They hit one ship and one barge. The Japanese troop landing denied vital Australian control over resupply anchorages. By early September 1942 HMAS *Kuru* had made six trips and HMAS *Vigilant* had made three trips.

The Independence War

Visit the western border where the Indonesian Army conducted small-scale raids against **Suai, Tilomar, Bobanaro** and **Maliana** on 18 September 1975. 2,000 Indonesian troops attacked six border towns on 16 October 1975 including **Fohorem, Tilomar, Fatomean** and **Fatolulic**. Indonesian troops began to take control of the **southern coast** region on 27 January 1976 after being delayed by Falintil resistance and a heavy wet season. Fretilin counter attacked near the **Quelan River** and forced the Indonesian troops back to the coast. There was bitter fighting between **Betano** and **Fato Berliu** on several occasions between January and October 1976.

Visit Suai where Falintil in several offensive and counter offensive operations from 14 to 30 September 1976 killed 99 Indonesian regular troops, wounded a very high number, and captured lots of war material. Indonesian war planes bombed these areas.

Visit Suai where Fretilin forces carried out several operations against the Indonesian forces on 1 October 1976 eliminating 135 Indonesian regular troops and wounding a very high number. Fretilin suffered three dead and 11 wounded.

Visit Maucatar where in fighting on 30 October 1976 Fretilin forces ambushed and killed 50 Indonesian soldiers and captured a lot of war material.

Visit the south border region where there was fierce fighting on 12 February 1978 at many villages including **Fatolulic, Fatobesse, Fatomean, Lolotoe,**

Zumlai, Suai and Atsabe. Indonesian troops launched a three-pronged offensive on 1 January 1978 but Fretilin forces in a counter-offensive killed 120 Indonesian soldiers. Fretilin also captured a great deal of ammunition.

Fierce fighting developed in the **Fatolulic** area where Fretilin forces recaptured several strategic points on surrounding mountains and high spots. In reprisal Indonesian military authorities ordered the execution of the civilian population in **Atsabe**. This included children, babies, and old people. One woman elder was rescued by Fretilin forces. **Visit Maucatar** to inspect the Heroes Mausoleum where the bones of Independence War veterans and victims killed have been collected for preservation.

United Nations Operations

Visit Suai where between 42 and 100 people were killed by the militia on 23 April 1999.

Visit Suai where at least 40 but possibly as many as 200 people were killed in the Ave Maria church by the Laksaur militia and Indonesian military on 6 September 1999.⁷ The bodies were burned, and some were buried in West Timor. The simple church is complemented by the new cathedral completed in 2012 that remembers the three priests murdered in the massacre with white marble bust representations of them at the front.

Following the massacre about 125 surviving women and children were detained by the Laksaur militia with the assistance of members of the Indonesian military. Many of the women were raped. The survivors were forcibly deported to West Timor where many more women were raped or subjected to sexual slavery.

On the same day, fifty people were killed in the police station in **Maliana**, 25 people were killed in the *Camara Ecclesiastica* in **Dili** and an undetermined number of people were killed in the residence of the Bishop in **Dili** which was completely destroyed. The Indonesian Army organized the displacement, often under pressure, of 300,000 East Timorese people to West Timor and neighbouring islands.

⁷ The Laksaur militia was one of the pro-Indonesian militias which committed atrocities around the time of the referendum for independence in 1999.

Visit the village of **Laktos** near **Fohorem** where on 12 September 1999, Laksaur militia and the Indonesia military were forcing people to West Timor and 14 people who resisted were killed.

Visit Suai which was secured when the INTERFET Special Air Service (SAS) Response Force raided and detained the militia heading into the town on 6 October 1999. Two SAS troopers were wounded in an ambush. Victor Company from the INTERFET New Zealand battalion 1st RNZIR then secured the airfield at Suai in an airmobile operation. The largest Australian amphibious operations since WWII took place to deploy the Australian Headquarters 3 Brigade, logistic and support units over the beach at Suai on 11 October 1999 and it became Headquarters WESTFOR.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=3vosmYUI02k



Headquarters WESTFOR in Suai in 1999

Suai was also the New Zealand INTERFET Battalion Headquarters and two NZ soldiers died near **Tilomar**. There is one small plaque and a cross for WO2 Walser who died as a result of a vehicle rollover on the road leading to the Tilomar Post.

New Zealand soldiers	Died	Location of their Memorial
Staff Sergeant White RNZIR	25 April 2000	On the road just before Lolotoe
Warrant Officer Class Two Walser RNZIR	30 Nov 1999	On the road before Tilomar
Private Manning RNZIR	KIA 24 July 2000	At the F-FDTL base in Tilomar and at Foho Debolulik next to the Border Police Unit Post
Private Atkins RNZIR	14 March 2001	Lolotoe School
Private Johnston RNZALR	28 July 2002	NZ Embassy

NZ servicemen killed on UN operations in Cova Lima Municipality

Visit Lolotoe where there are memorials to Staff Sergeant White and Private Atkins. In transit you will see the memorial cross to Staff Sergeant Rakabu.

Visit the plaque at **Tilomar** for Private Manning who was killed in action. There is also a cross at **Foho Debolulik** where his body was found. There are memorials to seven soldiers from the New Zealand Battalion consisting of four New Zealanders, one Nepalese, one Fijian and one Irish soldiers.



The memorial to Private Manning at Foho Debolulik
(Ed Willis)



The memorial at the Tilomar F-FDTL Base



The memorial to Staff Sergeant White at Lolotoe



The memorial to WO2 Walser on the road before Tilomar.

(Ed Willis)

Visit Foho Debolulik also known as Feature 799 where on 24 July 2000 a large force of militia attacked six New Zealand soldiers at the peak of this steep hill. The New Zealand soldiers had been following the trail of a group of about nine suspected militia, but it appeared that the trail had gone cold. Intelligence

assessments indicated that the militia were operating in small groups, had only limited military training, and were likely to shoot and scoot if contacted but these assessments were wrong. In the initial firefight Private Manning was hit in the head with a 7.62mm bullet and he died instantly. The other soldiers were able to extricate themselves without further casualties, but Private Manning's body was mutilated.

The battalion sought to seal off the militia's escape before commencing a thorough sweep. An infantry company moved to the northwest of the feature and a reconnaissance platoon was flown in by helicopter to block the western and eastern routes. An additional platoon from the adjoining company linked up with the company and swept Feature 799. The militia fled into West Timor less than 900 metres away and managed to elude the blocking positions. Private Manning's body was found by his Company Sergeant Major, Warrant Officer Burgess at dusk. Private Manning was the first New Zealand service person killed on active duty by enemy action since the Vietnam War and his death had a profound effect on UNTAET.

Visit Beco where there is a memorial to Private Devi Ram Jaisi who was killed in a militia ambush on 10 August 2000. The New Zealand 2nd Battalion subsequently had a series of successful contacts with militia in September and October 2000 in the vicinity of **Tilomar** and the river beds to the east of Suai. The resulting militia casualties led to the militia returning to Atambua and ceasing operations in East Timor.

Visit Same where a battle took place on 4 March 2007 between Australian Special Forces and rebels led by Alfredo Reinado. Nine rebels evaded the cordon and they escaped.

Read:

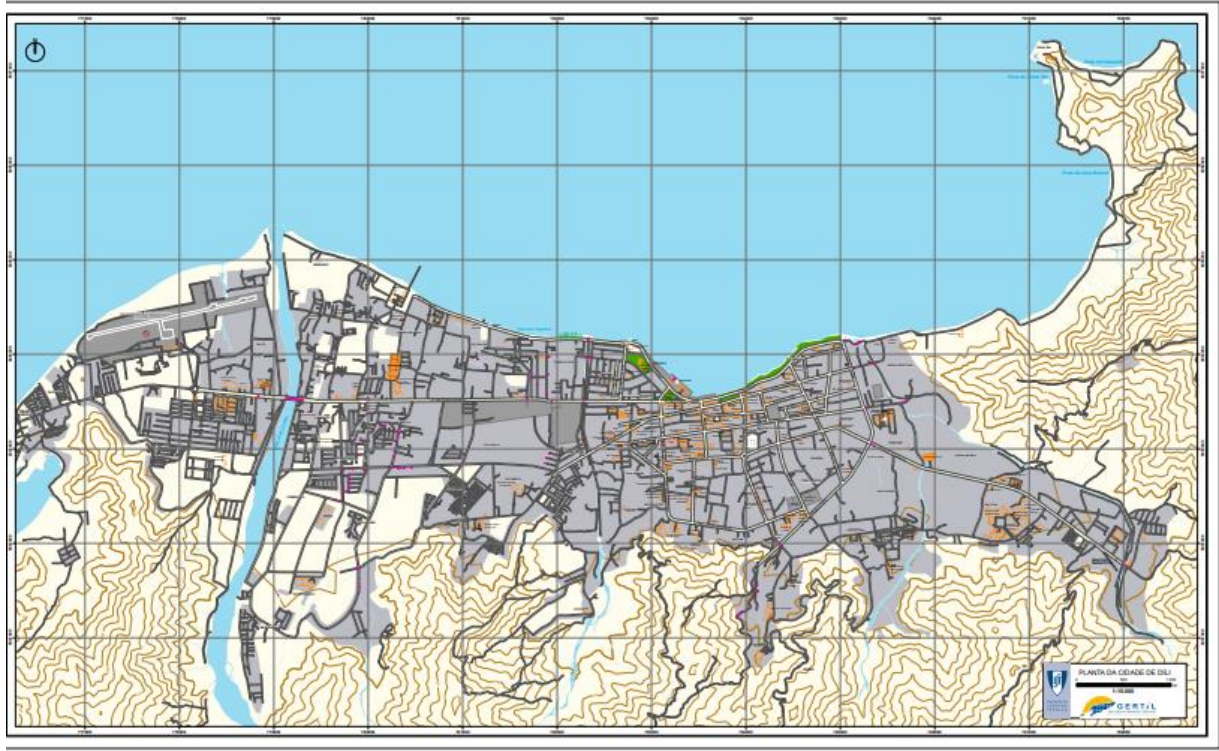
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Same

9

Battlefields in Dili Municipality

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dili>



Dili Municipality

World War II

Visit the **beach** between **Dili** and the **Comoro River**, 6 kilometres to the west of Dili where 260 Dutch indigenous troops and 155 Australian troops from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company landed at midnight on 19 December 1941 on the Dutch ship HNLMS *Soerabaja* as part of a 450-man strong contingent from Sparrow Force in Kupang to secure the original airfield with the possibility of a counter attack from the Portuguese troops in Dili.

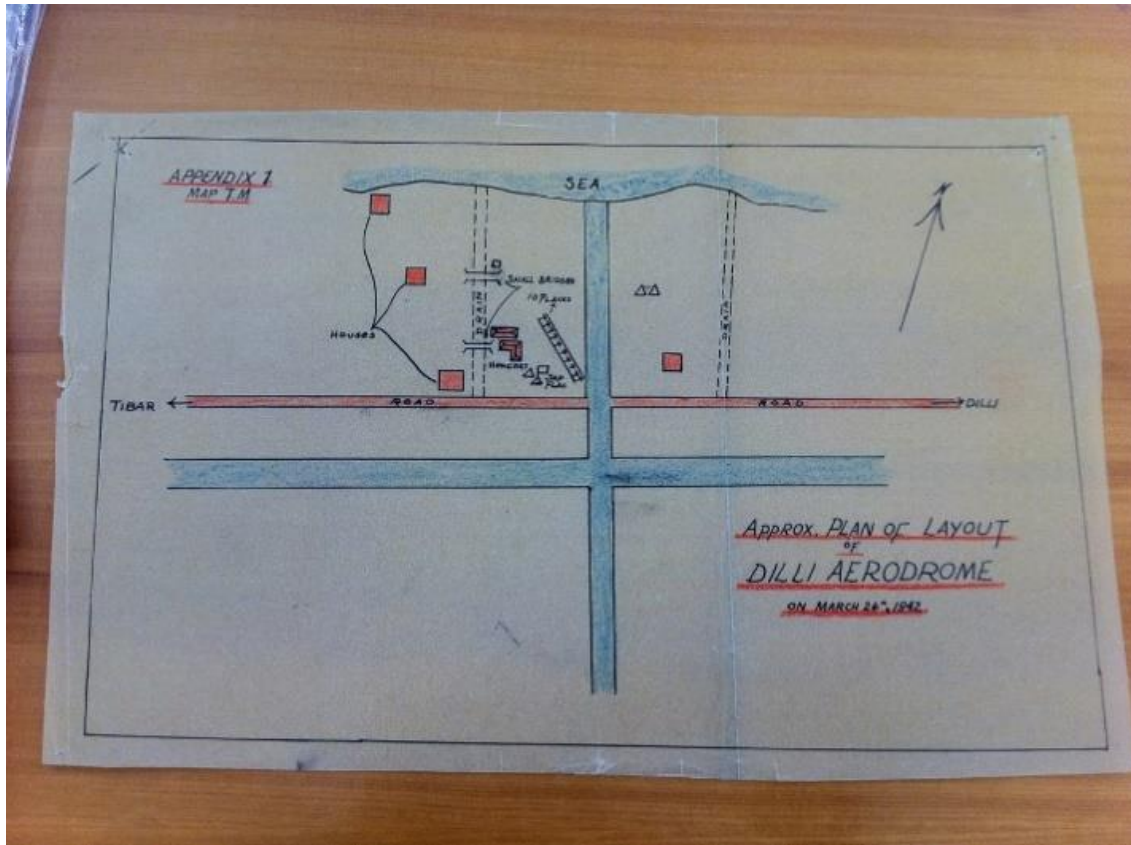
Visit the original **Dili** airfield which the commandos defended from attacks during the night of 19/20 February 1942, then prevented its use through demolition charges before withdrawing to the mountains with three casualties. The Dutch headquarters in Dili and 200 troops withdrew southwest to Atambua. Portuguese troops were expected to arrive, but they turned back at sea on 20/21 February 1942. About 200 Japanese troops were killed in **Dili** on the first day.

The attack by 188 Japanese navy planes on **Darwin** at 1000 hours on 19 February 1942 was timed with a simultaneous attack on East and West Timor at 2200 hours. Darwin was all about Timor and Lieutenant Mackenzie and 20 men from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company were initially unaware of the two Japanese ships unloading the 228th Regiment at the mouth of the Comoro River.

Most of the company had already moved into the hills when the battle started at 0110 hours wounding Private Ryan and Private Smith. The Japanese troops probed for two hours, and Lieutenant Mackenzie was unable to warn the company headquarters at the Three Spurs camp. The Dutch troops seemed unable or not wanting to join the battle and they left for the hills at dawn.

As dawn approached Lieutenant McKenzie determined that he could not follow orders and he prepared to blow the runway and to withdraw from Dili. Just as they prepared to leave about a dozen Japanese troops attacked and they were held off. Lieutenant McKenzie ordered Corporal Curran to blow the airfield while he and four other commandos covered their withdrawal across 600 metres of open ground. As they prepared to withdraw more Japanese troops attacked and they were held off by four men. The explosion created two 5-metre wide craters and a diversion for the commandos but Private Gannon was wounded and left behind.

Lieutenant McKenzie's judgement saved 17 men from almost certain death, and he was awarded a Military Cross. Private Poynton was awarded a Distinguished Conduct Medal. Corporal Curran, Private Richards and Private Williamson had a narrow escape over several days before reaching the Three Spurs camp.



Observation Post sketch by Captain Callinan and Lieutenant Turton after their reconnaissance on 24 March 1942. The original airfield is just the northern part of the X. The Japanese then added the bottom T.
 (Australian War Memorial)

Bernard Callinan wrote in his book *Independent Company: The Australian Army in Portuguese Timor 1941-1943*:

Before dawn we were awakened by the roaring of the Zeros and shortly afterwards two took off. They were away about an hour and then came back sweeping in from the west, banking to land on a new runway that now ran across the old padi fields across the road and joined the old north to south runway. There were tractors and diesel rollers making an east to west runway across the old padi fields on the south side of the road, and it gave me a peculiar feeling to look down and see the enemy working away quite unconcerned, and ignorant of our observation.

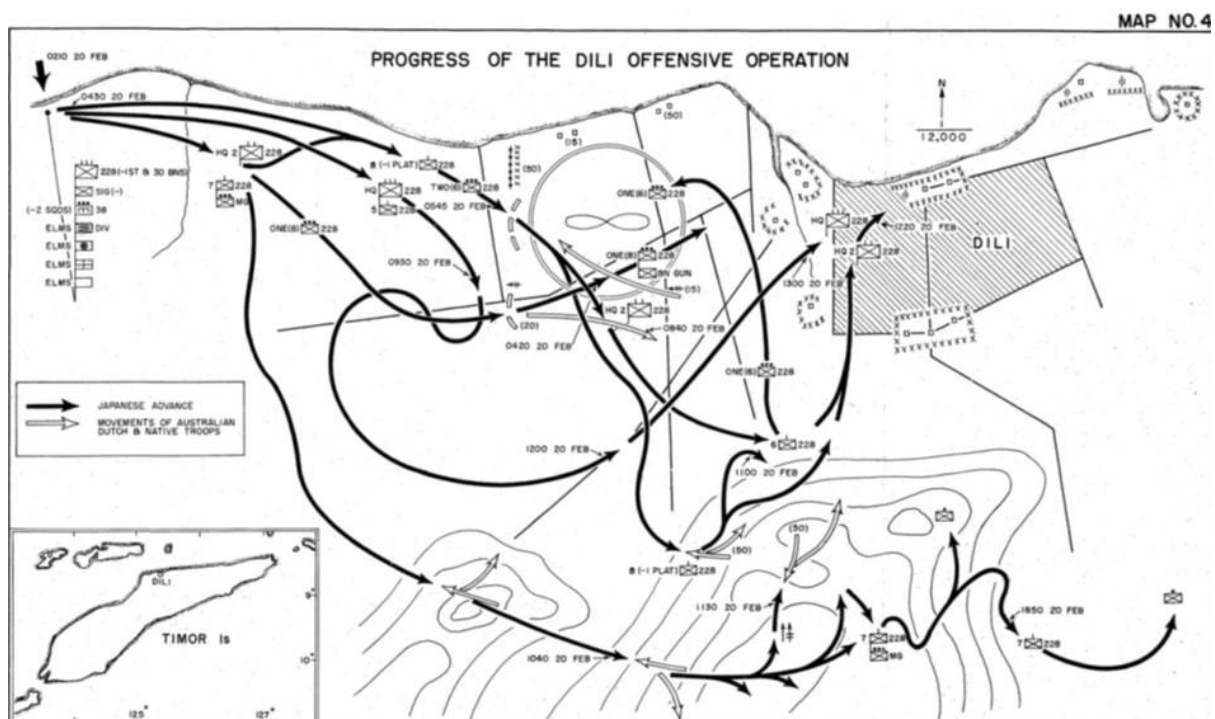
Visit the original muddy north to south airport that was defended by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company on 19-20 February 1942, and which is now half built over by the Presidential Palace located about the junction of the cross runway. The less muddy east to west cross runway that had been constructed by the Japanese Army in 1942 is astride the Australian Embassy on the south side of the road and it is now totally built over.

Visit the southern end of the original north-south runway close by where 12 commandos were brutally executed by Japanese Marines on 20 February 1942. Luckily, Private Alexander escaped execution as he was captured by Japanese Army troops and became a prisoner of war along with Private Ryan who had been wounded on the airfield together with some Dutch soldiers.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/91-75-years-on-exploring-around-dili-december-1941-february-1942/>

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/89-75-years-on-the-australian-and-dutch-landings-at-dili-17-20-december-1941/>



Japanese official war history map of the landing

Visit Timor Plaza nearby where the ration truck massacre of four commandos took place at the hands of Japanese Marines on 20 February 1942, 7 Section was in the ration truck when it unknowingly drove into a Japanese roadblock. Even though they surrendered, all but two commandos were executed by the Japanese. Private Alexander remained a prisoner for the rest of the war and Private Hayes was shot and bayoneted, but he survived due to the care by the Timorese. The bodies of the six other commandos were burnt and the last commando vehicle was lost. Miraculously Private Hayes was rescued by Timorese people, and he was later evacuated to Australia.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/news/the-ration-truck-massacre-75-years-ago-r20/>

Visit Tibar beach where the Japanese landed additional troops on the day following their assault on Dili on the evening of 19 February 1942.

Visit the **Lahane** ambush site nearby the impressive pink Lahane Palace where Lieutenant McKenzie's men and some Dutch troops were ambushed by 8 Japanese troops at 0830 hours when they were withdrawing in a car and a truck from Dili after their defence of the airfield. They counter attacked the Japanese post and they managed to break free. There is a Japanese tunnel, an ammunition store and the Portuguese era Hospital de Lahane in close proximity.

Visit the observation post, on the coast road near **Nasuta** west of Dili and near **Three Spurs** where a section from 'D' Platoon attacked the Japanese post and reported 10 Japanese troops as casualties in a long-range attack on 11 April 1942.

Visit Cameia one kilometre to the east of Dili where a commando section of initially 20 men, then 13 men from 'B' Platoon raided the Japanese barracks on 15 May 1942 and killed 20 to 30 Japanese troops, but also some women in the garrison's brothel. The disorganized Japanese troops remained in Dili for one week to recover.

Visit the airfield observation post nearby the **Comoro River** which is west of the river at **Biducu** and a current trig point. A subsection of 5-6 men from 'B' Platoon operated the **Darlau** and **Comoro River** observation posts in late May 1942 overlooking Dili and giving Northern Command in Darwin surveillance in the region together with coast watchers on islands throughout the Pacific.

One commando section from the 2nd/4th Independent Company withdrew from the observation post overlooking Dili on 20 October 1942 to prevent it being surrounded by about 600 Japanese troops after being compromised by aerial surveillance. The last report of shipping before the commandos withdrew from observation positions above Dili was on 25 November 1942. The observation post to the east of Dili was abandoned on 25 December 1942 and no further information was sent to Australia. There were some 12,000 Japanese troops on Timor and the Allies considered but discounted an invasion as three Allied divisions would be needed.

Visit the **Three Spurs** former camp site, observation post (now a trig point) and ammunition dump. Captain Callinan's positioning of the camp is out some distance from the GPS record at the waterfall and wash site which is at 8°38'

South and 125°29' East and 296 meters altitude. This difference may well be a position that Captain Callinan noted originally but on the eastern feature. It is named after the topographical features with the spurs lowering from south to north down to sea level. This camp is an important historical position. On the night of 19/20 February 1942 the signallers posted on watch saw no signals from Dili airport warning of the Japanese invasion due to low cloud and ocean mist. The cloudy and heavy mist muffled the gun fire that when first heard was believed to be thunder.

The previously evident craters from where the ammunition dump was blown up by the commandos have been replaced by building development, felled palm trees and mounded earth. The location was used by the malaria suffering members of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company as the altitude reduced the mosquito risk. The village above Three Spurs on the Ermera Road is **Fahi Ten** which is nearby the camp site and off the road in a south easterly direction by the river. It should not be confused with the actual Three Spurs camp site.

To the east of this site is another topographical feature being somewhat higher again lowering from south to north which is the actual Three Spurs site. Towards the coast there is a road that runs below this second feature on the westerly slope, but it disappears into gravel and other modern excavations after passing very close to the ammunition dump. Captain B. Callinan, as described in his book *Independent Company*, that he enjoyed a water fall and wash pool below the camp site. There are two such sites below the suggested camp site and 100 metres below this spur.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/105-75-years-on-the-three-spurs-camp-and-the-ammunition-dump-explosion-february-25-1942/>

Visit Dare where 7 Section attacked to try to capture a prisoner on 14 June 1942 but Private Bagnall was seriously wounded from withering return fire by 400 Japanese troops.

Visit the Dare Commando Memorial Museum and Café at the WWII observation post overlooking Dili which was opened in 1969.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/114-opening-of-the-dare-memorial-pool-and-resting-place-13-april-1969/>



11 November 1999 during INTERFET
(Jim Truscott)

Visit the **Dili to Ermera** road where 'D' Platoon mined and killed 15 Japanese troops on 20 June 1942. The roads were blown from **Dili to Hato-Lia** and to **Aileu** and **Liquiçá**, and **Dili to Hera** in early and late July 1942. 'C' Platoon destroyed the bridge on the **Comoro River** which had only been completed by the Japanese two days before on 15 July 1942.

Visit where Japanese troops withdrew from **Ermera to Dili** in early July 1942 and commando sections moved forward to **Railaco, Marobo, Bhak, Bazartete** and **Montassi** trapping the Japanese troops in a defensive ring and setting up road blocks with demolitions, but with reports of landings of fresh Japanese troops. By this time, communications were improved with better equipment and codes between all commando platoons.

Visit where 77 Hudson bombers flew over East Timor between 7 and 25 August 1942. Formations of up to nine Hudson aircraft bombed Japanese troops at **Mape, Atsabe, Bobanaro, Beco, Dili** and **Maubisse**. Six supply missions were flown between 16 and 21 August. RAAF 2 Squadron and 13 Squadron were commended. The Sparrow Force reorganization was complete by the end of August 1942. They were exhausted and had been pushed 30 kilometres east, but they were still a fighting force.

Visit Ulmera and the tomb of Rofino Alves (1917 to 2010). He was the *creado* assistant for Lieutenant Nisbet. The sign states that the site is of national historical significance honouring a *Herói 2 guerra mundial 1942* [A Hero of WWII-1942].

Visit various locations in Dili where Captain Jim Ellwood and other operatives from SRD Operations *Rimau*, *Lagarto* and *Cobra* were incarcerated by the *Kempetei*, the Japanese military police. Only Captain Jim Ellwood is still alive at 98 years of age in Melbourne in 2020.

Most of the *Lagarto* operatives were captured on 29 September 1943 following aggressive Japanese patrolling aided by hostile natives. Jim Ellwood was taken to Dili and held in a cell beneath the veranda in the house opposite the Japanese Consulate. On 1 February 1944, he was taken to a drop zone near **Ossu** when Operation *Cobra* was being inserted. Barely able to walk at the time he unsuccessfully tried to warn the incoming operatives about the Japanese 'reverse radio' trap by punching a guard. He was punished by being left in the sun for two days and then forced to run behind a horse before he was dragged along and then taken by truck back to Dili.

He was moved to **Lautem** in approximately April 1944 and was returned to Dili about September 1944. He was then held in a larger cell in the smaller of two houses opposite the Japanese consulate. In late November 1944, he was moved to the Japanese Signal Corps Camp on the outskirts of Dili and was confined to a barracks hut. Captain John Cashman from SRD Operation *Cobra*, who was also a prisoner of war, was in another building, but they were not allowed any contact with each other.

In January 1945, Jim was moved to a solid cell in a new camp at **Chihaya** and he was no longer bound or handcuffed. He was promoted to temporary Captain on 14 February 1945, when known by SRD to be a prisoner of war in Dili. He was then moved to **Laleia** on an unknown date and held there until 12 August 1945, when the Japanese sent the final end-of-war message to the SRD Luger Maintenance Section in Darwin. He was returned to Chihaya on 13 August 1945.

On 21 August 1945, he was taken to the **old power house in Dili**, said to be at Taibesse by Sanch Da Silva, a native guide, and was housed with Captain John Cashman from Operation *Cobra*. Sanch Da Silva told him that two Australians had died of wounds and illness there. Jim Ellwood saw five other Australian prisoners of war there, which was the first contact that he had with any Australian in two years in captivity.

On 1 September 1945, he was moved to a house 200 metres from the power house, where he met all of the surviving SRD prisoners and learned of the deaths of the other *Lagarto* operatives, most of them executed. On 5 September 1945, he was moved to the waterfront at Dili, embarked on small motor vessel and sailed to Surabaya. In his final period in captivity, the Japanese knew the war was over and had ordered his execution.

However, SRD knew of his existence, and they informed the Japanese they would be held accountable. They were all moved across to Bali and he eventually ended up in a Japanese Officers Club which had been a Dutch hotel. They were taken out for a drive and survived a car crash into a rice paddy one night. He was repatriated from Bali on 3 October 1945 to Singapore, before being returned to Australia. He relinquished his commission and was granted the honorary rank of captain on discharge on 10 December 1945.

As the Official History says, there was no redeeming feature in Operation *Lagarto*. It was a story of hardship, death, torture, humiliation, and degradation meted out to Australians, some Portuguese, and scores of fine loyal natives, many of whom were chiefs of their districts, by a ruthless enemy. It is a story of colossal waste, since all subsequent SRD operations in the area for a period of two years depended on the assumption of its freedom. It produced nothing whatsoever of value and neither did the subsequent operations. The only thing that can be said in its favour is that, at this cost, SRD was kept alive through difficult periods of its history until the time came when it was able to perform worthwhile tasks in Dutch New Guinea, Halmahera, Celebes, and Borneo.

Captain Ellwood's report to SRD, when he was debriefed on return to Australia, is salutary reading about the difficulty of white faces operating in denied areas and the operational incompetence of Headquarters SRD.⁸ The blunders that doomed the brave men of the SRD operations inserted into Portuguese Timor to death, torture and degradation that were the subject of a deliberate cover-up to protect the reputation of high-ranking officers. It had the effect that that the conduct of Jim Ellwood and Captain John Cashman remained clouded for many years. Subsequent researchers set the record straight, exposing the shameful conspiracy and confirming the loyalty and courage of both men under indescribable duress.

Visit the locations in Dili where other SRD Operation *Rimau* operatives were held captive following their evasion through the Riau Archipelago in 1944. Warrant Officer Willersdorf and Corporal Pace were captured on **Romang**

⁸ Ellwood, A J., 'Operational Report on Lagarto', Headquarters SRD Melbourne, 24 October 1945.

Island and taken to Dili and tortured. Warrant Officer Willersdorf died a week after arriving in Dili in January 1945 and Corporal Pace lasted until June.

Both men were buried in the Christian cemetery on a hill at **Taibesse** about 200 metres southeast of the old Dili power station which had served as their gaol. Lieutenant Liversidge who was part of SRD Operation *Cobra* died as a prisoner of war in November 1944 and he is also buried in an unmarked grave in the Christian cemetery on a hill at Taibesse.

Visit the Xanana Gusmão Library and Reading Room to see copies of the Commando Debt of Honour interpretive panels which have been relocated from the Dare Memorial Museum and Café.

Visit the Lieutenant Pires Memorial. This standard colonial Portuguese monument installed in 1972 is in a garden bounded by Avenue Salazar and Avenue Alm. Américo Tomas with the port on the waterfront side and the Hotel Timor on the city side. It is in recognition of Lieutenant Manuel Jesus Pires who was a university educated former WWI pilot and Administrator of Baucau who initially supported the Australian troops before being evacuated to Australia. He was the commander of the ill-fated SRD Operation *Lagarto* in 1943 before being captured, tortured, and dying as a prisoner of war in Dili.

Forty-eight Timorese men were specially selected and trained by SRD to go back on these missions. Although paid and trained by the Australian Army, and presuming themselves part of it, they were never formally enlisted as most were non-white Europeans and all were citizens of Portugal, a neutral power. Concerned notes to try to regularise their status especially from pay officers re-their compensation entitlements, flowed between SRD and Army headquarters but the war ended before anything was resolved. If captured their unresolved status meant they were not covered by the Geneva Convention.



Lieutenant Manuel Jesus Pires



Sparrow Force House beside the Australian Embassy in *Rua Mártires da Pátria*

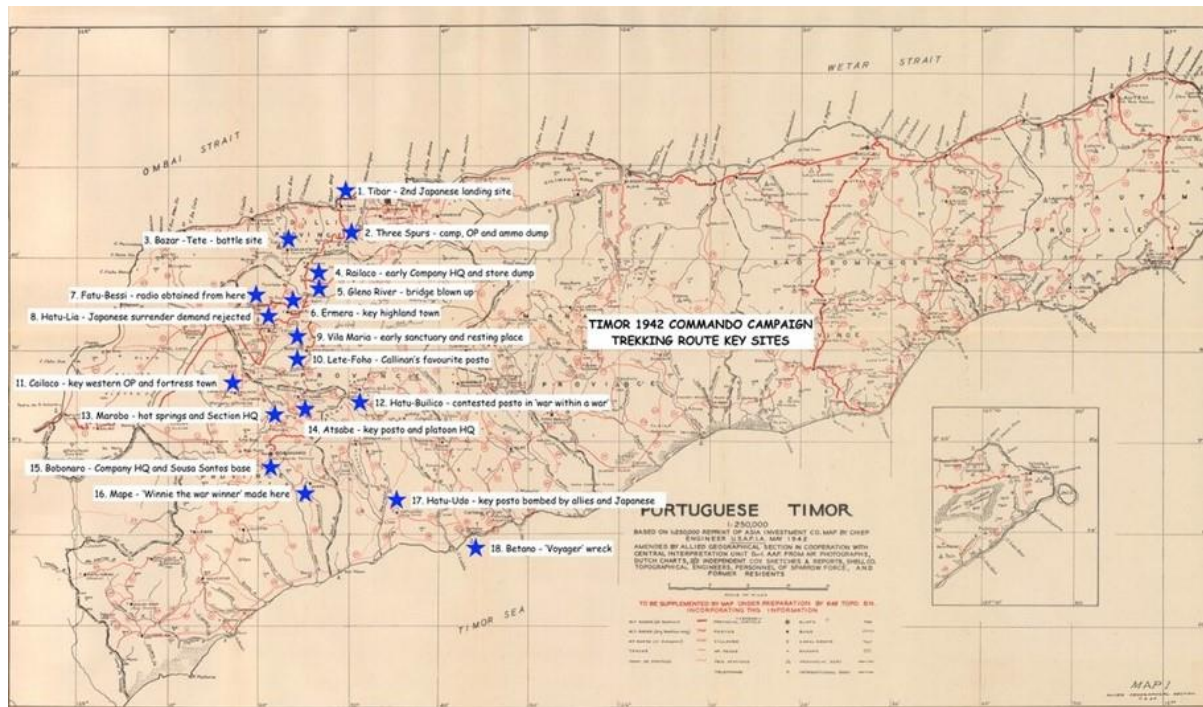
Visit Sparrow Force House beside the Australian Embassy in *Rua Mártires da Pátria* where photos from the Australian War Memorial collection are displayed along the corridor. An honour board lists most but not all of the men who were killed in action from 2/2 Independent Company, 2/4 Independent Company and SRD. The board which was gifted by the current day 2/2 Commando Association in 2006.⁹

⁹ See Annex C.

Trek across the island on the **North-South Timor Commando Track** that follows some of the places where the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and 2nd/4th Independent Company operated linking **Dili**, **Bazartete**, **Fatubesi**, **Hatolia**, **Atsabe**, **Morobo**, **Bobonaro**, **Mape** and **Betano**.

Search:

www.timoradventures.com.au/1942commandotrack/



WWII chart
(annotated by Ed Willis)

The Independence War

Visit all over **Dili** where Operation *Sakunar*, the show of force or coup by the Timorese Democratic Union (*União Democrática Timorese* or UDT) took over strategic parts of the town, arrested and expelled Fretilin militants on 11 August 1975 with the support of the Police Chief and his arsenal. The Portuguese Army only had 200 troops in East Timor and only 70 of them were combat troops and they remained neutral. They also had 2,500 East Timorese soldiers and 7,000 second line troop, of which some 2,000 soldiers came out of their barracks with their weapons on 19 and 20 August to support Fretilin after seizing control of the main arsenal.

The Portuguese administration withdrew to the suburb of **Farol** in Dili and Fretilin formed a stronghold in **Aliu** on 15 August 1975. Fretilin called for an armed struggle to oppose the UDT coup. UDT captured 80 Fretilin troops in Dili

and executed 11 Fretilin troops in **Same**. Falintil was formed on 20 August 1975, and they mounted a counter coup.

The Portuguese newspaper reported more than 2,000 military and civilian casualties, some of them execution style, although this figure may be considerably less. Approximately 400 people were killed in the civil war fighting in Dili and fewer in the rural areas. Atrocities were reported and other estimates of the dead range from 1,500 to 3,000 people killed. Fretilin regained exclusive control in early September 1975. They freed the UDT prisoners, killed some UDT leaders and beat others. Fretilin killed about 150 UDT and Apodeti (*Associação Popular Democrática Timorese* or Timorese Popular Democratic Association) prisoners at Aileu.¹⁰



Fretilin's unilateral declaration of independence in Dili on 28 November 1975.
(Michael Richardson)

¹⁰ The APODETI, formed in 1974, advocated integration with Indonesia.



Old Airport Control Tower with Fretilin flag.
(Michael Richardson)

Search:

<https://timorarchives.wordpress.com/collections-top/richardson-1975-film-roll-4/>

Visit Dili where 10,000 Indonesian troops invaded on 7 December 1975 in *Operasi Seroja* (Lotus Garden) commanded by Brigadier General Suweno with airborne and amphibious troops seizing Dili, followed by Bacau on 10-11 December. The attack was delayed two days so as to not embarrass the US President's **Visit** to Jakarta on 5-6 December.

The Fretilin Leadership withdrew south to **Aileu**, **Maubisse** and **Same** and Xanana Gusmao moved north east to the **Manatuto** area. Shocking atrocities were committed by the Indonesian troops for about a week with as many as 2,000 people including 700 Chinese killed in the first few days. Tens of thousands of Dili residents and entire villages fled to the mountains behind Fretilin lines as the Indonesian troops advanced.

The Indonesian troops were initially pinned down on the small coastal plain between **Tibar** to the west and the rugged hills projecting out to **Aria Branca** to the east. They pounded the Falintil positions with field and naval guns, but the East Timorese were continually on the move, and they sustained relatively few casualties in this early period. 641 Indonesian paratroops jumped into Dili and

engaged in six hours of combat with Falintil. By midday the Indonesian troops had taken the city at a cost of 35 Indonesians killed while 122 Falintil were killed in combat.

The planes start coming very early in the morning and they dropped large numbers of paratroopers. On the Fretilin side the army was led by sergeants as there were no officers of captain rank or higher. Their heaviest weapons were Mausers and without artillery they were unable defend Dili. Many Indonesians were killed. Some dropped into trees and could not get down and they were shot and killed. They looted shops and houses and took everything out, furniture, tables, and carried everything off.

It was Indonesia's intention to take control of the country in three days by taking Dili on the first day, **Baucau** on the second day and **Lospalos** on the third day. It was believed that the Fretilin forces were very weak and that they could be easily smashed, and that by controlling the three towns with the border region already controlled it would force Fretilin to surrender. Resistance in Dili frustrated this strategy, and the Indonesians only managed to control parts of Dili along the coast in the first two days. They took the airfield on **Atauro Island** which was used as the base from which to attack Baucau and Lospalos. Indonesian aircraft bombed the airfield at Baucau where there were Fretilin troops in defensive positions.

Visit the **sea port** where massacres took place during the Indonesian invasion on 9 December 1975. A memorial to the Indonesia invasion will be located at the current port where the massacres occurred. Note that a new port began construction at Tibar from January 2020.

Tens of thousands of Dili residents and entire villages fled to the mountains behind Fretilin lines as the Indonesian troops advanced. After 15,000 to 20,000 additional Indonesian troops landed, they had complete control of **Dili** by 25 December 1975. About 32,000 Indonesian troops were in East Timor and another 10,000 were in West Timor.

Even so Fretilin were able to hold back the Indonesian advance and one month after the invasion the Indonesians were still not able to enter **Dare**, above Dili. It was not until one year later that the Indonesians captured **Ainaro**. The Indonesian troops first captured **Same** where there was fierce resistance under the leadership of a Fretilin commander Raul Isaak. They tried to hold back the Indonesian tanks by planting mines and many tanks were destroyed. Wrecks can still be seen in many places along the road to Betano. As you enter Same, there are two destroyed tanks and on the road from Same to Betano there are many

more. **Betano** on the coast was captured first, then **Hoto-Udo**, inland to the west, then **Same** to the north-east, and then **Ainaro**. Before capturing Ainaro the Indonesian troops dropped many bombs to frighten the people.

After that, the Indonesian troops came in huge numbers. Some troops were dropped from the air and others came on foot. **Ainaro** is not an easy place to defend so the Indonesians took control in one day. The Fretilin troops all left and those who were caught were all killed. As things got worse more people fled to places in the interior.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=yJ3dza-holY



Indonesian Invasion of East Timor 1975 – 1979

Visit where Fretilin and Indonesian military sources described heavy fighting in the east, the west around **Bobonaro** and the south around **Suai** and around **Dili** and **Bacau** on 24 October 1976. Falintil maintained a pattern of attacks in the mountains in 1976 and 1977 and also **Ermera**, **Bazar Tete**, **Liquiçá**, areas not far from Dili, near the border, **Bacau** and **Lospalos**. Falintil was able to hold **Remexio** only 15 kilometres from Dili without interruption for almost three years.

Visit south-west and west of **Dili** where 2,094 Indonesian soldiers were killed and more wounded in fighting between 23 November 1976 and 23 February 1977.

This number included very heavy Indonesian casualties suffered in the battle for **Darolete** and around the **Lois River**.

Visit Dili where Indonesian forces moved some troops, tanks, heavy artillery and armoured cars to **Atauro Island**, 40 kilometres north of the capital using barge number 510 to hide them from a visiting US Congress woman on 20 April 1977. Wounded Indonesian soldiers were moved out of Dili hospital and hidden in nearby valleys. Indonesian soldiers dressed in Timorese clothes lined the streets to welcome her and it was reported by the highly developed Fretilin intelligence network inside the capital.

Visit the Madebeno mountain area 10 Kilometres south of **Dili** where three companies of crack Indonesian paratroops clashed with Fretilin troops on 11 September 1977. Fretilin killed 400 Indonesians and wounded many. Fretilin lost eight dead. The Indonesian troops withdrew and Fretilin captured a great deal of military equipment including ten Belgian machine guns, eight US automatic rifles, two mortars and caches of ammunition.

Visit the Laulara area five kilometres from **Dili**, **Bazartete**, **Cailaco** and **Hatolia** where Fretilin forces in the north west killed 350 Indonesian troops and wounded many on 23 September 1978. Fierce fighting continued in the grasslands on the south coast seaside in the **Alas** area. The Indonesian forces had been desperately trying to capture the civilian population but unsuccessfully. In revenge Indonesian troops set fire to the grassland.

Visit where Falintil avoided decisive combat with Indonesian troops but attacked the television station in **Dili** on 10 June 1980, **Baguia** on 21 August 1980 and **Baucau** on 25 December 1980. Falintil attacked the Indonesian Army depot in **Becora**, the radio station in **Marabia** and military checkpoints at **Fatunaba** and **Daren** over six hours on 10-11 June 1980. **Visit** the Falintil memorial on the **road to Dare** overlooking the six-hour raid that they had conducted.

Media reported the raid as the first Fretilin guerrilla attack in Dili in four years. Four Indonesian soldiers were killed, and the guerrillas captured a number of weapons. The incident involved coordinated attacks by three separate units and Indonesia clamped a news blackout on the attack. According to sources, Fretilin units killed two Indonesian soldiers near a TV relay station on the outskirts of the capital. The other attacks were launched near the former Roman Catholic seminary and on the road leading out of the town to Baucau. Fighting at the TV relay station lasted from 10pm to 4am. Papers found on the one dead guerrilla showed that he had bought goods in the Dili central market the day before the incident.

The attack is said to have rattled Indonesian officials who believed Fretilin units had long been crushed. After the attack two Indonesian warships brought reinforcements and tanks which circled the city in a show of force for several hours. There were an estimated 200 Fretilin in East Timor. Most were holed up in the mountains at the eastern tip of the island around **Lospalos**. Sources say the guerrillas were apparently taking advantage of the fact that Indonesia had concentrated its main fighting troops around Lospalos. 'The road from Dili to Aileu used to be considered safe but you cannot say that any more', one source told the media.



The sign beside the road near Dare and overlooking Dili.
(Jim Truscott)

Visit Dili airport where Fretilin forces attacked the military section on 16 August 1983 and destroyed a helicopter.

Visit the **Taibesse** and **Lahane** areas in **Dili** where Falintil attacked at the end of December 1988 to damage an army ammunition dump. They killed 84 soldiers and wounded 27 of whom many were rushed to Jakarta.

Visit Bairopite in western **Dili** where a decision was taken to destabilise the country during the elections on 28 May 1997. Guerrilla units would enter the cities and hit at the enemy, targeting the forces of occupation as well as symbols of the Indonesian occupation, including the polling booths. The offensive would send a clear message to the outside world that resistance to the Indonesian occupation was very much alive and could strike wherever it wants.

On the eve of the election, a guerrilla unit drove down from the mountains in a Toyota *Kijang* pickup and headed straight for the barracks of Company 'A' of *Brimob* in Bairopite. Three sentries on duty were taken by surprise and struck down by machetes and gunshots. Heavy fighting ensued with casualties on both sides. The police lost 17 dead, and several were severely wounded one of whom died in hospital. There were conflicting reports about the casualties among the attackers.

It seems that all five guerrillas in the pickup were killed while four or five young East Timorese were killed in the aftermath. According to the police 22 people took part in the attack, 13 Falintil members and nine backup people. Another five were arrested when they tried to burn down the newly rebuilt market, Mercado Lama, located in the heart of the city. This two-pronged attack was aimed at hitting hard at the Indonesian security forces and attacking symbols of *pembangunan* (development) like the market. A week later a second attack on the market was more successful.

Visit Dili where the newly rebuilt **Mercado Lama** went up in flames on 7 June 1997. Mercado Lama lay at the heart of the Indonesian controlled East Timorese economy. This was the third time since the Indonesian occupation that the marketplace had been gutted. More than 500 stalls were destroyed. The action had been well prepared. Several parts of the market had been doused with petrol and warning shots were fired to give stallholders time to leave the scene. Several youngsters held back the fire brigade by throwing stones. The Chief of Police Yusuf Mucharam told the press that four of the six people involved had been arrested. He claimed that Falintil commander David Alex had given orders for the action.

Visit Dili, Baucau and Viqueque where in May and June 1997, Falintil launched several daring attacks killing 52 security forces and intending to disrupt the Indonesian elections on 20 June 1997. The attacks which struck right at the heart of the enemy in the three main cities proved that Falintil was far from being a spent force. For months clandestine front activists had been discussing the feasibility of launching public protests in the main cities against the elections.

The clandestine front in Java had joined with the Indonesian pro-democracy movement in campaigning for a boycott but in occupied East Timor something different was needed because the Indonesian elections there were illegitimate. The heavy casualties compelled the Indonesians to start an all-out operation to eradicate the resistance. The offensive was being waged at a time when the Indonesians were on high alert because of the elections making it all the more humiliating for them.

Several Indonesian commanders were sacked starting with Colonel Simbolon the military commander of East Timor who was replaced by Colonel Sidabutar, Commander of Group II of *Kopassus*. Since the Santa Cruz massacre in 1991 a military posting to East Timor was no longer the guarantee of a brilliant career in the army.

In the 1990s most military commanders in East Timor had been sacked prematurely and had disappeared into oblivion. The high-profile police commander Colonel Mucharam was also replaced by Colonel Rismanto, the second in command, as many of the casualties were police officers.

Several more battalions were despatched for a new military operation called *Operasi Tuntas* (Finish Them Off). The Indonesians had a target list of 1,700 suspected members of the clandestine front or whom they suspected were in contact with Falintil and many people were detained in the first wave of arrests. Special police forces known as *Brimob* and *Perintis* [Pioneers] plus territorial troops and special army units along with intelligence agents carried out house-to-house searches.

Visit Dili where the UNAMET announced on 4 September 1999 that 78.5 percent of voters had rejected autonomy unleashing a coordinated Indonesian Army and militia campaign of killing, arson and deportations. Following the announcement, the pro-Indonesian forces unleashed a reign of terror in Dili and the other towns. The militias rampaged through Dili starting fires, shooting indiscriminately, and attacking hotels accommodating journalists.

There were two military operations called *Sapu Jagad* (universal sweep). The first was launched in January 1999. The second took over after the result of the referendum was announced. Operasi *Sapu Jagad I* targeted the *Congresso Nacional de Reconstrução de Timor* (CNRT) the pro-independence umbrella organisation, and influential members of society, the aim being to intimidate the population into supporting autonomy.

It was hoped that months of violence would discourage people from registering and voting, to show to the world that the East Timorese rejected the referendum. Most Indonesian officers actually believed that Sapu Jagad would work.

After the referendum results were announced on 4 September the militia and their *Kopassus* controllers unleashed a scorched-earth policy of gigantic proportions called *Operasi Sapu Jagad II*. Militia along with six battalions, including two local battalions, 744 and 745, totalling 15,000 men were involved. Without such a large contingent it could never have taken hold so rapidly.

Although *Sapu Jagad II* sought to create the impression that this was a spontaneous outpouring of anger by pro-Indonesia force, there is overwhelming evidence that the destruction was a well-prepared military operation. In many place villagers were forced to destroy and burn their own neighbourhoods, even their own houses.

The aim was to destroy as much as possible and punish the pro-independence movement. The Catholic Church, which had given sanctuary to fleeing East Timorese throughout the occupation was one of the main targets. General Wiranto may not have been aware of the scale of *Sapu Jagad II*, but within days, things had gone too far for him to rein in the monster he had helped to create. He was visibly shocked when he visited Dili with five Security Council ambassadors on 11 September 1999. This was when he decided that he could no longer withstand world pressure for international intervention.

Visit the current **international airport** built after WWII to the west of the Comoro River. It had been operated by the Indonesian Army as the commercial airport from 1975 onwards when they restricted Baucau to military aircraft. **Visit** the former military section of **Dili** airport which Falintil attacked on 16 August 1983.

Visit the suburb of **Becora** where remnants of some buildings which housed the Indonesian territorial infantry Battalion 744 barracks can be seen.

Read:

<https://etan.org/et2000a/march/26-31/31final.htm>

Visit the suburbs of **Lahane** and **Taibesse** where Falintil attacked on 31 December 1989. 84 Indonesian troops were killed, and a number of East Timorese soldiers deserted their Indonesian units.

Visit the **Indonesian Cultural Centre** in *Avensue Bpo. de Medeiros* which now sits on top of the former Indonesian military interrogation centre.

Visit the **Santa Cruz cemetery** where the massacre of at least 250 people took place on 12 November 1991. It was filmed by Max Stahl and shown worldwide on television. It was a major setback for Indonesian diplomacy and a step forward for the International Solidarity Movement in many countries. Mass arrests and interrogations followed, and some sources say that as many as 400 people were killed as there was a second massacre on the following day. Indonesia then established an Intelligence Task Force to capture Xanana Gusmao. 12 November is commemorated as a public holiday, and it is remembered as one of the bloodiest days in the history of Timor Leste.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Santa_Cruz_massacre

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=7HkktBcIDzg

Visit the chilling **Chega Exhibition** housed in the former Portuguese gaol which was used as dark cells by Indonesian troops to torture and kill East Timorese people.

Search:

www.timorleste.tl/what-to-do/heritage-culture/chega-exhibition

Inspect the reproduction of the torture of a member of the Resistance in the real dark cells. The former gaol also contains the national archives and Chega are charged with mapping historical sites and recording their war, village, family and individual history. It contains the Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation (CAVR) documents which record the multiple human rights abuses from 1974 to 1999.

Chega are mapping historical sites in four categories; shelters/battle, HR violation, detention centres and demonstrations. By June 2019, they had mapped 50 sites in Dili and 70% are detention centres. So far there are 30 sites at Ermera

and about 50 other sites outside Dili that have been mapped. Each site has a summary, status now, sites in the public domain, and sites on private property which are the majority of the sites in Dili.

They are further categorized as totally transformed, occupied, or totally abandoned. In May 2019, 22 sites had been completely mapped and submitted to the Council of Ministers for approval after which some sort of recognition plate will be put in place.



Inside the Chega Museum
(Jim Truscott)

Visit the well-presented **Timor Resistance Archive & Museum**. It contains many artefacts from the Independence War including the impressive Order of the Guerrilla medal display. It is on par with the Australian War Memorial in Canberra. See the reproduction of the underground guerrilla shelter in **Mirtuto** in Ermera where Konis Santa lived.

This excellent museum, established in 2005, brings Falintil's resistance to life with a timeline, photos, video recordings and exhibits of the weapons and tools of communication that the East Timorese used in their fight for independence.

Search:

www.amrtimor.org.

The **Order of Falintil** was posthumously awarded to the martyrs of the national liberation struggle against the Indonesian occupation of East Timor, who died on 1 January 1979. Fighters who died during the period of the resistance bases 1975 to 1978 are awarded the **Order of Funu Nain**.

Read:

https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ordem_das_Falintil

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orders,_decorations,_and_medals_of_East_Timor

Visit Centro Audiovisual Max Stahl Timor-Leste (CAMSTL) and watch some of the footage at Max Stahl's film studio that this brave journalist has captured over a long period of time dating back to the two massacres at the Santa Cruz cemetery on 12 November 1991 and before.

Search:

www.facebook.com/audiovisualarchivetimorleste/

Visit the Garden of Heroes cemetery at **Metinaro** where many Falintil fighters are buried.

Read:

<http://asiapacific.anu.edu.au/regarding-rights/2016/07/01/after-conflict-memory-frictions-in-timor-leste-and-aceh-part-ii/>



The Garden of Heroes
(Jim Truscott)

The National Veterans Day commemorations are held over several days around 3 March to honour the contribution made by veterans who have fought for the independence of the Democratic Republic of Timor-Leste. Veterans Day is celebrated in March to commemorate the date of several important events on Timor-Leste's road to freedom, namely the first national conference of the Revolutionary Front for an Independent East Timor (Fretilin), the creation of the National Council of Timorese Resistance and the election of Xanana Gusmão as the Political Commissioner of Fretilin and Commander of Falintil.

United Nations Operations

Visit Manual Carrascalao's house in **Dili** where the massacre of 12 to 14 people who were seeking shelter took place by the *Aitarak* militia and Indonesian military on 17 April 1999. The militia also attacked in **Dili, Gleno, Ermera, Aileu, Ambeno** and **Maliana** on 31 August 1999 leaving 11 killed including three local UN staff.

Visit Dili town where the militia commenced the scorched earth operation on 5 September 1999 in a deliberate terror campaign orchestrated by the Indonesian Army as the vote was an affront to their economic and psychological servitude of East Timor. 250,000 people were moved by military and police mostly to West Timor.

There was systematic destruction of infrastructure and up to 74% of houses and buildings. People were expelled from their homes which were then destroyed. Forced expulsions continued until the arrival of INTERFET. 300,000 people headed for the relative security of the hills, many to the Falintil cantonments. 10,000 people left **Ermera** and between 30,000 and 40,000 people fled Dili for **Dare**.

Visit Bishop Belo's house in **Dili** where on 5-6 September 1999 Aitarak militia and Indonesian military killed 19 people across Dili, including at Bishop Belo's house, the Diocesan offices, convents, and the office of the International Committee of the Red Cross. On 4 September the militia killed at least seven people at **Becora**.

Visit the Dili **airport** where Australian Special Air Service (SAS) troops and RAAF C130 aircraft commenced the limited evacuation Operation *Spitfire* on 10 September 1999 to evacuate 2,475 UNAMET staff and other people from **Dili** and **Bacau** to Darwin. It concluded on 14 September 1999.

Visit where the Dili **UNAMET compound** was closed on 14 September 1999 and 12 UNAMET staff relocated to the Australian consulate awaiting the arrival of INTERFET troops. The SAS was stood up at the RAAF base at Tindal in the Northern Territory to do the airborne rescue raid of this compound by Blackhawk helicopters over the Timor Sea and C130 Hercules aircraft.

The tree close to where the Blackhawks would have had to have landed under militia observation and direct fire was still there in May 2019, but there are many new buildings and walls. It is now occupied by the Commercial Bank and the Ministry of State for Gender Equality. The former United Nations **Obrigado Barracks** were renamed UN House when the peacekeepers left in 2012 to symbolize the change in focus.

Search:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C961996

Visit where the INTERFET SAS Response Force, 2nd Battalion RAR and Force Headquarters arrived by multiple C130 Hercules aircraft into **Dili airport** on 20 September 1999. The aim was to flood Dili with troops but with limited force projection from strategic air and sea lift to do so. With more than 3,000 INTERFET troops and their equipment landed by air and sea within the first 48 hours, the initial insertion was robust and rapid, enabling the coalition force to appear larger than it actually was.

Two Indonesian Navy submarines were continuously present, and they were monitored by patrols in western and eastern approaches to the port of Dili by an armada of coalition warships. Land combat power in the first crucial 24 hours equated to just two infantry companies and two armoured personnel carriers. Militia provocations did take place, but they were invariably low-level, cautious, and unorganized. These actions did not prevent INTERFET from gaining and maintaining the initiative. Coalition ship systems at first provided the backbone of Coalition communications.

Competing movement priorities largely collapsed all movement coordination and cargo versus personnel load sequencing in the first few days. It took a week to lodge sufficient vehicles and stocks in theatre and then aided by chartering freighters. Often there were up to 18 commercial ships in Dili Harbour and two to three shipping movements a day. The 11 nations in the Coalition Airlift Wing flew 3,400 sorties, carried 9,500 tonnes of freight, and transported more than 30,000 passengers, yet more than 91 per cent of cargo and most of the INTERFET personnel delivered to East Timor still came by sea.

Once INTERFET had established control in Dili and the surrounding area Coalition ground forces moved out to take control of other towns in accordance with Major General Cosgrove's oil spot strategy. As only a few Coalition countries took responsibility for the conduct of any offensive operation, INTERFET was lucky that there was no major battle and that most militia fled to West Timor when confronted by a determined force especially in Dili and the Enclave.

In addition to occupying the smaller inland towns, this operational approach required three major troop lodgements to be mounted from Dili. The first two aimed to prevent the militia using West Timor as a safe base from which to foray into East Timor. Operation *Lavarack* began on 1 October 1999 to secure the **north-western half of the border**. Operation *Strand* followed on 6 October 1999 with a major landing at **Suai on the south coast** to remove the militia presence in the south-west border region. Operation *Respite* was the last major lodgement on 22 October 1999 to relieve the geographically isolated **Oecussi Enclave**.



Map: Operation *Lavarack*
 (Sea Power Centre, Australia)¹¹

By the end of October 1999, more than 10,000 Coalition personnel had been deployed and had returned stability to some 80 percent of the country. By mid-November 1999, Australia's commitment on land had reached about 5,500 troops.

At full strength, INTERFET comprised approximately 11,000 troops from 20 different countries. Australia commanded the coalition force. The coalition took some time to reach its maximum strength and it was initially outnumbered by the Indonesian Army.

Logistics difficulties plagued the entire deployment. The Australian Defence Force was stretched to almost breaking point in providing a small division-sized expeditionary force only some 400 miles from the Australian mainland, 24 hours

¹¹ Stevens, D., 'Strength through Diversity: The Combined Naval Role in Operation Stabilise', *Working Paper No. 20*, 2007.

by sea and 90 minutes by air. Only 25 militia were arrested with hundreds escaping into West Timor. Luckily there was only limited land manoeuvre required and it was a relatively simple security operation once deployed. A strategic defence assessment before the INTERFET period had revealed logistical challenges in bringing defence material forward, particularly munitions. If there had been a wider maverick Indonesian military response to the situation, Australia's depleted RAAF F-111 strike force had insufficient stores and munitions for more than its short suppression.

Visit the disused airfield hangar at the **old Dili airport/heliport** where Force Headquarters, Major General Cosgrove and the SAS Response Force were located on 20 September 1999, the day that INTERFET labelled as Coalition Task Force 645 (CTF 645) landed in Dili. This location is close by the original aircraft dispersal area on the southern end of the north-south airfield defended by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company during WWII.



The southern end of the old Dili airport which was built by the Japanese.
(Jim Truscott)



The southern end of the new runway built by the Japanese
was used as a heliport by INTERFET in 1999
(Jim Truscott)

Visit the **former Dili library** which was the Headquarters of INTERFET in 1999.



The former Dili library which was used by INTERFET as its headquarters in 1999.
(Jim Truscott)

Search:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C391980

Visit Metinaro east of Dili which is a current military base for the F-FDTL Defence Force.

Visit parts of **Dili** where the Australian led Operation *Astute* commenced on 25 May 2006. As the first forces arrived, renegade soldiers moved into Dili and engaged F-FDTL and police with up to twenty people killed. The first 350 Australian troops arrived in Dili on 25 May 2006 out of the 1,300 soldiers committed for peace keeping. Another 500 troops were to come from Malaysia, two hundred troops from Portugal and one hundred from New Zealand. 38 people had been killed and many more injured, 150,000 internally displaced and the police force had collapsed.

The International Stabilization Force (ISF) headquarters was at **Camp Phoenix** behind Obrigado Barracks and police were based at Timor Lodge. There were company bases at multiple locations including **Chauvel Barracks** (formally Camel Barracks during INTERFET and previously an Indonesian Army base) at **Tasi Tolu**, the **seaport**, the **heliport**, **Gleno/Ermera** and **Baucau**.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2006_East_Timorese_crisis

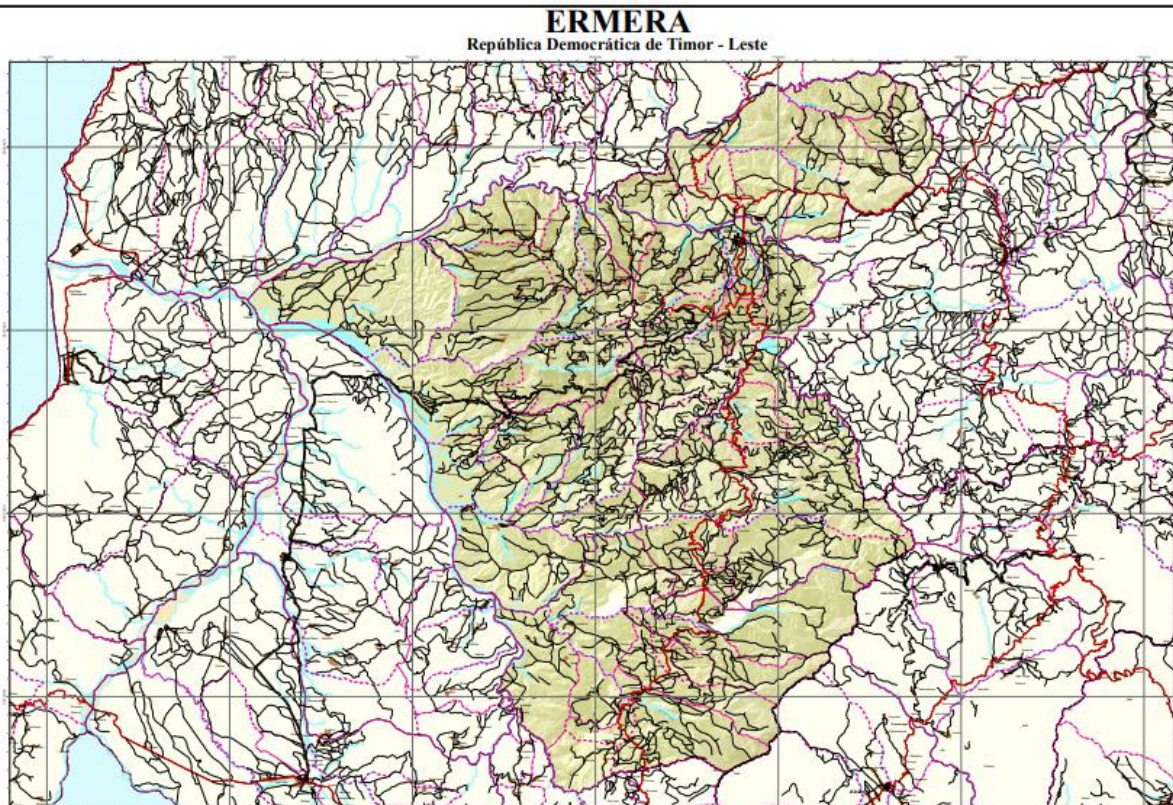
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Astute

10

Battlefields in Ermera Municipality

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ermera>



Ermera Municipality

WORLD WAR II

Visit Atsabe which was a key *posto* and platoon headquarters used by the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and the 2nd/4th Independent Company. It was also a Japanese base. A train of about 39 ponies moved a large quantity of ammunition in six return trips to Atsabaë between February and March 1942. The 59 Timorese handlers were paid with an 'I Owe You' (IOU). The ammunition was later distributed to hideouts with much cached at the foot of Mount Ramelau.

Within a few weeks every commando had a *creado* walking beside him with the average age of 12 years helping them to navigate and fight, find food, carry gear and wounded and yodel communications from hilltops. The commandos only had 60 days of food when they landed and without the *criados* they would have starved even when working in near autonomous units of ten men or less. Private Ian Hampel who died in 2019 spent three months operating around Atsabaë.

The western approaches to the airfield were secured at **Liquiçá** with the company headquarters initially at **Three Spurs** on 30 December 1941 and then at **Railaco** in the Liquiçá Municipality. Patrols pushed up into the mountains towards **Ermera** and **Aileu**. Commando platoons patrolled from **Tibar** to **Liquiçá** by early January 1942. Stores were built up at Three Spurs then moved to Railaco in two trucks by the end of 1942.

Visit Ermera a key highland town where all commando platoons arrived and then pushed on to **Villa Maria** in early March 1942. The Japanese troops did not follow up, allowing time for the commandos to move some stores and ammunition to safety. 500 Japanese troops and artillery then moved to Ermera in mid-March, and they shelled Australian positions in the Gleno Valley around Ermera. The commandos then moved further south to **Lete-Foho** and **Hatu-Lia**.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/217-commando-campaign-sites-east%20-timor-ermera-district-ermera/>

Visit Villa Maria between **Ermera** and **Hatu-Lia** which was used by both the 2nd/2nd and 2nd/4th Independent Company's as an early sanctuary and resting place. Company headquarters withdrew from Railaco to Villa Maria in late February 1942. The homestead and a timber thatched building a little distant to the south were both subjected to Japanese attention.

During the Portuguese era the Villa Maria Y junction was located between the Ermera to Hatu-Lia main road. The left road turn has a Shrine of Our Lady and a future guesthouse on each corner. This road goes to the Villa Maria Ridge at 8°47' South and 125°24' East.

Visit Hatu-Lia where the 2nd/2nd Independent Company was complete on 7 March 1942 for the first time since it had landed in Portuguese Timor. Captain Callinan proposed a plan for each commando section to operate from a secure base called a hide-out. 'A' Platoon was recalled to **Bobanaro** to be near company headquarters at **Atsabae**. 'C' Platoon was based at **Hatu-Lia** south west of Dili and 'B' Platoon moved to the **south east of Dili**.

Visit Hatu-Lia where the Japanese surrender demand was rejected on 13 March 1942. The British Consulate General arrived with the demand, and he was told "Surrender! Surrender be f...d." The 2nd/2nd Independent Company were declared outlaws by the Japanese and warned if they did not surrender, they would not be given prisoner of war privileges and if captured they would be executed. The reality was that the company was not a viable combat unit, without communications to Australia or between platoons and some subunits were walking aimlessly in the mountains.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/110-75-years-on-david-ross-1902-1984-%E2%80%93-diplomat-and-spy/>

Visit Atsabe where the company headquarters deployed, with Brigadier Veale at **Mape**. By mid-March 1942, 'A' Platoon was in the **Bobanaro** area, 'B' Platoon was at **Same** and 'C' platoon was at **Hatu-Lia**.

Visit Taco-Lulic a few kilometres north of **Ermera** where a section from 'C' Platoon was approached by 50 Japanese troops and they were mortared by the Japanese until saved by mist in late March 1942.

Visit the Ermera mountains where 'C' Platoon was joined by troops from two other platoons and 60 Timorese armed with spears, bows, and arrows in early April 1942.

Visit the Dili to Hatu-Lia road between **Glano** and **Ermera** where 'D' Platoon demolished the Gleno River bridge and killed 35 Japanese troops on 15 April 1942 in what is called the 'Battle of the Glano'. The Timorese people in the area regarded the commandos as supermen and Sparrow Force learnt from one-way radio communications that Australia had not been invaded by the Japanese.

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gleno>

Visit Bo Hak Mountain near **Villa Maria** where a 4-man patrol from 'C' Platoon ambushed a convoy of 7 trucks and 12 to 15 Japanese troops were killed on the **Dili to Hatu-Lia road** north of **Ermera** on about 24 April 1942. The ambush boosted morale and it encouraged other patrols to take action.

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hatulia_Administrative_Post

Visit where the Japanese withdrew to **Ermera** and **Dili** at the end of April 1942 and the commando platoons were redeployed in a 100-kilometre arc from **Memo** on the frontier through **Cailaco**, **Atsabe**, **Ainaro** and **Maubisse** to **Remexio** on the outskirts of Dili. The enormous logistical reorganization of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company in March and April gave the commandos a fighting chance.

Visit Atoora in the Ermera area where Private Rose and another commando attacked an outpost and killed or wounded about 20 Japanese troops on 9 May 1942.

Visit the road to **Ermera** from **Dili** where there were many raids on Japanese troops in May 1942. In one solo raid a few days after the Atoora raid, Sergeant James killed 12 Japanese troops.

Visit Hatu-Lia and **Ermera** where a strong force of Japanese troops and Dutch East Timorese local people moved from Dutch Timor to **Dili** on 12 September 1942.

Visit Lete-Foho which was Major Callinan's favourite *posto* in the mountainous subdistrict of the Ermera region.

Search:

www.lets.net.au/where-is-letefoho-.html

Visit Fatu-Bessi where the commandos obtained a radio from a Portuguese coffee plantation.

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fatubessi,_Ermera

The Independence War

Visit Ermera which Indonesian troops captured on 9 April 1976. The last of the Resistance Bases at **Fatubessi** near Ermera fell to Indonesian troops on 16 February 1979 and it is where Filomeno Paixo Commander Fronteira Norte Sector surrendered. In 2020 he was the Minister for Defence in Timor Leste.

Read:

https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Filomeno_Paixao

Visit Ermera and **Atsabe** which were captured by Indonesian forces on 12-13 May 1976 following the major Indonesian offensive in mid-April. However, their grip was always tenuous as an entire Indonesian camp at **Tocolui** on the road from Alieu to Ermera was destroyed with unknown casualties. In **Aileu**, which was seized by the Indonesian Army on 29 December 1975, 845 Indonesians were killed between 20 January and 3 April 1976 in the surrounding area alone.

Visit the village of **Samara** between **Maliana** and **Ermera** in the Ermera Municipality where Fretilin forces killed 89 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many in a battle on 13-14 December 1976. Eight guerrillas died and three were wounded. Three babies were killed by a bomb.

Visit near **Atsabae** in the **Emera** Municipality where 45 Indonesians were killed when they attempted to take Fretilin positions between 3 and 15 February 1977.

Visit Ermera and see the resistance safe house. There are a number of bunkers used by Falintil commanders around the country that are looking to be rehabilitated to open to the public to show how the Falintil commanders often lived and operated within villages and towns under Indonesian noses.

United Nations Operations

Visit Atara where 30 people were killed by the militia on 18 May 1999.



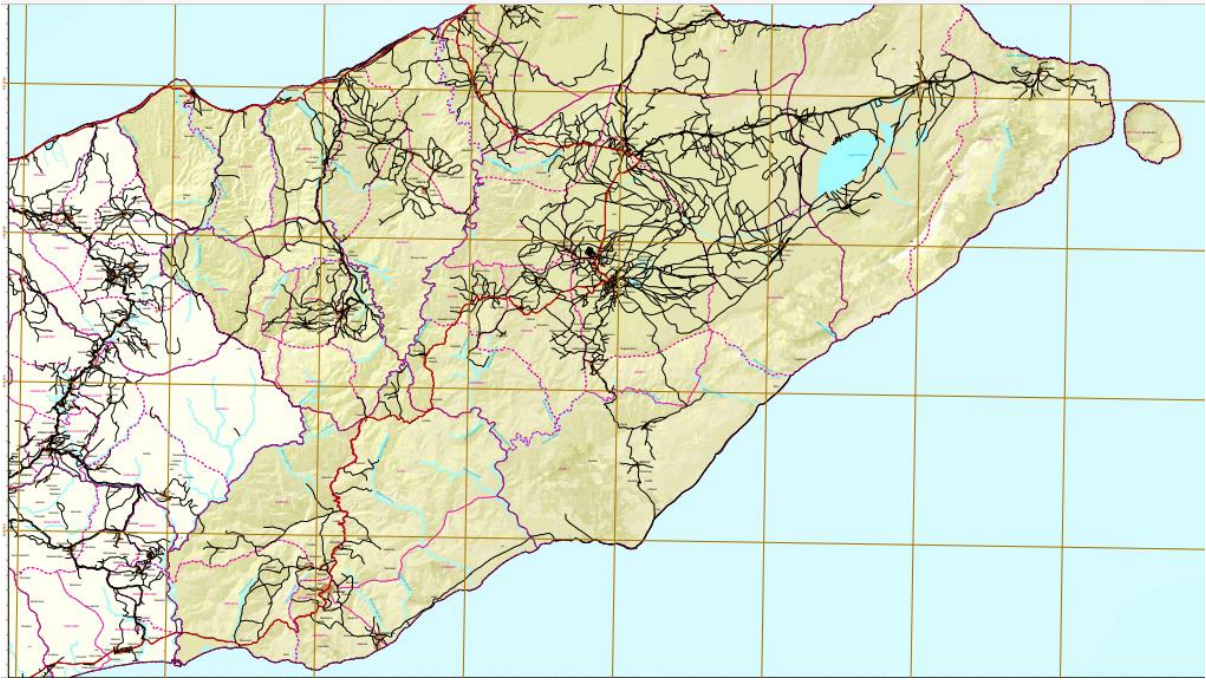
The mock bunker in the Resistance Museum in Dili.
(Jim Truscott)

11

Battlefields in Lautém Municipality

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laut%C3%A9m_Municipality



Lautém Municipality

World War II

Visit the **Lautém** area where 'H' Detachment of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company operated sporadically to obtain food and rope for ponies. from a base initially at Viqueque and later from August 1942 at **Ossu Rua** about 90 kilometres northwest of **Iliomar**.¹²

Visit the **Lautém** area where SRD Operation Lizard Operatives operated from 2 September 1942 to 11 February 1943. There were ten Nationalist Chinese Army (*Kuomintang*) personnel in Timor during the early part of the war that included a junior officer under Portuguese Sergeant Martines in Operation *Lizard*. The SRD Official History (Volume II, Operations, Part 1) records that Operation *Portolizard* party consisted of about 60 people, comprising a few Portuguese soldiers, a number of native regulars and a few Cantonese soldiers. Where these Cantonese soldiers came from and what happened to them when *Lagarto* was captured is not explained.

There was a significant political and commercial connection between Portuguese Macao and Portuguese Timor for several hundred years which saw a movement of ethnic Chinese to Timor. SRD was very initially suspicious of Chinese civilians in Portuguese Timor.

Read:

'Chinese welcoming Japanese in Baucau', in *ISD*, T14, Project 24, Melbourne, 21 October 1942. They also greeted the Japanese in Lautém. The Australian Consul Whittaker prepared a list of Chinese collaborators who carried out subversive activity and gave the Japanese much help.

Read:

'Recce Report of Route to Dutch Frontier, 14-17 February 1942', in *SRD Intelligence Branch report*, 25 August 1944, p14.

Visit the **Fuiloro Airfield** where the Japanese based fighters and long-range reconnaissance aircraft were based as it was closer to Darwin. Halfway between Rasa village and Fuiloro Junction there is a dirt track to the right if heading to Los Palos and the old runway is about 40 meters from the main road. There is also an emergency satellite strip to the east north east.

¹² Chamberlain, E., *The Struggle in Iliomar, Resistance in Rural East Timor*, Point Lonsdale, 2017.

Visit the eastern tip of the island south west of **Cape Lai Aco** where five SRD Operation *Adder* operatives landed on 21 August 1944 and they were captured soon after insertion, then killed by the Japanese or died in captivity. The SRD operative apparently buried on Jaco may be from Operation *Adder*.

Visit Lore on the north coast north of Los Palos and the reported gravesite of two Australians. The site is known to Brigadier General Maunana, who is a senior Falintil commander from Lore, who is still serving in F-FDTL in 2020.

The Independence War



Falintil Cantonment 1
(Jim Truscott)

Visit Lautém where Indonesian airborne troops attacked the WWII Japanese airfield at Fuiloro and the adjacent areas of **Titilari** on 3 February 1976 to the north of Los Palos near **Raca**. The Indonesians also mounted an amphibious attack on the northern coast near Lautém village. Indonesian troops seized **Lospalos** on 5 February 1976.

Visit Mehara on the road to Tutuala in the **Lospalos** area on the eastern tip of the island where Indonesian troops attempted to go on 20 January 1977 but after losing 21 dead and many wounded, they retreated back to Lospalos. On 26 January they made another attempt to go to Mehara but also retreated after losing 62 and many wounded.

Visit Mehara where a woman nursed Xanana Gusmao to recovery in 1979. Xanana Gusmao was born in 1947. He served as a junior civil servant in the Administrative Service in Dili from January 1966 to July 1974, completing obligatory military service from mid-1969 to mid-1971. From mid-1976 to early 1977, he was the Vice-Secretary of the Viqueque Zone.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Xanana_Gusm%C3%A3o

Mehara, Paixau and **Malehara** are villages where Xanana Gusmao reformed the resistance. He walked from village to village in 1979 and 1980 to consult with the people about the continuation or conclusion of the war and he received overwhelming response to continue. He set up small clandestine guerrilla units and bases.

During the first half of 1979, there were many captured and killed and several hundred of the demoralized Falintil troops who surrendered were reported to have been shot. Most chose to fight on, and the guerrilla campaign shifted towards the east. When the wet season set in at the end of 1979 the remaining units regrouped and resumed attacks, mainly ambushes in the **Ermera, Liquiçá, Aileu** and **Dili** areas with major operations in the eastern sector.

Visit Iliomar where much action took place throughout the Independence War. A large Falintil force from four companies led by Mau Huno, attacked Iliomar killing people and burning houses on 8 January 1985.

Read:

https://id.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ma'huno_Bulerek_Karathayano

Visit Asa-Poro where on 11 January 1985 in reprisal for the Fretilin attack on **Iliomar**, Company 'A' of Unit One suffered two casualties during an aerial attack by a squadron of Bronco OV-10s without however any major destruction. One of the Broncos suffered major damage from a Browning machine-gun, and it crashed between **Wai-Luli** and **Geri-Wai** when it tried to make an emergency landing at Baucau airport resulting in one dead Indonesian crew, two crew wounded and the plane was totally destroyed.

Visit Mount Hirino/Alapupul 25 kilometres north of Iliomar where Falintil attacked Indonesian troops and killed and wounded 20 Marines on 20 December 1985. A reprisal massacre of 60 inhabitants of a village was then reported.

Visit Ossofira south of **Lospalos** where Falintil led by Koro Asu ambushed and killed 34 enemy on 21 November 1986, to mark the eleventh anniversary of the invasion. This battle was one of the last of Falintil's major actions against the Indonesian military. The battle occurred just as Indonesian troops were about to mount Operation *Extinction* which was initiated in July 1986. The Indonesian troops were taken completely by surprise and suffered heavy casualties, and lost large quantities of ammunition, weapons and camouflage material.

Visit Maupitine and the monument opened by Xanana Gusmao in 2005 to commemorate the massacre in December 1983 which was ordered by the Indonesian **Bupati** [regency head] when families were ordered at gunpoint to stab their families to death and bury them with at least one person buried alive.

Visit the remote sub-village of **Larimi** 10 kilometres north west of **Iliomar** where Lere Anan Timor regrouped fighters and entered on 17 March 1993. In the early 1970s Lere was a soldier in the Portuguese regular forces. In the late 1970s, he was Fretilin Iliomar Zone Secretary and subsequently the Falintil Central Region Commander 1987-1994, then Commander of Region I from 1994-1999, and then first Chief of Staff of the Timor Leste Defence Force in February 2001.

Read:

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Lere_Anan_Timor

Visit Lospalos and the former Indonesian Territorial Infantry Battalion 745 Barracks.

Visit the former *Koramil* of **Luturula/Leuru** west of **Lospalos** where in dozens of actions carried out, some stand out in their daring. In August 1984 a guerrilla group made an unarmed strike, but they were unable to eliminate the *Koramil* [*Komando Rayon Militer* – Military District Command] because the Indonesians hastily fled abandoning ammunition which was captured. This guerrilla group then attacked a group of replacement *Hansip* [*Pertahanan Sipil* or local Civil Defence] capturing two weapons. The guerrillas then returned to the *Koramil* attacked previously, killed the forces there and captured more arms, ammunition, and documents.

Visit the old site of the **Bau-Ro** hamlet, two kilometres from the **Fuiloro** Mission just north of **Lospalos** where on 8 March 1985, a platoon of the Autonomous Guerrilla Company ambushed a column of enemy vehicles, killing 24 soldiers, wounding two and destroying one vehicle and damaging another, and capturing two AR15 rifles with relevant accessories. They could not take away any more material due to the arrival of the enemy reinforcements which came from

Lospalos with two tanks and two assault vehicles. Fuiloro was a Japanese heavy bomber airfield in WWII.

United Nations Operations

Visit the port of **Com** where the INTERFET SAS Response Force raided on 27 September 1999 to prevent the forced deportation of 3,000 people and to detain the Team Alpha militia. The long-established *Kopassus*-linked Team Alpha militia ambushed and executed nine people consisting of five clergy, an Indonesian journalist and two others at **Veromoco** (Vera-Kotxo) in the subdistrict Lautém on a bend near the Sika River on 25 September 1999 before feeding their bodies to crocodiles in the Malailea River. **Visit** the memorial to the massacre of the religious people.



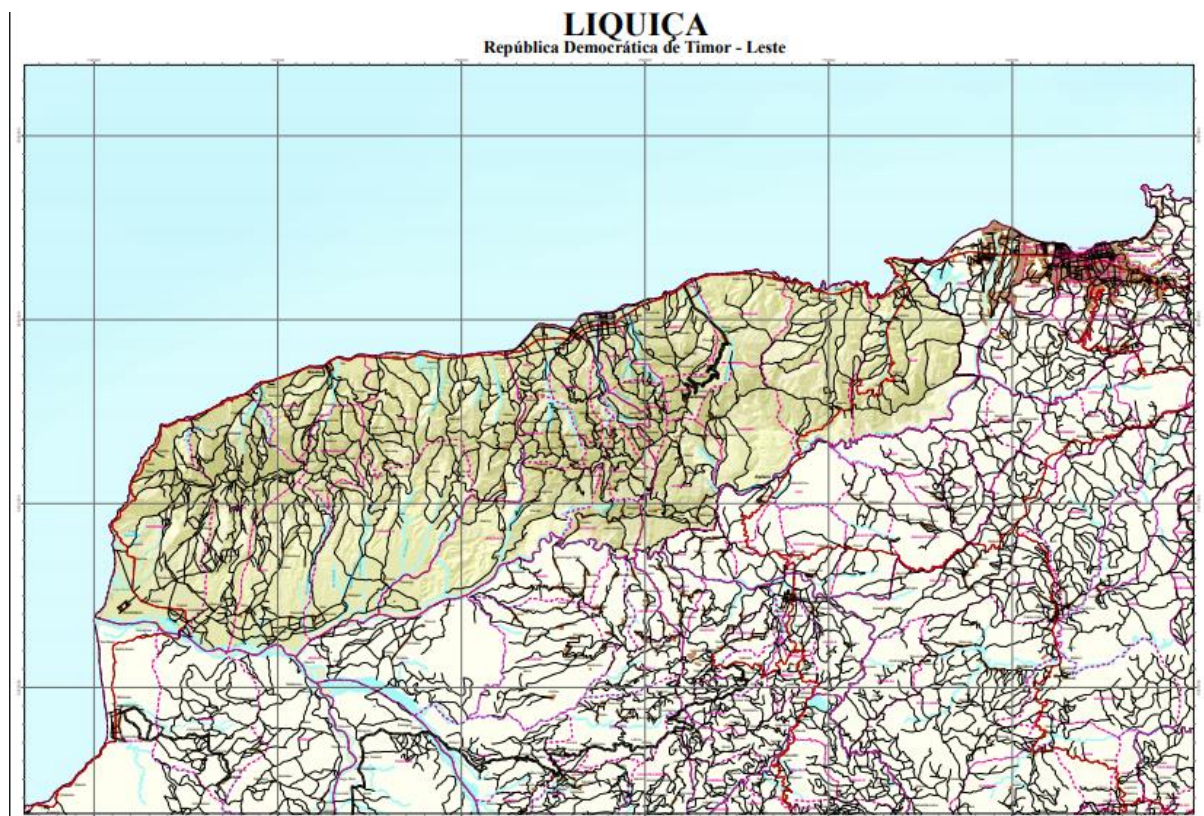
The memorial just before Lautém Vila at the massacre site on the Malailea River
(Jim Truscott)

12

Battlefields in Liquiçá Municipality

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liqui%C3%A7%C3%A1_Municipality



Liquiçá Municipality

World War II

Visit Railaco in Liquiçá Municipality where company headquarters and the hospital were located in the hills behind Dili on the road to Bobanaro in early February 1942. On 25 February 1942 commando engineers destroyed 25 tonnes of explosives at Three Spurs and other stores at Railaco as the company was without transport.

Visit between **Aipelo** and **Liquiçá** where 4 Section from 'B' Platoon made its first amateurish attempt at an ambush on a Japanese convoy on 28 February 1942.

Visit Bazartete at 8°37'30.9" south and 125°22'59.5" east where in February 1942, 'B' platoon was in a position to control the coast road running west from Dili, and it had an observation post overlooking the airfield. They observed the Japanese landings on 20 February and reported this to company headquarters at Railaco.

The Japanese reacted to the ambush conducted by No 4 Section of 'B' Platoon on the coast road by mounting an attack on Bazartete on 2 March with 200 men in a convoy. The battle location is 600 metres from the village at 8°39' South and 125°23' East. No 4 Section defended their position against a frontal and flank assault by the Japanese.

One Japanese group moved to the left of the commandos into rain forest to out flank them while the main group advanced on the spur. After half an hour of combat the Australians noted that the Japanese flank group was continuing its encirclement. Despite being cut off the commandos carried out an organised withdrawal along another track when a Japanese machine gunner worked his way behind the Australians and killed Private Mitchell.

Private Knight was hit in the stomach by several bullets. He was a big man and some Timorese carried him down the track but because of his weight and his wounds he could not be moved far so the Timorese took him to a hut and made him as comfortable as they could. Private Hollow was shot in the face and lost his jaw.

The commandos conducted a fighting withdrawal with their wounded over three hard days to **Hatu-Lia** and they were not pursued by the Japanese who lost 40 or even more men. It was a costly mistake for the commandos who had not well-researched the killing ground and there was reticence to take on the Japanese in

the following weeks. They had expected Portuguese troops to take over and their observation of the enemy had to improve. The Portuguese *Chef de Posto* at Bazartete arranged for Private Knight and Private Mitchell to be buried on high ground overlooking the sea. The Timorese later erected a cairn, and the bodies were recovered by the Australian War Graves Commission after the war.

Meet the son of Luis Gonjaga (deceased) who knew the commandos and who was a close friend of Corporal Aitken from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company. Senor Gonjaga will guide you to the site which he has personally cleared in the bush. See the two ground indentations which are old pits about 15 to 20 meters from a levelled hill side.

Bazartete is 22½ kilometres southwest of Dili at a bearing of 242°. It is a small *posto* town on the southern slopes of the range. The *posto* is 900 metres above sea level and has the usual surrounding stone wall. There are a few Chinese shops built of stone with galvanized iron roofs. It is usually cloud bound especially in the afternoons. The commandos established a post on **Cutu-Lau** for observation of Dili and the north coast with good results. There is a water pipeline from a small concrete reservoir on Cutu-Lau.

Captain Callinan described his first visit there:

...as between Liquiçá and Dili a road led off up into the hills to a place called Bazar-Tete. We followed the road until a landslide blocked it but proceeding on foot some of the party found the *posto* perched on a long spur and looking out over the sea with **Maubara**, **Liquiçá** and **Dili** spread out below. The *Chef de Posto* was most hospitable, and he provided refreshments which included a bottle of whisky.¹³

In 2020, the road from Aipelo is bituminised but it is badly cut about by landslides and flood damage in several places. A new road from Dili should reach the township in a year or two. The *Sede de Posto* or Administration Headquarters is a building of Portuguese origins dated from 1939 and it would have been well known to the commandos. Built as the Headquarters of the Administrator of Bazartete, it was adapted to host an Indonesian military command post during the Indonesian occupation. In 1985, it returned to its original functions as the residence of the Administrator of Bazartete.

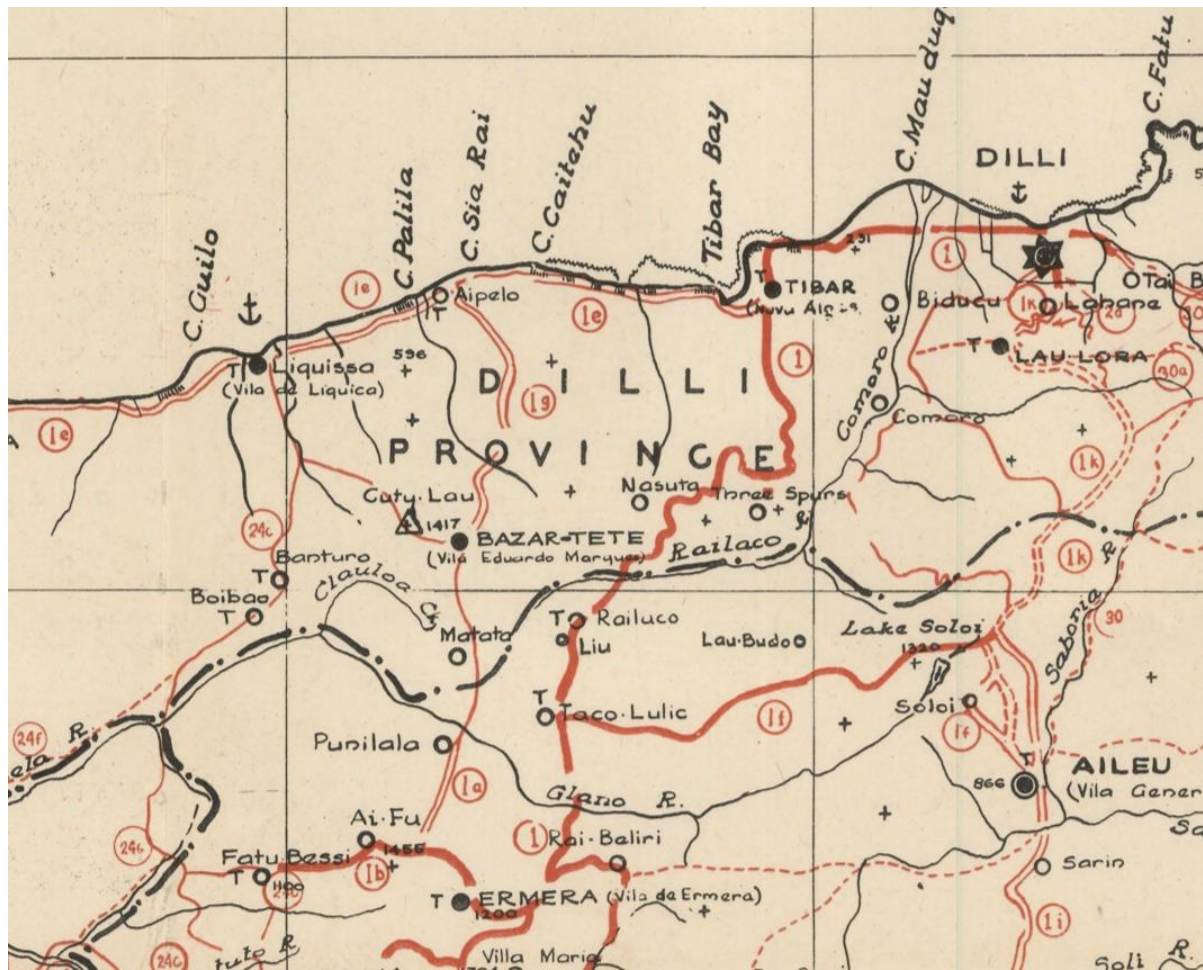
It was looted and burnt down in 1999, following the announcement of the results of the Popular Consultation by the Administrator himself. It was renovated in 2003 and it now serves as the headquarters for the post of Bazartete and Police

command post. Close by is the *Residência do Administrador de Posto* or Administrator's Residence also dated from 1939, with a simple rectangular plan. It is one of the few examples of buildings of this period that maintains its original layout, both from the point of view of the facades and the organisation of its inner spaces.

A local resident Sr Eugénio dos Santos, the son of Louis Gonzaga and Corporal Aitken's *creado* can be contacted on +670-7368009 and employed as a local guide when visiting the township and surrounding areas where the fighting took place including the commando camp, gun pits and the place where Private Knight and Private Mitchell were buried. There is thick bush and difficult terrain in the battle site locations, and they cannot be located without a local guide.



Aerial picture of Bazartete in 2019 and a WWII map of the area

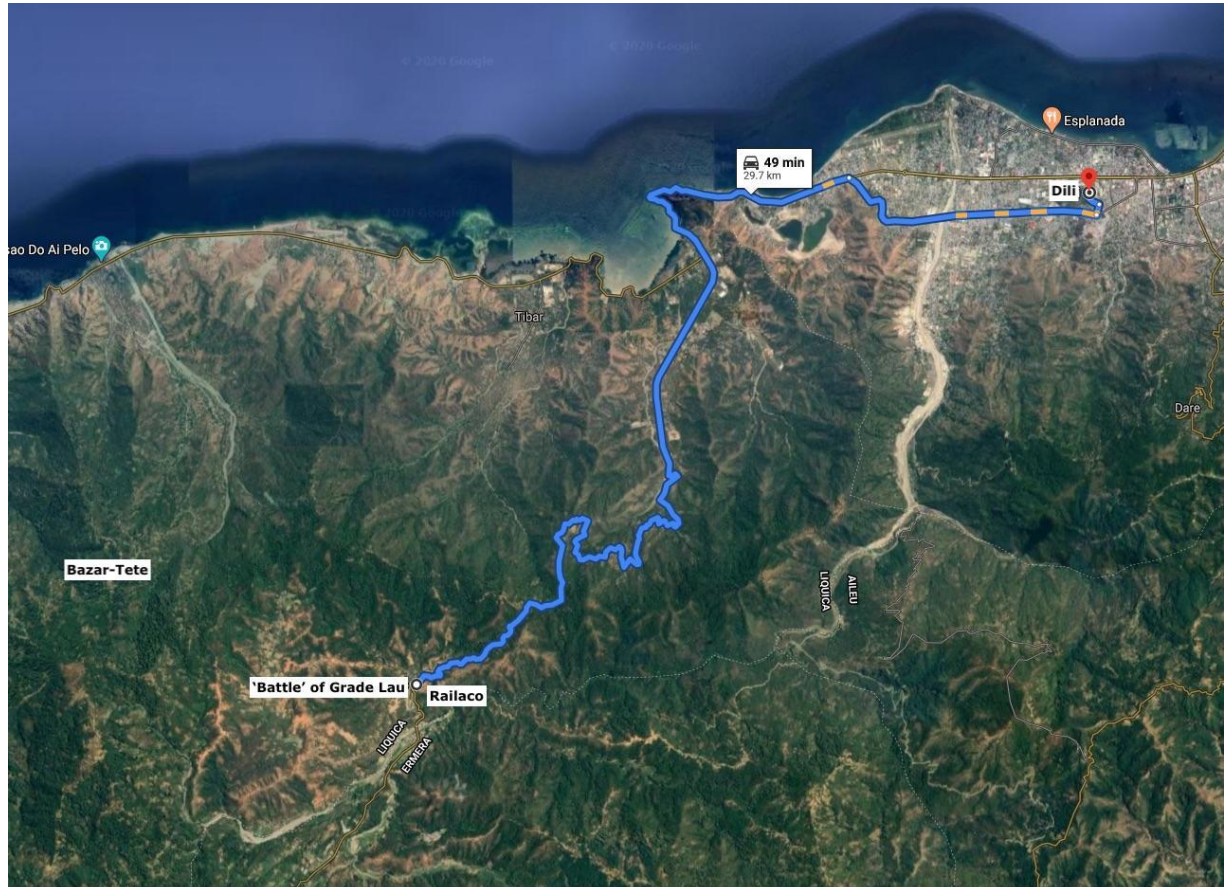


Visit where the battle of **Grade Lau** took place on 3 March 1942 at 8°39'24.9" South and 125°24'31.9" East. The location is near Railaco, just inside the District but very close to the boundary with the Ermera District. The 30-kilometre drive from Dili to Railaco takes one hour. It is then necessary to walk into the nearby hills. The battle was a signature ambush by 'A' Platoon to strike back following the Japanese attack on Bazartete that took place a couple of days before in which two commandos from 'B' Platoon were killed in action and three were wounded.

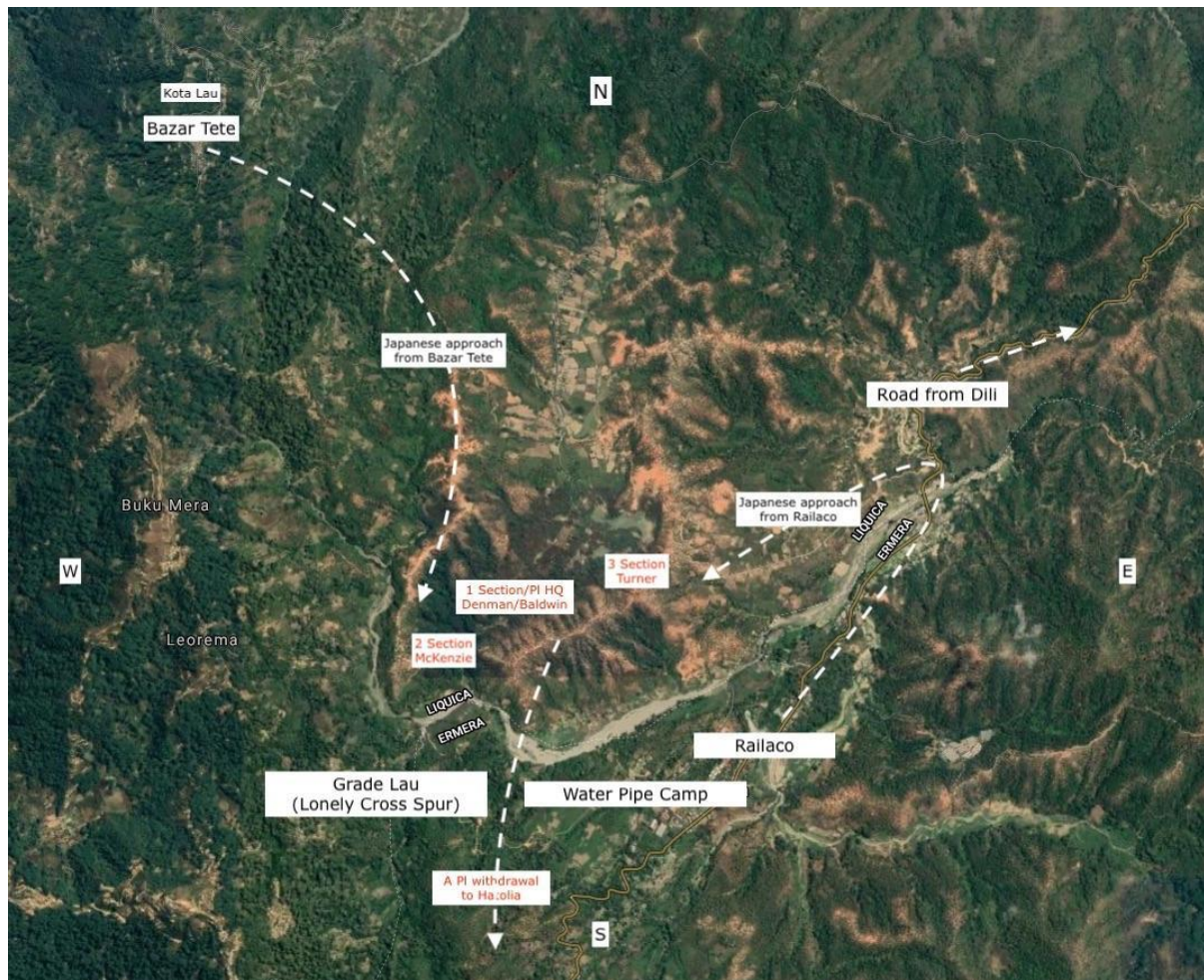
The Japanese were aware that other elements of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company were in close proximity further south, and they pressed on aggressively with columns advancing from Bazartete and Railaco towards the 'A' Platoon positions at Grade Lau. The 'A' Platoon Commander, Captain Rolf Baldwin, anticipated the direction of the Japanese advance, and set his three sections in well prepared ambush positions over 1½ miles on the big ridge south of Railaco killing an estimated 31 Japanese soldiers in the initial volume of fire and subsequent sniping duel. The enemy withdrew and 'A' Platoon moved to Hatolia. Firsthand accounts of the ambush enable the site to be fairly accurately located, which is often not the case with other actions during the campaign.

Read:

https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/250-commando-campaign-sites-%E2%80%93-east-timor-ermera-district-the-unit-strikes-back-the-battle-of-grade-lau/?fbclid=IwAR0ENyuXfNZrZsVtLKGZi59zRpgAYk8_ZjIgdQNJv7zk9ek7GwvxsglXFds



Large scale map of Batugade area
(Google Earth)



The map shows the 'A' Platoon sections, the two directions from which the Japanese approached, and the direction in which 'A' Platoon withdrew. The landscape would have been more heavily vegetated and less closely settled in March 1942, enabling concealment.

(Google Earth)

Visit the **Liquiçá** region which was an internment site for the Portuguese population during the Japanese occupation from 1943 to 1945 and see the monument for the Martyrs of Foreign Occupation. In late October 1942 the Portuguese sought approval to be evacuated to Australia rather than accept the Japanese offer of a neutral zone at **Maubara-Liquiçá** as a civil war was underway between the East Timorese population.

Read:

www.dark-tourism.com/index.php/east-timor/15-countries/individual-chapters/1024-aipele-liquica-maubara

The Independence War

Visit Lauhata near **Bazartete** and **Fomasse** where attacks by Fretilin on 27-29 August 1976 killed 82 Indonesian troops.

Visit Bazartete where 112 Indonesian soldiers were killed in a Fretilin attack on 12 December 1976. On the same day in the eastern town of Lospalos, Indonesian forces revolted and demanded to be returned home.

Visit the Bazartete area where a new wave of Indonesian offensives took place on 23 September 1977 and there was bitter fighting. An Indonesian attempt to take a Fretilin position was repelled, and ten Indonesian soldiers were killed. Fretilin suffered no casualties.

Visit Maubara where there was a massacre in December 1975.

Visit the Lois River on the north-west coast and 20 kilometres from the border which Indonesian forces reached on 28 November 1975. Their plan was to push over the river and along the north coast to Dili. Fretilin forces held them back and on 7 December the Indonesians launched their full-scale air and sea attack on Dili. The Indonesians were held at the Lois River throughout the 1975-76 wet season. When this river, the biggest in Timor Leste, is in full flood it is impossible to cross. It is unclear whether in the following dry season if the Indonesian forces were able to cross the Lois River. However, there were frequent reports in 1976 of Fretilin forces inflicting casualties on the enemy there.

On 22 December 1976 with the river in full flood the Indonesian forces attempted to advance east from **Vatoboro** near **Maubara**. The Indonesian soldiers attempted to use an ex-traditional chief to bribe the local population of Vatoboro to surrender but the people strongly repudiated this cheap approach, and the Indonesians were forced to return to the Lois River where there was intense fighting with Fretilin forces killing 94 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a very great number. Fretilin suffered 3 dead and 2 wounded. It was reported that one automatic rifle and ammunition was captured by the enemy.

By 10 January 1977, 321 Indonesian soldiers had been killed. Six Fretilin guerrillas had been killed and three wounded. Two Indonesian war ships heavily shelled the Maubara area, and the following day two jet fighters heavily bombed the area. By 20 January 1977 the enemy was blocked by the Lois River and faced with a critical situation they tried to escape by night with many of them drowning in the river.

Visit Maubara on the north-west coast where by 16 January 1977 Indonesian forces had withdrawn from the ten small villages of **Babwate**, **Barbazae**, **Taebaer**, **Fatobae**, **Ilhoe**, **Bagaesh**, **Mazurake**, **Litoloe** and **Bikosh**. They retreated to the **Lois River** where they were blocked by Fretilin forces, and they were unable to breakout of the Fretilin encirclement. They suffered huge losses under Fretilin attacks and ambushes. The Indonesian troops finally lost all sense of discipline and made a desperate attempt to escape.

Visit the mountain villages south of **Maubara** where Indonesian forces launched an offensive on 26 January 1977. After having penetrated some miles inland on mountain tracks and taken some dozen villages, the Indonesian troops faced heavy counterattacks and ambushes from Fretilin forces. Meanwhile on the nearby the **Lois River** a large Indonesian force was surrounded and finally wiped out.

Visit a farm near **Maubara** where in an action on 24 December 1976 Indonesia's attempts to capture the farm were repelled and 30 troops were killed and several wounded. Around Maubara, further along the north coast, heavy mortars and rockets were being used by the Indonesian troops trying to clear a road to their beleaguered force at the Lois River.

Visit Railaco 20 kilometres south west of Dili where 600 Indonesian soldiers were killed in an ambush on 12 December 1976 after Fretilin forces surrounded them in the previous week. Reports from the previous month indicated a large Indonesian force fighting its way up the mountain passes to Railaco. The Indonesians suffered heavy casualties in these battles. Reports from Catholic Church sources indicated the Indonesians feared an attack on a large scale on Dili.

Visit Railaco where the enemy supported by artillery forced civilians to march ahead carrying dummy rifles on 24 December 1976. The enemy advanced on three fronts and met strong resistance. 26 Indonesians were killed and many wounded. No Fretilin were killed or wounded.

Visit the northwest coast area of **Liquiçá**, **Bazartete** and **Railaco** where a total of 1,886 Indonesian soldiers were eliminated by Fretilin forces between January and May 1977. In the Liquiçá area in that period 1,277 Indonesian soldiers died in a series of battles, and many were wounded. Fretilin recaptured **Darolete** village south of Liquiçá. Fretilin lost 38 dead and 24 wounded.

In the **Bazartete** area in the same period Fretilin eliminated 2,492 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many others. Seventeen Fretilin guerrillas were killed and

13 wounded. Fretilin captured much war equipment including two heavy mortars and much rocket ammunition. In the battle for **Railaco** between 20 March and May 1977, Fretilin recaptured the village and killed 117 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. Fretilin lost two dead.

Visit near **Liquiçá** where the Indonesians launched a massive attack supported by bombardment from a warship on a Fretilin position on 17 September 1977. The enemy took the position, but Fretilin counterattacked and in the evening the enemy retreated to **Vato-Vou Mountain** where Fretilin killed 80 Indonesian soldiers. The enemy then retreated to **Maubara Lagoon** where they were shelled by Fretilin mortar fire.

Visit Liquiçá and **Maubara** where Fretilin forces in the northwest killed 2,851 Indonesian troops and wounded many in fierce fighting in February and March 1978. A total of 85 Fretilin combatants were killed and some wounded. Fierce fighting continued particularly around the two towns. Fretilin forces were also continually on the attack against Indonesian forces garrisoned at Betano on the central south coast. The Indonesian troops were living in shelters from which they did not emerge, and they were very scared.

Visit near **Liquiçá** where Fretilin fighters ambushed an enemy vehicle column on 1 May 1978. 14 Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded. Ten vehicles were destroyed and four others remaining returned to Liquiçá.

Visit Liquiçá where there was a massacre of 26 local people in May 1976 and further massacres at Maubara and Bazartete.

Read:

www.unsw.adfa.edu.au/sites/hass/files/tim/3/murdani/pdf/Dunn%20Report.pdf

Visit Darolete less than 10 kilometres south of Liquiçá and Bazartete where Indonesian forces lost over 525 soldiers and many wounded in a two-pronged attack on the village over 5-10 February 1977. Darolete is a village on a mountain, a short distance from the road south of Liquiçá and a foot track south of Bazartete. The Indonesians launched the attack from the north coast towns of Liquiçá and Bazartete. The attack from Bazartete was launched at 7am. Later that day Fretilin forces killed 66 Indonesians and wounded many in an ambush. One Fretilin guerrilla was killed.

In a second ambush that day, 36 Indonesians were killed near the small village of **Lokolai**. Radio Maubere reported that from Liquiçá a total of 251 Indonesian troops were killed and many wounded. Three Fretilin guerrillas died, and one was

wounded. Indonesian planes heavily bombed the **Darolete** area on 6 February 1977. A further nine Indonesians were killed in an ambush while an unspecified number were killed when a mine exploded.

Visit Darolete where in February 1977, in a major ambush, 161 Indonesian soldiers were killed. Five Fretilin guerrillas died and two were wounded in this battle. The Indonesians took Darolete but were completely blocked in the village.

United Nations Operations

Visit Liquiçá where there was a massacre of 30 to 100 people by the Besi Merah Putih militia at the Church of Saint João de Brito on 6 April 1999 and subsequent testimony implicated Indonesian troops in civilian clothing and assisted by police.

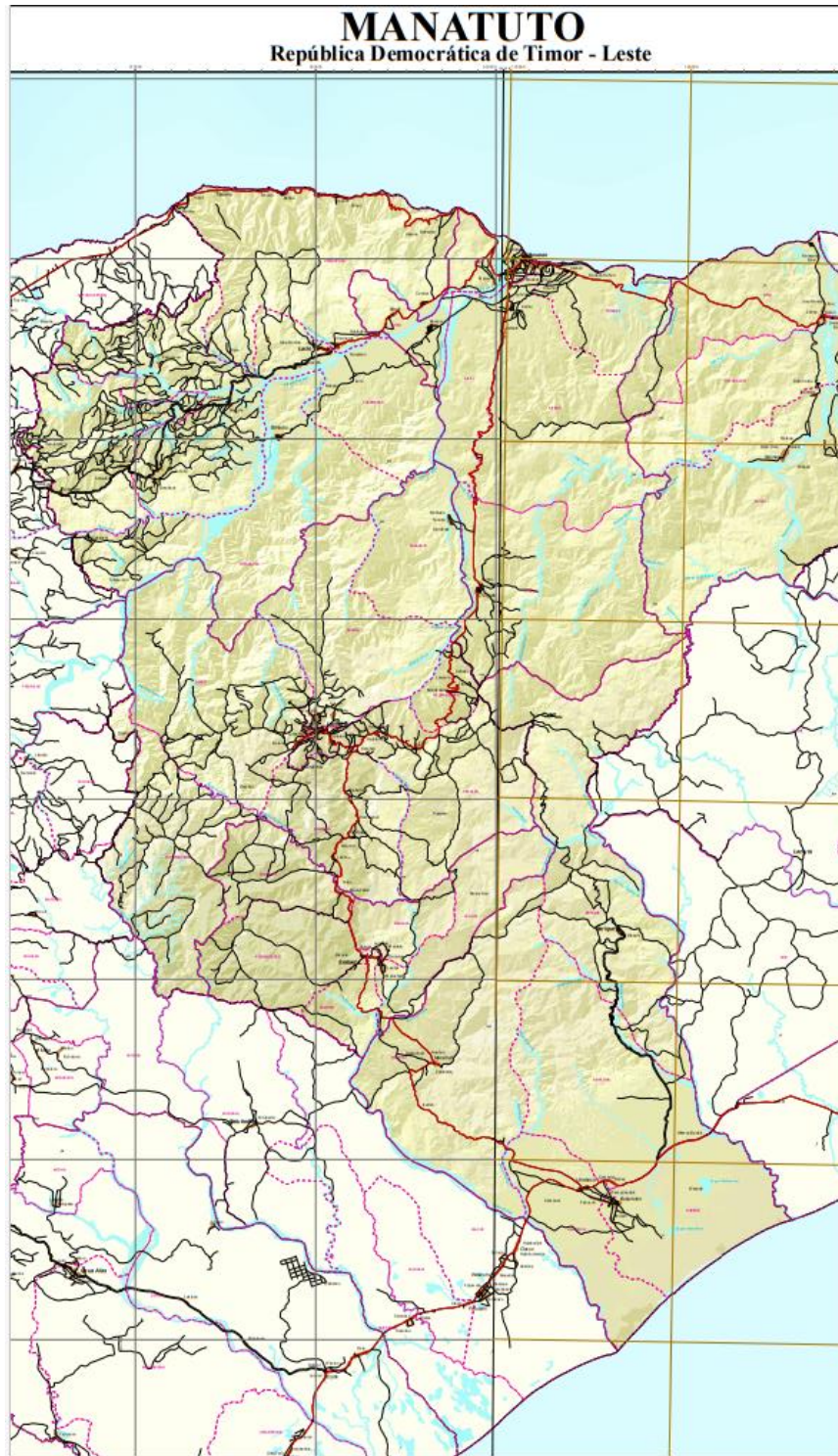
Visit Lake Masin a few kilometres to the west where the bodies were taken.

13

Battlefields in Manatuto Municipality

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manatuto_Municipality



Manatuto Municipality

World War II

Visit Manatuto and **Lore** at the east end of the island where 'H' Detachment was sent in late July 1942 to obtain food for the commandos and rope for their ponies.

Visit nearby the village of **Cribas** south of **Manatuto** where RAAF Hudson bomber A16-209 from 2 Squadron RAAF based at Hughes/Batchelor airfield in the Northern Territory of Australia was shot down by a Japanese fighter on 21 August 1942. Pilot Officer Wadey survived with burns, and he was taken to the *Posto* where the Administrator made him sign a statement acknowledging neutrality. He was then taken to a doctor in the Baucau district where he was found by commandos. The Japanese questioned the Administrator in Manatuto, and they were not impressed that the survivor had been moved.

Pilot Officer Wadey was carried by 20 East Timorese in a ten-day journey over 200 kilometres to the south coast and he was evacuated to Australia. A local, Manuel Luis showed Ron Birch where some of the wreckage landed on two sides of a narrow ravine. The local person remembered the parachute landing slightly to the north. Three dead bodies were near the wreckage on the easterly slope and the local person helped bury them. They were later reburied in Ambon. There is no visible wreckage now. The original grave sites were pointed out to be on the top of the eastern slope at 8°41' South and 125°59' East.

Visit Manatuto East Harbour, three to five kilometres east of the town centre where the RAAF Mitchell Bomber B25D A47-3 crashed into the sea on 22 September 1944 killing all six crew. Four Mitchells were dispatched on a shipping sweep along the north coast. During a strafing attack on a barge in the harbour, which is narrow with steep banks on both sides, the bomber crashed into the sea from 500 feet in the air, and about 400 metres from shore when the aircraft had been fouled by wires stretching between the headlands. The strategy was to dive in low and bomb ships, but the Japanese had anticipated this and strung wire ropes from bank to bank.

Visit the hills near **Manatuto** where the 2nd/4th Independent Company moved a platoon to in late October 1942.

Visit Laclo where on 28 October 1942 a section of Lieutenant Fleming's platoon from 2nd/4th Independent Company engaged a well-armed and numerically superior force of Japanese who were part of the enemy drive along the north coast towards Baucau. 25 Japanese troops were killed while moving in a convoy from Laclo to Dili in the Manatuto area. Another section had its ambush compromised

and they lost one commando, Private Williams. Fleming split his squad with one group directed to attack the rear of Laclo village and the other to engage the enemy from a position leading into the village from the north. During this encounter the Australians suffered no loss.

Seeing the smoke from the destruction of the local villages by the Japanese, Lieutenant Hart who was operating close to Lieutenant Fleming's group reasoned that the enemy would have to cross the Laclo River to return or at least get to Manatuto. Hart set up an ambush site on the east side of the river but immediately the conflict commenced the Japanese returned very accurate fire. Hart then realised that a Portuguese person was standing behind his position firing a rifle at the enemy, requiring a hasty withdrawal along the Sumase River track towards **Cribas**, a village directly south of Manatuto.

It was in Cribas that it was realised that Private Williams was missing, and his body was found the next day. The local Timorese had removed his weapon and personal effects and taken them to the Administrator at Manatuto. They were later returned to Lieutenant Fleming. Look over the Sumase River valley from the position at 8°31.26' South and 125°59.09' East.

Visit the road between **Manatuto** and **Baucau** where a section from the 2nd/4th Independent Company ambushed and killed about 7 Japanese troops on 22 November 1942.

Visit the road again between **Manatuto** and **Baucau** where a section from the 2nd/4th Independent Company ambushed a convoy of nine trucks on 7 December 1942. It was the last offensive action on the north coast as the Japanese brought in thousands of troops and pushed the commandos out of positions around Dili and further towards the south coast. The territory had been razed and turned into a no-man's land.

Visit the **Laleia River**, south east of Manatuto where Captain Stevenson and Virgilio Dos Santos from SRD Operation *Sunlag* parachuted in. They were sent in two days earlier on 29 June 1945 with Headquarters SRD now realizing that the communications from Operation *Lagarto* and Operation *Cobra* were compromised. They observed their false landing site and saw an Australian prisoner of war, Lieutenant Ellwood, and Japanese troops waiting for their arrival, confirming that all SRD operations had been compromised. The Operation *Sunlag* operatives were later extracted by boat at the **Dilor River** on 5 August 1945.

The Independence War

Visit Laklubar south of **Manatuto** and deep in the central mountains where Fretilin action from 8 to 14 September 1976 killed 48 Indonesian soldiers.

Visit Soibada 80 kilometres south east of Dili in the Manatuto Municipality where the Fretilin Supreme Council of the Resistance (the Central Committee) met from 15 May to 2 June 1976 to plan a protracted people's war and guerrilla struggle with the country divided into six sectors and 20 key resistance bases.

These sectors defined both military zones under military command and political and administrative units under Fretilin administration. The position of political commissar, the supreme leader in each sector with responsibility for both political and military matters was also created, and all political commissars were members of the Fretilin Central Committee.

The Falintil troops were divided into intervention forces and smaller units or shock brigades. A Political Commissioner was in charge in the red bases or support bases. Each region had its own regional secretary and regional commander. There was disagreement as to whether the population should surrender to the Indonesians and some reactionary elements were purged.

With the establishment of sectors, regions, and zones, sector commands, regional commands and zone commands were created, and a commander was appointed for each. In addition to battle companies, self-defence forces were established in settlements also known as the white forces. Zone commanders continued to oversee the troop companies, but they operated under the authority of the Region commander, while the Region commander was under the command of the Sector commander. The Falintil General Staff oversaw all the territorial commands.

The reorganisation at Soibada increased Falintil's capacity to face the Indonesian Army. Falintil's operational territory became larger because they could now operate in areas larger than a zone. Troops and weapons could also be moved from one zone to another according to military need.

Visit Barique in the south of the **Manatuto Municipality** where the 4th Company of Falintil supported by a shock brigade attacked an Indonesian military unit in the fourth week of November 1983 that was stationed some five kilometres from Barique causing it to flee to another village, and leaving behind five dead Indonesian soldiers, three destroyed assault cars and an immense quantity of light and heavy war material as well as several cases of ammunition.

At the same time the 3rd Company of Falintil ambushed an Indonesian military column advancing along the **Alas to Fatuberliu road** coming from **Betano** harbour (south coast) killing seven of the enemy and capturing uniforms and a lot of medicine. The enemy counter-attacked backed up by its air force.

Visit the town of **Soibada** 45 kilometres south of Manatuto in the central sector where 400 armed guerrillas surrounded the town for three days from 9 to 12 December 1984. They carried out a similar action against the town of Barique also in the central sector. An Indonesian Army officer in Barique, Lieutenant Soejipto, is said to have responded to the pressure from the guerrillas by calling on his troops to surrender and he was later dismissed.

Visit near **Barique** where Falintil attacked on 22 December 1987 killing 20 and wounding 20 Indonesian troops.

Visit the village of **Barique** in the Manatuto Municipality and look for the Indonesian Army helicopter which was shot down by Falintil. Two types of French Sud Aviation Alouette were used by the Indonesians; a two-seater for surveillance and possibly a troop movement Mark III. Falintil claim that they shot the helicopter down near Barique with all lives lost, possibly four plus crew.

Read:

www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/14672715.1990.10413109

This reference says that guerrillas succeeded in shooting down an Indonesian helicopter on 12 May 1987. According to some reports it was hit and made a forced landing then it took off and it was hit again and crashed.

Visit **Laleia** and see the Falintil memorial and grave.

Read:

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:FALINTIL_Memorial,_Laleia.jpg

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:FALINTIL_Grave,_Laleia.jpg

Visit the two north coast towns of **Laleila** and **Vemasse** which Fretilin forces recaptured by 6 March 1977 after fierce fighting. Laleila was retaken between 28 February and 2 March in which Indonesian forces lost 17 dead and many wounded and the enemy withdrew. The recapture of Laleia and Vemasse marked the fifth time these towns had changed hands since December 1975. Their recapture was all the more remarkable as they are both by the sea. Their recapture made it three towns recaptured in February 1977. Their recapture confirmed the continuing failure of all Indonesian offensives launched in the wet season. Indonesian troops

remained only in a few villages and towns surrounded by Fretilin forces in nearby mountains.

United Nations Operations

Visit Uaimori which was the Falintil headquarters and Cantonment II during the UN election period in 1999 until all guerrillas were relocated to Remexio then Alieu.

Visit the bridge outside **Laleila** west of Vemasse in Manatuto Municipality. **Visit** the **Laleia** town side of the river where on 21 September 1999 Falintil guerrillas commanded by Candido Soares ambushed a convoy from 745 Battalion that was withdrawing from Los Palos to Dili. Laleia which had long been a Falintil stronghold is a picturesque town with a pink, double-belfried church that overlooks a river valley filled with rice paddies.

Laleia was also the turn-off to the Falintil cantonment in the mountains and the guerrillas did not know if the convoy would pass or turn and attack the cantonment. They tracked the convoy from lookouts and passed information by radio. Falintil's leaders had promised the UN to abstain from violence, but the cantonment had to be defended.

The convoy approached slowly and stopped short of the long steel bridge. Indonesian troops unloaded heavy weapons and took up positions along the road and river bank. It is not clear who fired first. The Indonesian battalion commander Yacob Sarosa says the Falintil ambushed his troops at Laleia. Soares and Hermenegildo dos Santos, a former Battalion 745 Sergeant, say the battalion's troops methodically prepared for a clash and then attacked.

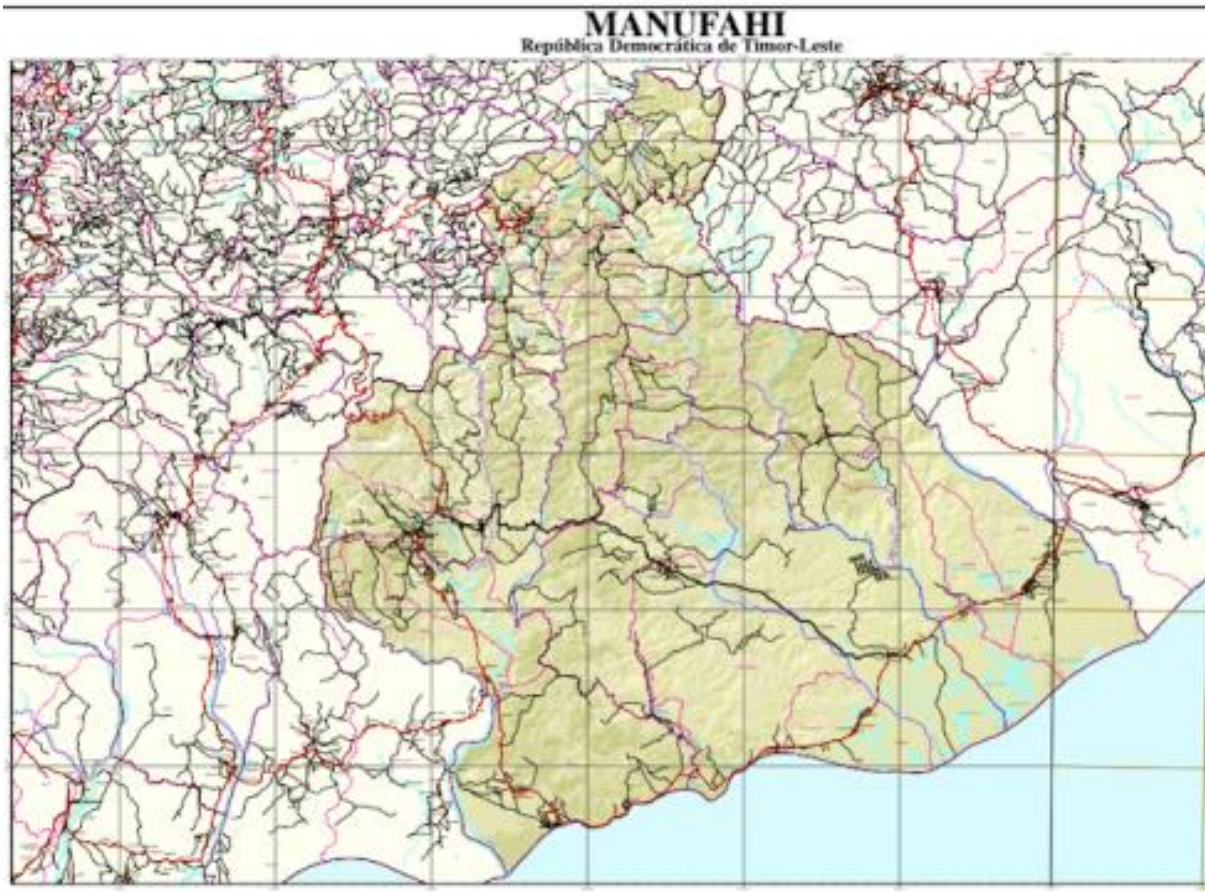
The battle lasted two hours with Falintil fighters out-gunned by Indonesian mortars. Falintil spread out along the opposite side of the river to prevent the Indonesian troops from attacking them. They wounded an Indonesian soldier before withdrawing into the nearby hills with four wounded guerrillas. The Indonesian troops searched the town, set one house on fire, took two men who they incorrectly suspected to be Falintil to **Manatuto** where they were killed, killed two other people and took one woman to be deported to West Timor.

14

Battlefields in Manufahi Municipality

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manufahi_Municipality



Manufahi Municipality

World War II

Visit Betano Bay where the first of many resupplies took place by sea on 27 May 1942 from HMAS *Kuru* and later HMAS *Vigilant* as well. Six tonnes of supplies were landed including boots, ammunition, and quinine. A transport train of 200 Timor ponies and a further 50 horses was organized over the year to distribute material and equipment. Each pony could carry 60 kilograms, but they were often over loaded. Operation *Hamburger* was the name given to the delivery of men and supplies in support of Sparrow Force in Timor which began on 27 May 1942. Sparrow Force changed its name to Lancer Force in November 1942 and the operation ended with the evacuation of Lancer Force on 10 January 1943

Read:

<https://www.navyhistory.org.au/tag/sparrow-force/#:~:text=Operation%20HAMBURGER%20was%20the%20name,Force%20on%2010%20January%201943.>

Visit Mape, Bobanaro and Marobo where the Japanese bombed and caused Force Headquarters to move from **Mape** to **Same** by a circuitous route on 10 August 1942. There were reports of Japanese troops landing at **Beco** on the south coast. Company headquarters experienced a severe earth tremor on 14 August 1942, but command was maintained between **Ainaro** and **Same**. Urgent resupplies were received by airdrops.

On 15 August 1942 after six days of relentless fighting with the four platoons constantly on the run and very hungry, the Australians were in a pocket formed by the highest peaks, **Maubisse, Hato-Bulico, Ainaro** and **Same**. Major Callinan formed a strike force by combining 'C' and 'D' Platoons to engage Japanese troops advancing through Aileu with 'A' Platoon in the rear to prevent encirclement via Ainaro.

Then the Japanese troops mysteriously withdrew on 18 August 1942 as the 228th Regiment was being redeployed to the Solomon Islands. The commandos harassed their rear and flanks with patrols pushing forward. Major Callinan sent every man capable of firing a rifle to reinforce the platoons across the track from **Maubisse** to **Same**.

Visit the beach at **Betano Bay** where HMAS *Voyager* was scuttled by demolition charges when it became stuck fast, and it was attacked with 100 bombs from Japanese aircraft on 23 September 1942. Only a small amount of metal from the engine block can now be seen at low tide. On 23 September 1942 Lancer Force consisting of 250 men from the 2nd/4th Independent Company and 15 tonnes of

supplies landed under the command of Major Walker. HMAS *Warrnambool* and HMAS *Kalgoorlie* rescued 152 crew and 11 wounded commandos.

The grounding triggered a massive reaction by the Japanese, who flooded the southern region with troops and militia. When the 2nd/4th Independent Company arrived, its platoons and sections were allocated to cover the same areas as their equivalents in the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and they were ordered to sustain the same observation and harassing roles.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/116-75-years-on-the-arrival-of-the-no-4-independent-company-and-the-wreck-of-the-voyager-23-september-1942/>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMAS_Voyager_\(D31\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMAS_Voyager_(D31))

www.navy.gov.au/hmas-voyager-i

www.navyhistory.org.au/occasional-paper-32-hmas-voyager-i-or-whats-in-a-coat-of-paint/



The engine block of HMAS *Voyager* is now much smaller
(Ron Birch)

Visit the Same Saddle 10 kilometres north of Same where two Commando platoons killed about 50 Japanese in rolling contacts over several days around 29 September 1942. On 27 September the Portuguese reported that 2,000 Japanese troops from the 47th Regiment had moved from Dili to Aileu and that they were heading to the stricken HMAS *Voyager* at Betano.

Major Callinan devised a plan for 200 commandos to fight 600 to 700 Japanese whereby 'C' Platoon would ambush the Maubisse to Same track supported by 'A' Platoon, 'B' Platoon would observe the Maubisse to Aileu road and 'D' Platoon would harass the Japanese flank. When some 500 Japanese troops left Maubisse for Same enroute to Betano on 29 September, 'C' Platoon had No.9 Section forward, platoon headquarters on the track at the Same Saddle and No.7 and 8 Sections moving into position behind the Saddle.

At 0800 hours as two sections from the 'C' platoons of both the 2nd/2nd Independent Company and the 2nd/4th Independent Company were moving into their positions, scouts reported Japanese officers on horses and a spotter plane. The commandos had a clear view of the killing ground on the windy track but there was one kilometre of open ground to their rear.

At 1030 hours, No.9 Section opened fire, but they had to break contact under a Japanese counter-attack. The commandos put effective fire into first two Japanese platoons but as the Japanese troops in the rear started outflanking, the commandos had to withdraw under fire across the exposed valley and uphill to the Saddle. The commandos were uncertain if they should hold their positions on the Saddle or evade to the hills from where they could traverse and harass the Japanese. With the Japanese still outflanking them they withdrew to a nearby spur.

At 1200 hours a scout reported that the Japanese were advancing again along the sides of the hills. The commandos in the forward ambush position in the valley opened fire on the Japanese approaching along Conaca Creek before withdrawing. Eight Section and Platoon Headquarters moved back to a position south of Same. 'C' Platoon had been ordered to hold the **Su River** where they met 'H' Force who had just returned from almost two months in the eastern end of the island, but they continued south east to their *criados* at **Fatu-Cuac**. They were joined by 7 and 9 Sections and the troops of the 2nd/4th Independent Company in the afternoon.

'A' Platoon did not make contact with the Japanese, and so 'A' Platoon went down valley to a location near Same at about 1430 hours. 'C' Platoon were in a position

to cover the Same to Fatu-Cuac track and the **Fatu-Cuac to Betano** track which was the route the Japanese were likely to take. 'A' Platoon moved east from Ainaro to attack the Japanese right flank and 'B' and 'D' platoons were watching for any further move to the south from Aileu and at the same time waiting for the return of the party which had gone down to Same.

However, on 30 September the forward patrols of 'C' Platoon and 'A' Platoon patrols who were operating in the **Same to Fatu-Cuac** area lost sight of the Japanese as they had to hide from the Japanese spotter plane. Eight men from the 2nd/4th Independent Company who were missing after the battle were eventually all found alive after eight days, less Private Hourigan who was found dead at the top of the Saddle where he had fought the Japanese by himself. The commandos had killed or wounded about 50 Japanese troops in the battle for Same, but they had lost control of the southern coast. The Japanese were now based in **Aileu** and **Maubisse**.

'A' Platoon from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company was ordered to attack the Japanese at **Betano** but the Japanese force headed for HMAS *Voyager* before heading west and then inland to Ainaro, burning villages as they went along including huts in Hatu-Udo where there was much commando equipment. Patrols from both of the 'A' Platoons failed to detect the Japanese search of the wreck of the HMAS *Voyager* by 600 to 700 Japanese troops.

The Same Saddle is located at 8°55'51" South and 125°36'20" East and the track followed by the Japanese forces between Maubisse and Same. The approximate location of the commando ambush is 8°55'20" South and 125°37'00" East.





Views of the ambush site
(Ed Willis)

Visit the Su River where 'H' Detachment who had been watching Japanese troop movement in the eastern end of the island met 'C' Platoon on 29 September 1942. Platoons from both companies were at **Laclubar**, north-east of **Maubisse**, the **Mindelo-Turiscari** area, **Same, Same** to **Ainaro, Ainaro** and **Lete-Foho**.

Visit the Same Saddle where two men from Lieutenant Palmer's Section in 'A' Platoon in indigenous dress and 50 Timorese attacked Japanese troops and killed 10 hostile Timorese on 4 November 1942. Huts were destroyed and the rest of the pro-Japanese natives fled.

This battle was typical of the actions of 'A' Platoon during October and November when two sections would be forward around the Same Saddle with the other section resting in Same. 300 natives from the Same area were then used in other raids and several natives who were hostile to the commandos then returned to their villages.

Visit Tutuloro near Same which became a rest camp when the 2nd/2nd Independent Company were starting to reach the limit of their endurance in early November 1942 as 26 commandos had been killed in the process of killing over 1,000 Japanese troops.

Visit the Aitutu Valley south of the Maubisse Saddle and near Same where 'A' Platoon and 200 to 300 Timorese from Same attacked rebel natives and Japanese on 7 November 1942. When several villages were burned and 150 huts destroyed, many more Timorese who had been hostile to the commandos returned home.

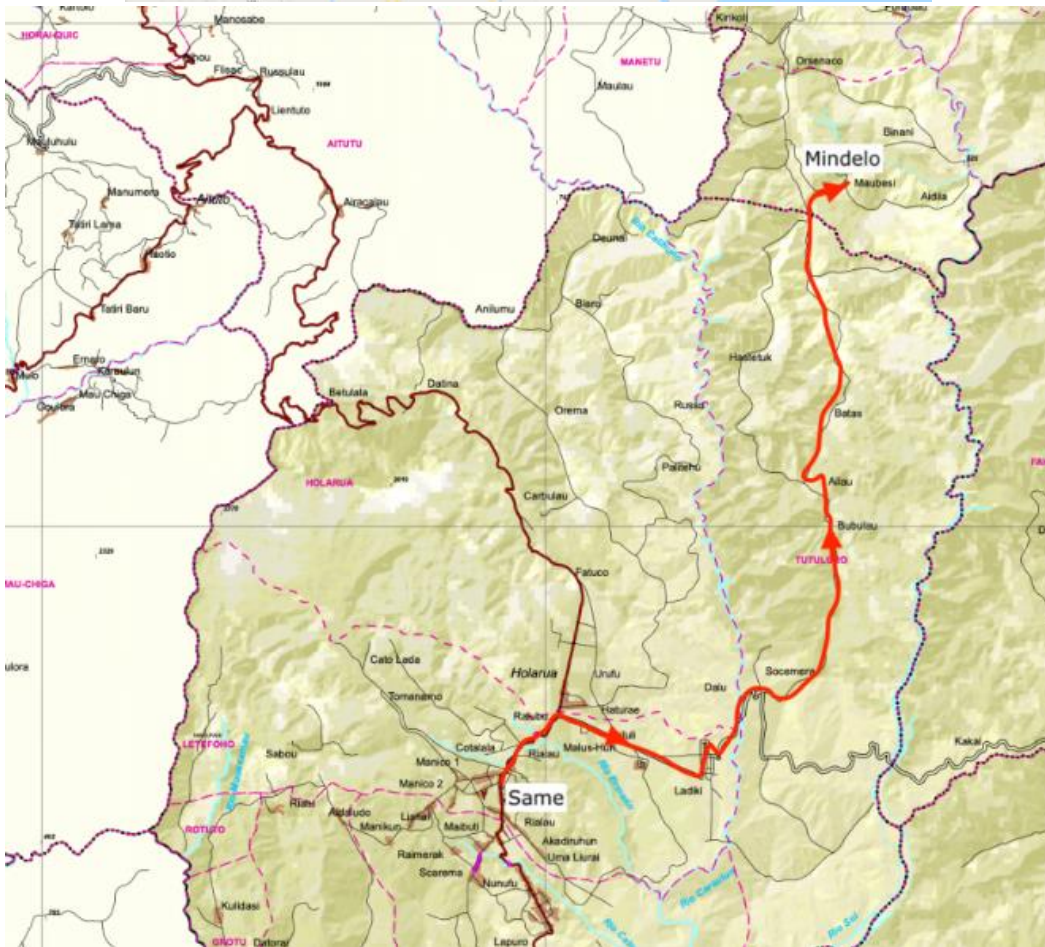
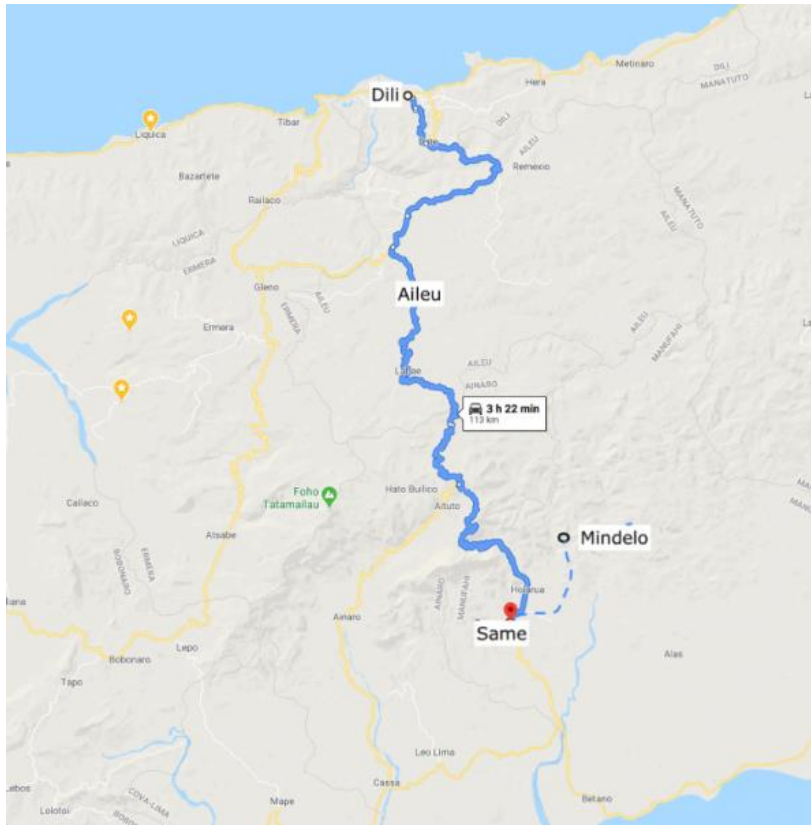
Visit the small *posto* and market of **Mindelo** at 8°53'38.0" South 125°42'16.0" East in the Turiscai district of Manufahi Municipality is also known as Maubisse or Mau-Bessi, the same name as the nearby town in the Ainaro Municipality. The village is 127 kilometres south of Dili. It is a 3½ hour drive to Same and then 13.7 kilometres north by 4WD vehicle or two hours on foot.

By the middle of October 1942 pressure was increasing in all areas as the Japanese spread disaffection among the Timorese. Maubisse was well established by the Japanese who were using the town as a base for the training and collection of rebel natives. Whenever Australian patrols approached this area, the natives from the surrounding country withdrew back into the township and sought the protection of the Japanese.

Parties of fifty or sixty natives, urged on from the rear by two or three Japanese, carried out raids against the commandos at Mindelo and Turiscai. Almost daily, patrols fought actions against these parties resulting in the deaths of ten, twenty or thirty natives but only one or two Japanese troops. The Japanese were not only using the natives as a weapon in their fight against the Australians but also as a means of destroying Portuguese authority on the island.

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/246-commando-campaign-sites-%E2%80%93-east-timor-manufahi-district-mindelo/>



Track from Same to Mindelo
(GERTIL)



Damien Parer, the war correspondent, accompanied by William Marien, an Australian Broadcasting Commission journalist, and an English journalist Dickson Brown, who was reporting for English and American publications, arrived at Tutuloro a few kilometres southeast of Mindelo on 13 November 1942.



Mindelo ablaze, in a still photograph from Parer's film *Australian Guerrillas on Timor* after 9 Section men raided the village, killed more than 40 people and burnt it to the ground. Parer filmed the assault remotely.
(Australian War Memorial)



Commandos assisted by friendly natives
burn down the huts of pro-Japanese natives
(Australian War Memorial)

Visit Mindelo where No.8 Section from 'C' Platoon were operating an observation post. By mid-October 1942 groups of fifty or sixty natives pushed by two or three Japanese carried out almost daily attacks against the worn-out commandos at Mindelo and Turiscai. Commando patrols killed ten, twenty or thirty natives at a time but only one or two Japanese. After much rain and in a weary state, the section risked sleeping in a hut.

Just before dawn on 11 November 1942, Private Smeaton and Private Thomas went to their sentry post where the complete section would normally have slept about 500 metres up a steep rise and where there was good view of the Maubisse valley towards Turiscai. That morning three bombers come overhead on their way to bomb Dili and the two men that had been relieved reported much movement through the night.

At 0845 hours the commandos back in the hut heard machine gun fire they withdrew under fire killing and wounding a few pro-Japanese Timorese natives then descended a steep gully with difficulty to **Fai Nain**.

Private Smeaton and Private Thomas were never seen or heard of again. They must have put up a fight as a patrol who went there later did not find their bodies but saw much expended ammunition. A *creado* who was with them told 'C' Platoon that they had tried to withdraw when they were surrounded by a large number of Timorese, but Private Thomas was wounded and when Private Smeaton went to assist, he was also wounded.

There were subsequent various reports about the two men including that they were strung up in the Maubisse market while still alive. Note that in May 2019 Max Stahl advised of a report from a witness that they were boiled to death. However, some or all of this information may well be hearsay and not correct as there is no reference to these reports in campaign histories, casualty lists or war diaries and more evidence is required.

At 0330 hours on 12 November 1942, pro-Japanese Timorese attacked 'C' Platoon's observation post at Maubisse from which 'C' Platoon withdrew towards Turiscai. Later that day other Timorese natives unsuccessfully attacked 7 Section's position near Mindelo, so the Section sent out patrols to kill unfriendly natives.

11 NOV 42

"C" Pl have had another clash with the Japanese and their natives. At 0845 hrs Lieut McKENZIE reported hearing rifle fire and also Brens from the direction of No VIII Secs position. His HQ OP saw movement on skylines in that direction also. Some *creados* came in from there and said many natives and Japanese ~~xxxx~~ were attacking No VIII and had burnt their shelters. At 1300 hrs he reported further the forward sub-sec had been attacked and the rear sub-sec had opened ~~fire~~ fire on another party of enemy. By 0930 hrs both sub-sections had been forced out of their positions by weight of numbers. They inflicted numerous casualties all of whom were carried out by other natives. Unfortunately one Bren gun was lost. Another party which was moving out to MINDELO was intercepted and attacked by No VII Sec. This party left their dead and wounded and scattered. Both sub-sections are safe but two men, Ptes SMEATON and THOMAS, are missing. From the new OP on MAOBISSE IT IS REPORTED there is much movement in the valley and there are many new huts being built. From the forest NORTH of MAOBISSE there is much movement. Lieut ROSE is of the opinion the Japanese move out of MAOBISSE to sleep and return there each morning. There is a large number of horses tethered behind the old Portuguese barracks. Lieut McKENZIE also reports some of "C" Pl's *creados* (native boy) were attacked near the SUE River on the track MINDELO-FAI NIAN. It is not yet known if the enemy have all returned to MAOBISSE.

Early in the morning both "A" and "B" Pls reported hearing shooting from "C" Pl's area.

2nd/2nd Independent Company war diary entry for 11 November 1942
(Australian War Memorial)

Visit the village between **Maubisse** and **Mindelo**, south of **Turiscai** where 9 Section of 'C' Platoon and 100 Timorese who were loyal to the commandos conducted a punitive raid on 14 November 1942. They killed 46 Timorese and burnt 100 huts.

Visit Same where Bristol Beaufighters from 31 Squadron RAAF bombed the commandos in 'A' Platoon mistaking the town for **Maubisse** on 17 November 1942.

Visit the observation post overlooking the **Maubisse** mountains where 'C' Platoon was forced out from after they killed two Japanese at 600 metres range on 22 November 1942.

Visit high and north above **Same** where the Japanese launched a surprise attack on 10 December 1942 as the 2nd/2nd Independent Company moved south to evacuate. Sapper Moule from the 2nd/2nd Independent Company was killed near Same and Private Bell from the 2nd/4th Independent Company was killed at **Fatu Maquerec**. Their radio codes were also lost.

Visit Same and see the '*Kannon Japong*' which could be a Bofors gun or the breach block and barrel of one of the two Oerlikon 20 mm cannons and which may have come from the scuttled HMAS *Voyager*, Sparrow Force in West Timor or Malaya. There used to be two guns in this location and more than likely they were deployed to Same to defend against raids by RAAF Hudson bombers flying from Darwin. Beside it, is a small gun of 18-19th century Macau origin which once would have been carried on the side of a Portuguese ship.



Remains of AA guns at Same
(Jim Truscott)

There are also two chassis both having the remains of four rubber tyred rims. Claimed by the locals as being Japanese, one chassis has what is left of a gun mount whilst the other is bare of any fitting other than the towing arrangement. The weapon chassis are of an anti-aircraft nature. They may be a British 40 mm Bofors, one being a Mark 1 and the other a Mark 2 chassis. The weapons may have been captured by the Japanese in Malaya and shipped to Portuguese Timor, but they are most likely two of the eight Bofors 40 mm anti-aircraft weapons of the British 79th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery attached to Sparrow Force in West Timor.

Visit Betano Bay where HMAS *Armidale* was sunk at sea by two Japanese air-launched torpedoes at 10 degrees south, 126 degrees 30 minutes East. 100 men were lost on 30 November/1 December 1942, including 49 men on life rafts while seeking to evacuate 190 Dutch troops and 150 Portuguese in concert with HMAS *Kuru* and HMAS *Castlemaine*. Some of the survivors from HMAS *Armidale* were rescued at sea by HMAS *Kalgoorlie* on 9 December 1942. This event was the greatest loss of RAN life after the sinking of HMAS *Sydney* and HMAS *Parramatta* in WWII.

The wreck of HMAS *Armidale* has never actually been located so her exact position is unknown, however, in his Report of Proceedings submitted after being rescued, HMAS *Armidale*'s captain, Lieutenant Commander D. H. Richards, RANR (S), records: 'at 15:15 struck by two torpedoes and possibly one bomb. Ship sank in 3 or 4 minutes in position 10 South 126.30 East'.

Search:

<https://wrecksite.eu/wreck.aspx?17559>

Read:

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/125-the-armidale-tragedy-and-heroic-teddy-sheean/>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMAS_Armidale_\(J240\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMAS_Armidale_(J240))

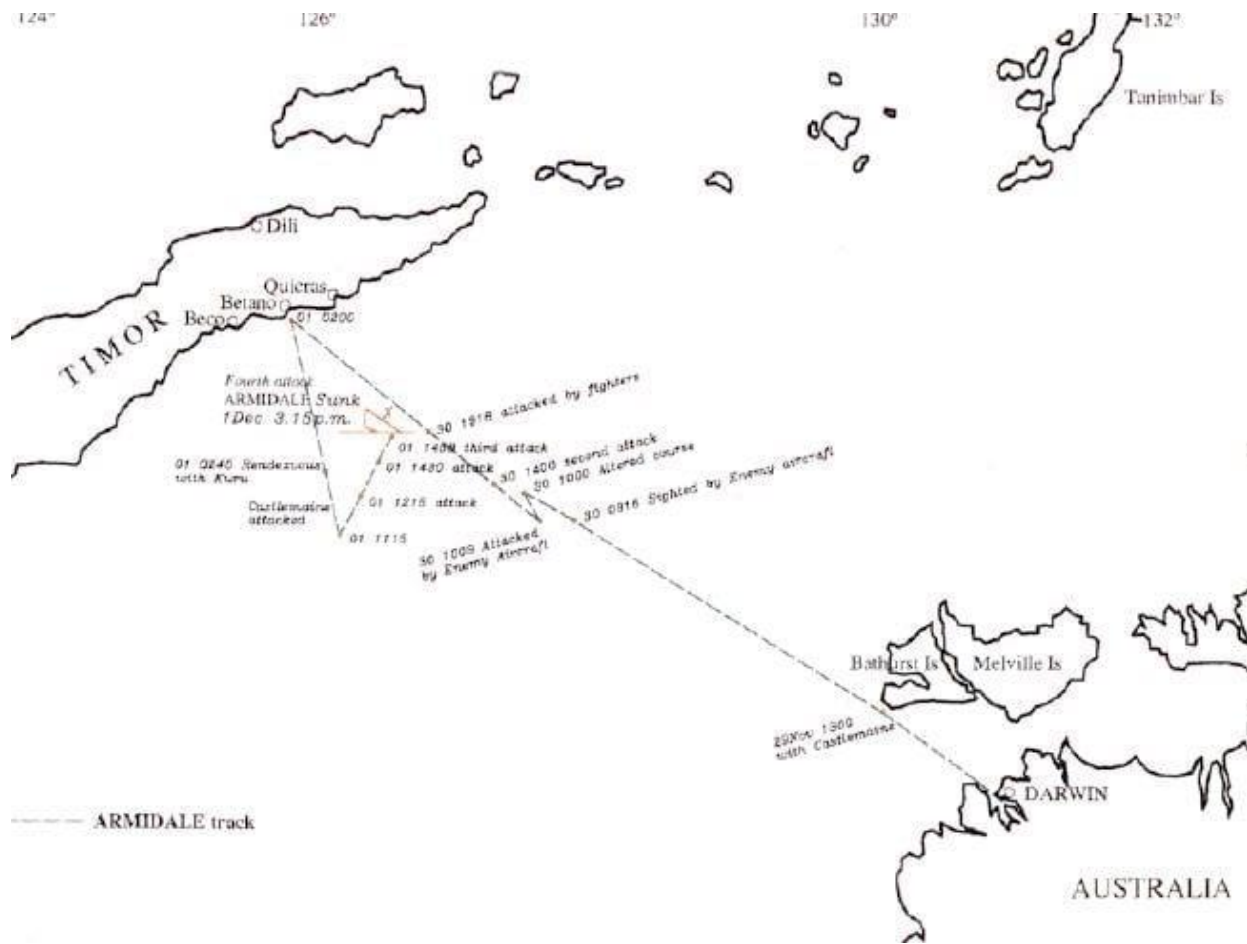
www.navyhistory.org.au/wp-content/uploads/2015/05/2015-05-20-1st-DECEMBER-1942.pdf

Read:

<https://cecopaint.wixsite.com/ranca-nsw/hmas-armidale>

www.navy.gov.au/hmas-armidale-i

www.navyhistory.org.au/occasional-paper-9-the-sinking-of-hmas-armidale-in-1st-december-1942/



Map showing presumed location of HMAS *Armidale*

Visit the **mouth of the Quelan River** where another naval extraction mission was rapidly organised using the Dutch destroyer HNLMS *Tjerk Hiddes* following the first tragic failed attempt to evacuate the 2nd/2nd Independent Company involving the ships HMAS *Armidale*, HMAS *Castlemaine* and HMAS *Kuru*.

The 2nd/2nd Independent Company had an anxious time moving from their frontline positions to the new evacuation site in contact with advancing Japanese troops and Private Bell from the 2nd/4th Independent Company was killed in a Japanese ambush at **Fatu-Maquerec**. The evacuation was successfully completed on the night of 12 December 1942.

Meet Abo Manuel Albano da Costa who was born in 1935 and who vividly describes events at this time, especially around the inland settlement of **Fatu-Cuac** several kilometres north of the beachhead at the Quelan River and 8 kilometres east of **Betano Bay** where 'A' Platoon clashed with 100 Japanese and Timorese troops at on 11 December 1942.

The 2nd/2nd Independent Company commenced evacuating on 11 December 1942 on the Dutch destroyer HNLMS *Tjerk Hiddes* under the pressure of Japanese attacks on several platoon locations surrounding the beach head at **Betano** including at **Alas** and **Fatu-Cuac**. The sea was a millpond, and 360 men were on board in 80 minutes.

Major Callinan and Captain Baldwin remained in the Headquarters in **Ailalec** in the mountains east of **Mindelo**. The remainder of the original Sparrow Force except for a few officers were evacuated with the Portuguese. 'D' Platoon, the Hospital and the Dutch and Portuguese troops left on 11-12 December and the rest of the company left on 16 December 1942.

As the remaining platoons converged on 15 December 1942 at the beachhead, 300 Japanese and Timorese troops reached **Fatu-Cuac** and made contact with 'A' Platoon. The Japanese then withdrew east to **Betano**. 'B' Platoon and then 'C' Platoon arrived at the beach south of Fatu-Cuac. There were emotional farewells to *criados* and then 204 Australians and 24 Portuguese boarded over four hours. The Dutch destroyer later returned a third time to collect Portuguese refugees. The 2nd/2nd Independent Company had only lost eight men in combat throughout 1942 and 38 men were decorated for bravery.

Visit Ailalec where on 30 December 1942 Major Callinan advised Force Headquarters in Darwin that Lancer Force could only operate for one more month due to sickness, opposition from rebel Timorese and Japanese troops closing in from the east and the west. The hospital was moved to **Cledec** which is closer to **Quicras**.

Visit Cledec where Lancer Force converged on 9 January 1943, 18 kilometres from the evacuation point at **Quicras**. Land Headquarters ordered 20 men to remain as 'S' Force. On 9-10 January 1943 Lancer Force and 50 Portuguese left in difficult seas conditions on HMAS *Arunta* at Quicras 35 kilometres east of where the 2nd/2nd Independent Company had been evacuated. 21 men remained as 'S' Force at **Fatu-Berliu** for intelligence gathering under the command of Lieutenant Flood. 'S' Force was in a battle with Japanese troops on 17 January 1943 and they linked up with the SRD Operation *Lizard* operatives on 30 January 1943.

On 10 February 1943 the 28 men from 'S' Force and the SRD operatives were evacuated by the submarine USS *Gudgeon* at the mouth of the **Dilor River** after they received an air drop of dinghies.

Former Captain Jim Elwood recalled in January 2020:

I can and will always remember the tears shed on the beach, by grown men and *criados* alike, the night elements of Z and our ragged S Force were extracted by USS *Gudgeon* us to relative safety (by the skin of our teeth), the poor bloody *criados* far from home, no-one to help them and well and truly up the proverbial creek; getting to their home villages would have been a chancy business at the best of times.¹⁴

The Independence War

Visit Luak just south of **Same** and see the nationally significant monument to Dom Boaventura who is a national hero as he led an alliance of local kingdoms in the last and most serious revolt against the Portuguese in 1911.

Visit Essusuk on the south coast on the road between **Betano** and **Alas** in Manafuhi Municipality where Fretilin killed 80 Indonesian soldiers and wounded about 30 on 18 August 1976. The next day three Indonesian trucks evacuated the wounded.

Visit Alfandega on the road between **Same** and the south coast port village of **Betano** where Fretilin forces destroyed an armoured car and killed 34 Indonesian soldiers in an ambush on 15 October 1976.

Visit the south coast town of **Alas** east of Same which Fretilin recaptured on 27 August 1976 after it had been held by the Indonesians since February 1976 and from where they had mounted heavy attacks in the Eastern and Southern sectors.

Earlier broadcasts had announced that Indonesian forces had been driven out of **Soibada** and that they fled to **Fatu Berliau**. A few days later they had been driven out of **Fatu Berliau** and they fled to **Alas**. The Indonesians then fled Alas for the southern port town of **Betano**. The other towns, **Zumalai** also on the south coast and **Quelicai** in the north central part of the country had also been liberated in the same time period.

Read:

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alas_\(East_Timor\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alas_(East_Timor))

Visit the former **Alas Koramil** (military command) where as tensions mounted on 9 November 1998, there was an attack. Three Indonesian soldiers were killed, thirteen Indonesian soldiers were taken captive, and 36 firearms and ammunition

¹⁴ Interview with Jim Truscott, January 2020.

were seized. Eleven of the captives were released immediately while two East Timorese were reportedly held by a local Falintil unit.

It was suggested at the time that Falintil was responsible for the attack, but other sources say that villagers from **Taitudah** were the ones who carried out the attack in response to the terror campaign by the Indonesians. More troops of Indonesian Battalions 744 and 745 descended on the region in retaliation for the attack. While many young people fled, women, children and elderly people took refuge in a local church.

Visit the road just above the town of **Same** and inspect the old French AMX tank that had been used by the Indonesian Army. It was knocked out by Raoul Isaac, brother of Leandro Isaac and some other Fretilin fighters in December 1975. Raoul Isaac was killed shortly after. It is classic ambush country used by the commandos and Falintil.

In the year 2000 the tank was upside down and covered in undergrowth. The tank crew are buried in the Indonesian military cemetery which is on the northern side of Same town. There are many other Indonesian soldiers, many of whom by their names were of Timorese origin.

Search for the wreck of a light Indonesian armoured vehicle that fell into a **ravine just south of Same** in 1975. The wreck was still there in October 2000. There used to be an Indonesian army battalion barracks on the road leading to the old Same airfield on the north side of town.



Tank on the road north of Same
(Jim Truscott)

United Nations Operations

Visit the **Same posto** where the UNTAET Portuguese parachute battalion was based in late 2000 and where they also established a *pousada*. It is a domineering fortress which was also used by the Indonesians. The *posto* is a collection of buildings with very interesting Portuguese colonial architecture from the last two hundred years. Some of the buildings had walls a metre or two thick. There is one distinctive building by its very high windows which was the site of the massacre of approximately 40 UDT by Fretilin in late 1975.

Two Portuguese troops were killed there in a helicopter crash while with the United Nations.

Read: www.theportugalnews.com/news/two-portuguese-paratroopers-killed-in-timor/9732

15

Battlefields in Oecusse Special Administrative Zone

Search:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oecusse>



Oecussi Special Administrative Zone

World War II

Visit the **enclave** where members of Sparrow Force from the 2nd/40th Infantry Battalion and other units withdrew to, from Kupang.

Visit the drop zone south west of **Cape Batoemera** where SRD Operation *Sunable* operatives parachuted in on 27 June 1945. They were captured by the Japanese on 12 July 1945.

The Independence War

Visit the **enclave** which Indonesian troops occupied on 29 November 1975 and the administration was taken over by a fifth column.

United Nations Operations

Visit three villages in **Oesilo** from where on 10 September 1999 the Sakunar militia brought people to West Timor.¹⁵ Between 50 and 70 men were then brought back to a river-bed in **Passabe** and killed by the militia.

Visit Maquelab near **Pante Makassar** where on 20 October 1999 the *Sakunar* and *Aitarak* militias who were deporting people killed six people in the market and later killed another six people during an attack on the village.

Visit the **beach** where the SAS Response Force from INTERFET inserted the boy Lafu from Falintil in October 1999 with a United Nations high frequency radio to enable Falintil to re-establish contact with their guerrillas there.

Read:

<http://idd.edc.org/about/news/lafus-journey>,
http://trekkingeasttimor.org/?page_id=69

Visit the **enclave** where INTERFET Operation *Respite* (Ambeno Force) was lodged to secure the District on 21 October 1999. INTERFET only found 2,500 of the enclave's original population of 50,000 when it arrived. **Visit** the **enclave** where Ambeno Force and then INTERFET battalion 3 RAR were based.

Read:

www.diggerhistory.info/pages-conflicts-periods/other/east_timor.htm

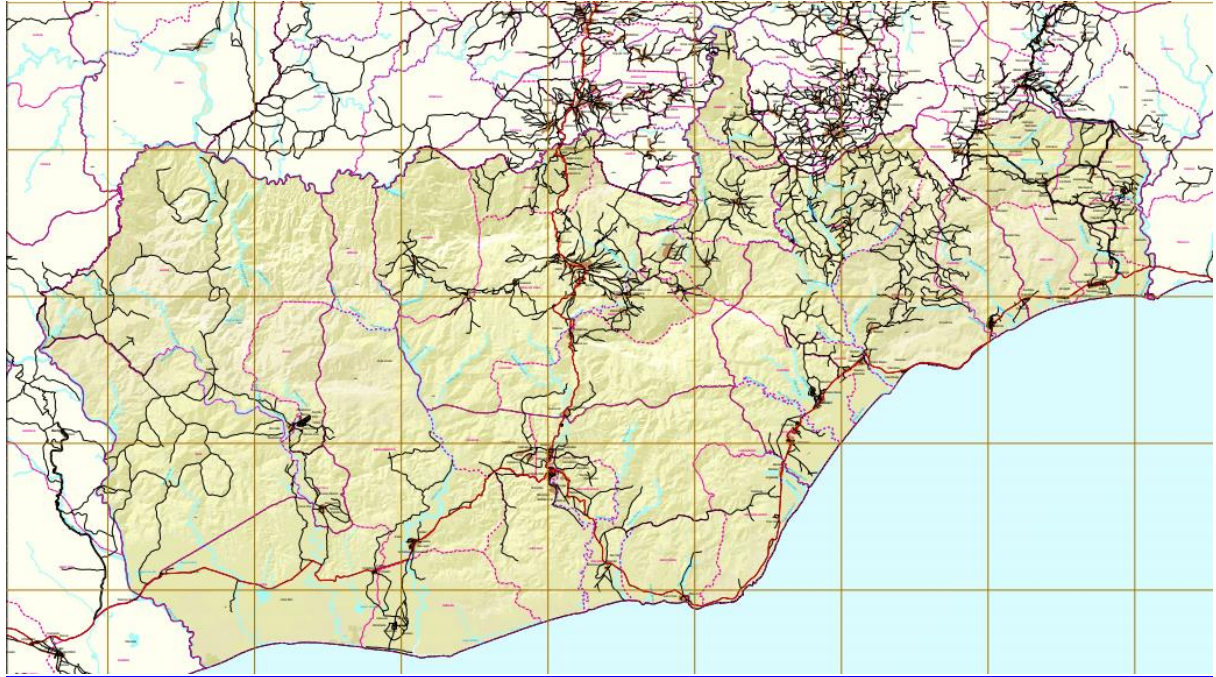
¹⁵ A pro-Indonesian militia.

16

Battlefields in Viqueque Municipality

Search:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Viqueque_Municipality



Viqueque Municipality

World War II

Visit where the commando 'H' Detachment reached **Luca** then **Viqueque** at the end of August 1942 and then went further east to **Ossu** by the end of August. The 'H' Detachment found Dutch refugees in Viqueque that had fled from the Japanese offensive. 'H' Detachment then stayed at the eastern end of the island for two months sending back food and rope for ponies to the main force of the commandos in the west.

Visit Beasso south of Viqueque where the SRD Operation *Lizard II* landed on 2 September 1942.

Visit the mouth of the **Dilor River** just west of Viqueque where 'S' Force and SRD Operation *Lizard* operatives were evacuated by the submarine USS *Gudgeon* on 10 February 1943.

Visit the mouth of the **Luca River** where SRD Operation *Lagarto* operatives landed 12 kilometres south west of Viqueque to reinforce the existing SRD Operation *Portolizard* on 1 July 1943. The Operatives were attacked by the Japanese within one week.

Visit Dara Bei Creek north east of Cape Beasso where operatives from SRD Operation *Cobra* landed on 27 January 1944. All of the operatives were captured soon after as their codes had been compromised.

Visit the **monument to Sancho da Silva** at Ossu paid for by his widow Sra Laurentina from her Department of Veteran Affairs act of grace payment in 2008. The Australian Government did not view favourably any recognition or compensation for these forgotten men who supported SRD in WWII except belatedly in the case of Sra Laurentina.



The monument to
Sancho da Silva
(Jim Truscott)

The Independence War

Visit the central sector at **Bamilit**, at the foot of **Mount Maubai**, **Lacluta** village near **Mount Aitana** 35 kilometres northwest of **Viqueque** where Xanana Gusmao and Mau Hunu who was the only other Fretilin central committee member to survive *Operasi Sapu I* reorganized Fretilin. They convened a conference from 1 to 8 March 1981 to totally overhaul organizational and political structures. Falintil units would now be mobile and the clandestine organization inside the strategic camps and in population centres supported the armed resistance.

The Revolutionary Council of the National Resistance (CRRN) was formed. Xanana Gusmao was appointed national Political Commissar, President of the CRRN and Commander Falintil. Xanana Gusmao divided the Province into East and West operational areas with the road from Bacau to Viqueque as the boundary.

The Indonesian military were very afraid of Fretilin's resurgence, so they launched a new strategy with *Operation Pagar Betis* or 'Fence of Legs', their fourth operation, after all of their previous operations had failed. But this operation did not succeed either. Then came *Operasi Kikis* in 1983. This operation followed the Fretilin offensive in **Kraras** and many people were arrested. They used about 40 battalions in this operation. It continued throughout 1984 and into 1985 but it was another failure. Fretilin suffered virtually no losses but there were many Indonesian casualties.

Visit Mount Aitana where following the revival of Fretilin forces in 1980 the Indonesians launched a new three-month operation from May to August 1981 (*Operasi Pagar Betis* or 'Fence of Legs') using 40 battalions. They ordered village heads and the sub-district chiefs to tell all men over the age of 17 who were strong enough to walk not just in the east but from the whole of East Timor to join in. The 'fence' consisted of three lines. The front line was Indonesian troops then there is a line of people with more Indonesian troops and behind them a third line consisting of Indonesian troops.

The 'fence' started in the extreme west, and it went down south, then along the coast to the east, then up north and along the north coast to complete the circle. It was like a huge fence encircling the whole country which moved slowly forward, getting smaller and smaller hemming in Fretilin forces and concentrating them in Aitana. The huge fence reached the Aitana region at the end of July 1981 where a massacre occurred of about 10,000 people. Many people who were under Fretilin's protection were killed.

Visit Laline where the Timorese had a national congress to decide on a united resistance on 3 March 1983.

Visit Lariguta near the Baucau-Viqueque border where a three-month ceasefire was agreed on 23 March 1983. Falintil then increased contact with the clandestinos in villages and towns and recruited Hansip [*Pertahanan sipil* or local civil defence] members as clandestinos.

Visit the isolated farm in the **Viqueque** district where Falintil broke the ceasefire on 8 August 1983 and attacked an Indonesian Army engineering unit, seizing weapons, killing 16 soldiers and seriously wounding 20 others. Media reported that the attacks were made by rebels who were mostly former members of Fretilin working on the farm where they had been resettled after capture or surrender.

More than 30 of the rebels who had been working as farmers and unarmed civil militia spontaneously attacked the local army garrison. They snatched the soldier's weapons, shot or wounded most of them and escaped to the hills. The attack came as a complete surprise as no fighting had been reported since January 1983.

Indonesian Operation *Clean Sweep* took place and many people defected to Falintil. The Indonesian military command changed from Korem 164 [*Komando Resor Militer* or Military Sub-area Command in Dili to Defence headquarters in Jakarta. In reprisal to the attack on the Army engineering unit the Indonesians conducted a massacre at **Kraras** ten kilometres north west of Viqueque town from 21-23 August with 200 people burnt alive in homes and another 500 people killed at the Bi-Tuku River.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kraras_Massacre

Visit Kraras and Loihuno where the Levantamentu Armadas [armed uprising] took place on 20 August 1983 by Falintil from within *Ratih* [*rakyat terlatih* or military trained militia groups] and *Hansip* when they revolted, symbolizing the break in the 1983 truce and a new wave of Falintil resistance. *Comandante* Ular (Virgilio Dos Anjos) led the revolt with his platoon, and they killed Indonesian and Timorese soldiers who were not going to be loyal. An Indonesian Intelligence captain who survived reported the incident.

The response was the massacre and execution of Ular's father Celestino Dos Anjos, and Ular's pregnant wife. Celestino dos Anjos (1953-2010) was a fascinating *creado*, having served as a private in SRD on Operation *Groper*, parachuted back into East Timor on Operation *Sunlag* and he was awarded the Loyal Service Medallion in 1971. He was the only Timorese combatant to be awarded an Australian Military Honour in WWII.

Falur led his company into the mountains without an initial firefight. A major Indonesian military pursuit followed in August/September 1983 and the Kraras Massacre was one of the largest massacres in Timor history. Kraras became the village of widows as all men and boys were murdered.

Ular became one of the leaders in Falintil. He surrendered to Indonesia troops in 1979 and he joined *Ratih* in 1981. He commanded the Titus Platoon in the *Railakan Ratih* [Lightning Militia] company, which was commanded by Falur Rate Laek, who was also a former Falintil fighter known as Palo and who had surrendered to Indonesian troops in 1980. Ular was also secretly the commander

of the Falintil Miplin Battalion and Falur was secretly the commander of its 2nd Company.

Nineteen of Ular's troops were involved in the attack on the Indonesian combat engineers in **Bibileo** village about 15 kilometres north west of Viqueque. Ular became Falintil Deputy Commander Region II from 1983 to 1998, then Commander Region IV 1998 to 1999, and finally a major in the F-FDTL as Chief of Personnel from 2001 to 2008.

Read:

www.etan.org/et2010/01january/16/14intrvw.htm

Visit where there was a series of attacks by Fretilin forces on Indonesian troops covering the period December 1987 to February 1988 and which were reported on 10 August 1988, notably in **Natabora, Viqueque, Laclubar, Remexio** and on the outskirts of **Baucau**.

Visit Lari Gutu where there was a major negotiation between an Indonesia Army Colonel Purwanto, Mario Carrascalao from the UDT and Xanana Gusmao. Xanana Gusmao reorganized the Resistance by seeking unity with other Timorese stakeholders especially the UDT.

Climb the **Mundo Perdido** (Lost World) massif which was a guerrilla hideout.

Search:

www.gunungbagging.com/mundo-perdido/



Mundo Perdido
(Jim Truscott 2019)

Visit the town of **Ossu** where there is a mountainous jungle camp which was used by the SRD *Lizard* operatives in WWII and also by the Falintil guerrillas in the Independence War. Stay at the guest house operated by Falur Rate Laek at **Loihuno** below Ossu. It is close-by the *criado* base used in WWII and by Falintil known as *Compartimento Criado* in Portuguese or *Kemparment Kriadu* in Tetum. All of the *criados* who supported the Australians could say “bloody bastard” in English.

Walk the Wasadiga Historic Track and Memorial located directly behind the guesthouse. It includes numerous Falintil bunkers, meeting places and a plaque at the top where Anotonio Aitahan Matak met with Falur about the organisation of the ‘Organization 8’ clandestine network. It is a 40-minute walk with some ladders.

Also **walk** the **Watulawa Historic Track** and memorial which has a WWII Memorial and a Falintil Memorial.¹⁶ The location was used as an observation post, base and local militia training area in WWII. It is a one to 1½ hour walk with some ladders.

The Watulawa Track is much shorter if drivers go to the midway point as there is a road. The tracks are the best examples of prepared and accessible military historical tourism areas.

Ask for a Falintil guide at **Loihuno** to explain the *abrigos* [shelters] - Falintil bunkers. There was a huge community effort and personal expense from very poor veterans from wide reaches to prepare the tracks and sites for education, commemoration, and tourism.

Climb the isolated **Foho Watulawa** peak to view the Golden Bullet Memorial which was opened by the President and the Prime Minister in 2018. The Ossu and Baucau area was known as the Naroman Region meaning lit up or bright as it was always active and intense. It is a naturally well protected area with steep sides and excellent views of the surrounding countryside.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=P-q6IH8D0E4

Visit Ossu south of Baucau where 96 Indonesian soldiers were killed, and a high number wounded between the last week of July and 23 August 1976. One Fretilin guerrilla was killed and three wounded. On 20 August a convoy of seven Indonesian trucks and four light vehicles took people and animals to Venilale.

Visit Ossu where Fretilin made an offensive on the Indonesians in the village on 26 September 1976 killing 40 Indonesian soldiers and wounding many.

¹⁶ The Australian names of the memorial are SRD operatives and from 'H' Detachment of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company: Alfred Allen, Frank Bennett, John Carey, John Cashman, James Clouett, Colin Doig, Jim Ellwood, J Grimson, Frank Holland, Alfred Jones, Eric Liversidge, Charles McKenzie, Harold Newton, Keith Richards, William Rowan-Robinson, Arthur Stevenson, George Timms and Albert Walton.



Foho Watulawa Australian memorial to SRD operatives and 'H' Detachment
of the 2nd/2nd Independent Company
(Ed Willis)

Visit Ossu south of Baucau where forces launched an offensive against Indonesian forces on 14 March 1977 killing between 60 and 70 Indonesian soldiers. Six East Timorese were rescued from a concentration camp while Fretilin suffered no casualties. After the attack, the Indonesian heavily shelled the outskirts of the village with mortar fire and on 15 March Indonesian aircraft bombed and machine gunned the surrounding area killing one woman and burning some houses.

Visit Rame, south of Mount Mundo Perdido which is just north of **Ossu** where in a daring action on 1 December 1984, 'B' Unit of the 3rd Guerrilla Unit assaulted an enemy position and with just one shot from an old Mauser rifle the guerrillas were able to capture one AR15 rifle from the foremost enemy soldier; 17 others fled from their positions.

Visit Mount Builo south of **Ossu** where two platoons of a company of Indonesian Battalion 321 which was stationed in Kademumu tried to scale the south east ridge on 15 January 1985 in an attempt to capture the resistance population. The people responded by rolling rocks from their protected fortifications, causing the death of 12 Indonesian soldiers and gravely wounding many others and destroying weapons. The unarmed population captured two AR15 rifles from the two Indonesian soldiers that were closest to them. As a reprisal Indonesian artillery from **Ossu**, **Uatalari**, **Viqueque** and **Nahareka** intensely shelled the mountain for one week to enable the Indonesian Army to collect their dead and wounded.

Visit Uatolari where Fretilin forces eliminated 111 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a very high number between 31 July and 7 August 1976. In response the Indonesians burnt all houses in the villages of **Uatolari** and **Edmumu** and increased torture and executions of people throughout the territory.

Visit Uatolari on the south east coast east of **Viqueque** where several Fretilin operations from 28 August to 2 September 1976 killed 35 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a high number. An enemy warship bombarded all of the coastal areas of Uatolari for two hours, but it caused no significant damage.

United Nations Operations

No information available.

World War II

Some Portuguese Administrators were exiled here and starved to death. The island was also used as a prison by the Portuguese for Timorese who collaborated with the Japanese.

The Independence War

Visit where the Portuguese authorities left Dili for **Atauro Island** on 26 August 1975. They watched the invasion from **Atauro Island** and then left East Timor for Darwin on 8 December 1975. They left the colony as one of the poorest and least developed countries in the Third World. 2,000 refugees fled to Atambua, and many people died there. Two vessels took 2,000 Portuguese, Chinese and Timorese refugees to **Darwin**.

Visit Atauro Island which was used as a prison for political prisoners from 1975 to 1999. About 4,000 people were deported by the Indonesians to this island.

United Nations Operations

It escaped the direct violence in 1999 because of its isolation and irrelevance.

PART THREE

Postscripts

18

Chronology of the Battles in Timor Leste**Read:**

<http://easttimorgovernment.com/history.htm>

Key Battle Dates in Colonial Times: Pre WWII	
1701	Portugal establishes East Timor as a colony
Oct-Dec 1726	The Cailaco Revolt
1767	Dili is established as the capital of the colony.
Late 1880s – 1912	The Pacification Wars take place to defeat rebel Liurais and to unite the diverse kingdoms with massacres on both sides.
24 December 1911	The Manufahi rebellion which is also called 'The Great Rebellion' took place. 3,424 people are killed and 12,567 people are wounded. The Portuguese force had 289 killed and 600 wounded.
1914	The border between West and East Timor is finally settled.
Late 1930s	It had become evident that Japan wanted Portuguese Timor as a foothold in the East Indies.
1937	The British Vice Consul in Batavia suggests that Australia establish a political presence in Portuguese Timor by way of commercial investment.
November 1940	Qantas establishes the Darwin to Dili air service.
Eve of WWII	Dili had no electricity and no town water supply. There are no paved roads, no telephone services other than to the houses and offices of senior officials, and not even a wharf for cargo handling.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
1941	
April 1941	Australian Department of Civil Aviation establish an official representative in Dili with intelligence, political and trade duties.
May and October 1941	Australian military planners reconnoitre Timor.
October 1941	The Japanese Consulate opens in Dili.
November 1941	David Ross is appointed as the British Consul in Dili.
December 1941	
7 December 1941	The Japanese attack Pearl Harbour in Hawaii and an attack on Timor is believed imminent. The 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company is ordered to move to Darwin.
12 December 1941	Sparrow Force lands in Kupang in West Timor with Dutch agreement.
19 December 1941	260 Dutch indigenous troops and 155 troops from the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company arrive at midnight on the Netherlands Navy ship HNLMS <i>Soerabaja</i> and land on the beach between Dili and the Comoro River, 6 kilometres to the west of Dili as part of a 450-man strong contingent from Sparrow Force to secure the airfield. There is the possibility of a counter-attack from the Portuguese troops in Dili. The airfield is opposite the location of the current day Presidential Palace.
30 December 1941	The western approaches to the airfield are secured at Liquiçá with the company headquarters at Three Spurs. Commando patrols push up into the mountains towards Ermera and Aileu
1942	
January 1942	
Early January 1942	Commando platoons patrol from Tibar to Liquiçá.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
21 January 1942	Ship arrives with badly needed rations and first reinforcements of 4 officers and 50 other ranks.
22 January 1942	It was agreed that Allied forces would withdraw when the Portuguese troopship Joao Belo carrying 700 troops arrived.
26, 28 and 30 January 1942	Japanese air raids over West Timor. Some strafe Dili town and airport. It was becoming clear that a Japanese invasion was imminent.
End January 1942	Stores are built up at Three Spurs then moved to Railaco in two trucks.
February 1942	
Early February 1942	The company headquarters and the hospital are at Railaco in the hills behind Dili on the road to Bobanaro.
8 February 1942	Two Japanese fighter aircraft attack Dili.
15 February 1942	Australian reinforcements in four ships from Australia to West Timor are attacked by Japanese bombers at sea and they turn back. Singapore falls.
Mid-February 1942	Major Spence reconnoitres Hatu-Lia and Ermera.
19 February 1942	Darwin is bombed by the Japanese.
20 February 1942	Dili is shelled from the sea by the Japanese.
19/20 February 1942	1,500 troops from the Japanese 48th Division invade Timor with the 2 nd Formosan/Taiwanese Infantry Regiment operating in Portuguese Timor. The majority of the Japanese army were in West Timor. Only a small force of one battalion of about 1,000 men were initially sent to Portuguese Timor. However, this was soon boosted by the arrival of 5,000 Japanese marines. The Australian forces never exceed 400.
19/20 February 1942	Australian commandos defend the airfield from attacks during the night, then prevent its use through demolition charges and withdraw to the mountains. There are three casualties. The Dutch

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Headquarters in Dili and 200 troops withdraws south west to Atambua.
20/21 February 1942	800 Portuguese troops are expected to arrive, but they turn back at sea. About 200 Japanese troops are killed on the first day. No.7 Section, 2 nd /2 nd is in the ration truck when it drives into a Japanese roadblock by chance. Despite surrendering, all but two commandos are massacred by the Japanese. Peter Alexander remained a prisoner for the rest of the war and Keith Hayes is shot and bayoneted, but he survives due to the care by the Timorese people. The bodies of the six other commandos are burnt. The last commando vehicle is lost.
23 February 1942	The main body of Sparrow Force surrenders in West Timor, less the commandos in Portuguese Timor and all radios are destroyed on order. Communications among the company are non-existent as all platoons have either lost or buried their radios, but the 2IC Captain Callinan rallies the men with an epic 60-day tour of the company's front.
23 February 1942	The Portuguese troopship <i>Joao Belo</i> is recalled without the 700 troops landing.
25 February 1942	Commando engineers destroy 25 tons of explosives at Three Spurs and other stores at Railaco as the company is without transport.
28 February 1942	Commando section from 'B' Platoon engages a Japanese convoy. between Aipelo and Liquiçá.
End February 1942	The Japanese control West Timor and the area around Dili.
Late February 1942	Company headquarters withdraws from Railaco to Villa Maria.
February-March 1942	A train of about 39 ponies moves a large quantity of ammunition in six return trips to Atsabaé. The 59 Timorese handlers are paid with an 'I Owe You' (IOU). The ammunition is later distributed to hide-outs with much cached at the foot of Mount Ramelau. Within a few weeks every commando has a <i>criado</i> walking beside him with the average age of 12 years helping them to navigate and fight, find food, carry gear and the wounded and they yodel communications from hilltops. The

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	commandos only had 60 days of food when they landed and without the <i>criados</i> they would have starved, even when working in semi-autonomous units of ten men or fewer.
March 1942	
1 March 1942	Brigadier Veale in Atambua orders every man for himself but the commandos fight on as a unit. 290 Australian and Dutch troops leave West Timor to linkup with the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company.
3 March 1942	Commandos in 'B' Platoon ambush and kill 40 or more Japanese troops in a convoy at Bazar-Tete. Three commandos are killed and two are wounded after the Japanese mount a flanking attack. It is a costly mistake for the small Australian force. The commandos had not well-researched the ambush positions as they had been expecting the Portuguese troops to take over. Observation of the enemy had to improve. The 40 commandos withdraw with their wounded over three difficult days to Hatu-Lia. There is a reticence to take on the Japanese in the weeks following the ambush.
7 March 1942	The 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company is complete at Hatu-Lia for the first time since it had landed in Portuguese Timor.
March 1942	Captain Callinan proposes a plan for each commando section to operate from a secure base called the hide-out principle. 'A' Platoon is recalled to Bobanaro to be near company headquarters at Atsabae, 'C' Platoon is at Hatu-Lia south west of Dili and 'B' Platoon moves to the south east of Dili.
8 March 1942	Brigadier Veale and Major Spence meet at Lolotoi and then he sets up a base for a Force Headquarters at Suai along with 17 Dutch wives and 50 children.
9 March 1942	The Netherlands East Indies surrenders to the Japanese and the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company is now completely on their own.
13 March 1942	The British Consulate General arrives in Hatu-Lia with a Japanese surrender demand, and he is told "Surrender! Surrender be f...ed." The 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company men are declared outlaws by the Japanese and warned if they did not

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	surrender, they would not be given prisoner of war privileges and if captured they would be executed. The reality was that the company was not a viable fighting unit, without communications to Australia or between platoons and some sub-units were wandering aimlessly in the mountains.
Early March 1942	Five commandos desert to Com and sail to Barbar Island 500 kilometres north of Darwin and then sail to Darwin on 2 August 1942 and they are imprisoned. They later return to Portuguese Timor as reinforcements.
Early March 1942	All platoons arrive at Ermera and then push on to Villa Maria. The Japanese troops do not follow up, giving time for the commandos to move some stores and ammunition to safety.
Mid-March 1942	The company redeploys to the southern half of Portuguese Timor with Company headquarters at Atsabe and Brigadier Veale at Mape. 'A' Platoon is in the Bobanaro area, 'B' Platoon is at Same and 'C' platoon is at Hatu-Lia.
Late March 1942	Commando section from 'C' Platoon is approached by 50 Japanese troops and they are mortared at Taco-Lulic a few kilometres north of Ermera until saved by misty weather.
Late March 1942	Remnants of the Dutch Timor Force move into the south west corner of Portuguese Timor, including 150 Dutch troops. 40 men from the 2 nd /40 th Battalion are based at Memo to cover the frontier. A small commando force under Lieutenant Doig is based at Maliana.
Late March 1942	The plan by Captain Callinan to use 'C' Platoon to raid the new airfield being constructed by the Japanese is overruled by Major Spence. Supplies of boots and medical stores are being rapidly depleted, and the supply of food is dependent on IOUs with the local people.
April 1942	
Early April 1942	'C' Platoon is joined in the Ermera mountains by troops from two other platoons and 60 Timorese armed with spears, bows and arrows.
1 April	Japanese troops enter Atambua.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
1942	
8 April 1942	Brigadier Veale, Major Spence and Lieutenant Colonel Van Straaten at Liltai agree to disperse the Dutch forces and Australians from Kupang now designated as 'K' Platoon.
11 April 1942	A patrol from 'D' Platoon reports 10 Japanese troops as casualties in a long-range attack on an outpost on the coast road near Nasuta, west of Dili.
13 April 1942	Japanese troops occupy Lete-Foho.
15 April 1942	'D' Platoon destroys the bridge at the Glano River and kills 35 Japanese troops on the Dili to Hatu-Lia road between Glano and Ermera. The ambush is called the 'Battle of the Glano. Sparrow Force learns from one-way radio communications that Australia has not been invaded.
19/20 April 1942	Two-way radio communications are re-established from Mape with Darwin through 'Winnie the War Winner' radio named after Winston Churchill at Australia's darkest hour. Force intact and still fighting. Badly needs boots, quinine, money, and Tommy gun ammunition.
Late April 1942	Captain Callinan who is temporarily commanding 'C' Platoon calls for small parties to have a hit and run crack at the Japanese learning from the lessons of the Bazar-Tete ambush and the haphazard encounters of the Gleno Valley. The Japanese are terrified of fighting in the mountains. They liken the Australians to monkeys with human faces who spring from the ground, fight and jump back again.
24 April 1942	A 4-man patrol from 'C' Platoon takes on a convoy of 7 trucks and 30 Japanese troops are killed on the Dili to Hatu-Lia road north of Ermera. It gives the Company an enormous lift in morale and encourages other patrols to be bold.
25 April 1942	12 to 15 Japanese troops are killed in ambush near Villa Maria.
26/27 April 1942	First airdrop by RAAF Hudson bombers near Beco. Many stores are dropped without parachute and damaged. There are four other airdrops in April and May.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
27 April 1942	Land Force Headquarters in Melbourne orders Sparrow Force to maintain offensive action against the Japanese and to continue to provide information about the Japanese.
End April	The Japanese withdraw to Ermera and Dili and the commando platoons are redeployed in a 100-kilometre arc from Memo on the frontier through Cailaco, Atsabe, Ainaro and Maubisse to Remexio on the outskirts of Dili. The enormous logistical reorganization in March and April gives the commandos a fighting chance.
30 April 1942	All ex-Kupang personnel are concentrated at Mape to be trained as 'D' (commando) Platoon.
May 1942	
3 May 1942	Land Force Headquarters orders Sparrow Force to remain in place and to attack Dili.
May 1942	There are many hit and run raids on Japanese troops on the road from Dili. In one solo raid, one commando kills 12 Japanese troops.
9 May 1942	A two-man commando attack on an outpost at Aturo now Aitura kills or wounds 20 Japanese troops.
10 May 1942	Platoon observation post set up near Remexio overlooking Dili.
15 May 1942	A commando section of initially 20 men, then 13 men from 'B' Platoon raid the outskirts of Dili through Cameia, one kilometre to the east of Dilito try to rescue two captured commandos. They kill 20 to 30 Japanese troops but also women in the garrison's brothel. The disorganized Japanese troops remain in Dili for one week to recover.
19 May 1942	Four RAAF Hudsons bomb ships in Dili harbour.
20 May 1942	Japanese troops patrolling around Remexio suffer heavy losses during an International Brigade operation.
Late May 1942	Subsection of 5-6 men from 'B' Platoon operate the Darlau and Comoro River observation posts overlooking Dili giving the Northern Command in Darwin surveillance in the region together with

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	coast watchers on islands throughout the Pacific Theatre.
22 May 1942	A Japanese major and 24-30 other Japanese troops are killed in rolling contacts near Daralau when the observation post manned by a 6-man patrol from 'B' Platoon without creado support overlooking the Dili airfield is compromised by a Japanese patrol. Japanese troops reoccupy Remexio then withdrew to Dili. Commando foraging parties go as far as Baucau for food.
24 May 1942	There is a resupply by Catalina with the first mail since the invasion. Brigadier Veale and the Dutch Commander depart along with five sick and wounded men. The hospital is moved five times from January at Railaco to Atsabe, then Ainaro, Same and the back to Ainaro where it remained for a few months. Major Spence becomes the Sparrow Force commander with its headquarters at Mape and the company headquarters at Bobanaro.
27 May 1942	The first of many resupplies by sea from HMAS <i>Kuru</i> and later HMAS <i>Vigilant</i> as well. Six tonnes of supplies arrive including boots, ammunition, and quinine. Operation <i>Hamburger</i> was the name given to the delivery of men and supplies in support of Sparrow Force in Timor which began on 27 May 1942. Sparrow Force changed its name to Lancer Force in November 1942 and the operation ended with the evacuation of Lancer Force on 10 January 1943. A 'transport regiment' of 200 Timor ponies and a further 50 horses is formed over the course of the year to distribute supplies. Each pony could carry 60 kgs but they were often over loaded.
28 May 1942	One RAAF Hudson strikes a merchant ship in Dili harbour.
June 1942	'Z Special Unit' is added to the Australian Army's Order of Battle. The Japanese cut the communications links to Portugal.
Early June 1942	It is estimated that there are 6,000 Japanese troops in Timor compared with 480 Australian and 210 Dutch troops. There are also about 1,000 Australian prisoners of war and approximately

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	300 Portuguese nationals. 1,500 Japanese troops were concentrated around Dili and the eastern provinces were relatively free and it is in this area that Australian special operations seek to counter Japanese expansion.
2 June 1942	The RAAF bombs Atambua.
3 June 1942	General MacArthur orders Sparrow Force to keep fighting to tie down the Japanese troops.
6 June 1942	The RAAF bombs Ermera, Lete-Foho and Villa Maria and then Dili throughout June.
9/11 June 1942	The Japanese surrender demand is rejected.
11 June 1942	Direction received to remain, continue to harass, and sabotage. There are small but vigorous forays.
Mid-June 1942	'A' Platoon is between Marobo and Cailaco, 'B' Platoon is still at Remexio, 'C' Platoon is at Maubisse and 'D' Platoon is under training at Memo. The hospital is at Ainaro. The Netherlands East Indies platoon is at Tilomar, and the Dutch platoons are at Fatu-Lulic, Dacola and Farhem.
11 June 1942	General MacArthur states that the forces should not be withdrawn to General Blamey.
14 June 1942	Commando patrol attacks Dare containing 400 Japanese and one commando is wounded from withering return fire.
15 June 1942	Commando patrol from 'D' platoon kills 12 Japanese troops.
18 June 1942	The Australian Government tells the Portuguese Government through the UK Government that the Australian troops do not agree to their proposal to surrender.
20 June 1942	'D' Platoon mines the Dili-Ermera road and kills 15 Japanese troops.
25 June 1942	Five RAAF Hudsons attack the Japanese troop barracks in Dili.
July 1942	
1 July 1942	Five RAAF Hudsons again attack the Japanese troop barracks in Dili.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
2 July 1942	Four RAAF Hudsons attack Dili.
8 July 1942	The British Consul General and the Dutch Consul are evacuated on HMAS <i>Kuru</i> .
9 July 1942	Six RAAF Hudsons again attack the Japanese troop barracks in Dili.
Early July 1942	The Japanese withdraw from Ermera to Dili and commando sections move forward to Railaco, Marobo, Bhak, Bazar-Tete and Montassi trapping the Japanese troops in a defensive ring and setting up road blocks with demolitions, but with reports of landings of fresh Japanese troops. Communications are improved with better equipment and codes between all Platoons.
Early & late July 1942	The roads are blown from Dili to Hato-Lia and to Aileu and Liquica, and Dili to Hera.
15 July 1942	'C' Platoon destroys the bridge on the Comoro River which had only been completed two days before.
17 July 1942	SRD Operation <i>Lizard I</i> lands at Suai from the launch HMAS <i>Kuru</i> and collocate with Sparrow Force headquarters at Mape.
23 July 1942	The commandos are paid!
End July 1942	'A' Platoon is now at Rita Baru with sections at Caliaco, Maliana and Marobo.
30 July 1942	The Allied High Command directs Headquarters Northern Territory Force in Darwin to send more troops to relieve the pressure in East Timor.
Late July 1942	Commando 'H' Detachment is sent to Manatuto and Lore at the east end of the island.
Late July 1942	The Japanese have 5,000 navy troops and 3,000 army troops on Timor.
August 1942	
August- November 1942	The Japanese 47th Infantry Regiment arrives as a replacement unit.
3 August 1942	No.7 Commando Section raids Dare to try to capture a prisoner but one man is seriously

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	wounded as larger numbers of Japanese are massed at Dare.
7 August 1942	Nine RAAF Hudson bombers attack a destroyer and troop transport ships off the south coast.
8 August 1942	A Japanese warship and two small transports are seen off the south coast at Beco indicating an attempt to dislodge Sparrow Force, so the mountain headquarters is abandoned and re-established to the east at same. Because of Japanese bombing, the attitude of the Portuguese and Timorese, with few exceptions is hostile making the procurement of transport and food extremely difficult.
7-25 August 1942	77 Hudsons fly over East Timor between 7 and 25 August. Formations of up to nine Hudsons bomb Japanese troops at Mape, Atsabe, Bobanaro, Beco, Dili and Maubisse. Six supply missions are flown between 16 and 21 August. One pilot is shot down on 21 August and he is rescued south of Manatuto, and he is carried 200 km by 20 Timorese. RAAF's 2 Squadron and 13 Squadron are commended.
7 August 1942	A large Japanese patrol leaves Dili. There is a report of 1,000 Dutch Timorese and 200 Japanese troops on the border and planning to move into Portuguese Timor.
9 August 1942	The Japanese air force launches air raids over practically every town in Portuguese Timor. The Japanese bomb Beco, Mape and Bobanaro and 1,500 to 2,000 troops with many Timorese militias, with a total force of about 3,000 strike south in six columns. Their aim is to smash the 100-kilometre continuous Australian front and trap Sparrow Force in the centre of the island. The Japanese use of 'Black Columns' means that the commandos now have to kill indigenous people. The commandos experience difficult fighting being outnumbered 10 to one. The company headquarters at Bobanaro is cut off but it enacts its counter-attack plan and the company kill 100 Japanese troops over four days in a succession of ambushes. Commando platoons fallback to Maubisse and Liltai and further south. The Japanese offensive is called the August Push. The Sparrow Force headquarters radio is smashed by

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	hostile Timorese, and it has to abandon its post at Mape.
9/10 August 1942	'B' Platoon face a three-prong drive on their base at Remexio and they fall back to Liltai under the pressure of about 600 Japanese troops. One man is killed, and Portuguese partisans go home! Ten men from 'A' Platoon are decorated for their actions.
10 August 1942	12 RAAF Hudsons attack three Japanese transport ships near the south coast at Beco that had landed about 1,000 troops. They hit one ship and one barge. The Japanese troop landing denies vital Australian control over resupply anchorages.
10 August 1942	The Japanese bomb Mape, Bobanaro and Marobo. Force Headquarters moves from Mape to Same by circuitous route. There are reports of Japanese troops landing at Beco on the south coast.
11 August 1942	<p>A 20-man section from 'A' Platoon engages and delays 400 Japanese troops crossing the Malibaku River to Memo, but the Japanese take Maliana on 12 August. A commando ambush is set on the main road from the north to Bobanaro, but it is compromised. 'A' Platoon withdraws in a series of running battle into the Ramelau Range skirting Atsabae to rendezvous with 'D' Platoon at a hideout called Sappers observation post.</p> <p>One commando is captured but he later escapes naked! Seven men from 'A' Platoon are decorated for their actions in furious fighting. The hospital is moved from Ainaro to Same. Company headquarters is moved from Bobanaro to the Ramelau Range. Many local people become hostile to the Australians. The morale of the local people is shaken by Japanese bombings at Same, Hatu-Udo, Maubisse and Turiscai. The Dutch contingent abandon their border position on an 18-day march to Ossu.</p>
12/13 August 1942	Two commandos are killed on the southern approach to Bobanaro when their Section engages a large force.
14 August 1942	Company headquarters experiences a severe earth tremor but command is maintained between

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Ainaro and Same. Urgent resupplies are received by airdrops.
15 August 1942	After six days of relentless fighting with the four platoons constantly on the run and very hungry, the Australians are in a pocket formed by the highest peaks, Maubisse, Hato-Bulico, Ainaro and Same. Major Callinan forms a striking force by combining 'C' and 'D' Platoons to engage Japanese troops advancing through Aileu with 'A' Platoon in the rear to prevent encirclement via Ainaro.
17 August 1942	SRD operatives in Operation <i>Lizard</i> are evacuated after misunderstanding GHQ SWPA instructions to stay and they give their radio to Sparrow Force Headquarters.
18 August 1942	The Japanese troops mysteriously withdraw as the 228 th Regiment is being redeployed to the Solomon Islands. The commandos harass their rear and flanks with patrols pushing forward. Major Callinan sends everyman capable of firing a rifle to reinforce the platoons across the track from Maubisse to Same.
19 August 1942	Headquarters Northern Territory Force reviews the future prospects of Sparrow Force to prevent the company from having to split up in small groups and operate in the eastern end of the island.
23 August 1942	Large numbers of local people move from Maubisse to loot Turiscai and are fired on by a commando section.
End August 1942	'H' Detachment reaches Luca then Viqueque and goes further east to Ossu by the end of August. They find Dutch refugees in Viqueque that had fled the Japanese offensive. 'H' Detachment then stays on the eastern end of the island for two months sending back food and rope.
End August 1942	The Sparrow Force reorganization is complete. They are exhausted and have been pushed 30 kilometres east but they are still a fighting force. The commandos rescue Pilot Officer Wadey, a Hudson bomber pilot from Cailaco that was shot down south of Manatuto.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
27 August 1942	Under the command of Lieutenant Liberato, the Portuguese Administration forms a group of approximately 200 men, with orders to restore and crush the Timorese rebellion. The group begins its activity in Fronteira, aimed at capturing the leaders of the rebellion. The operation carries out actions beyond its scope, committing excesses by burning villages and crops as well as killing anyone that was identified as involved in the rebellion, triggering aggravation of anti-Portuguese sentiment.
Late August 1942	Local people at Maubisse rebel. Portuguese troops form two companies and massacre Maubisse in reprisal. The commandos remain neutral. Food and clothing remain in short supply.
31 August 1942	The area of operations is devoid of food and the local people are passively hostile. Some are spies.
31 August 1942	Hostile Timorese orchestrated by the Japanese attack the Portuguese troops at Aileu, release 200 prisoners from jail and kill 12 civilians. Three Portuguese officials and 24 Portuguese colonial soldiers are massacred.
August-September 1942	There are clashes between the Portuguese Army troops and bands of local people as the Portuguese form a 'Company of Hunters' to suppress areas who are in revolt of colonial rule. Many people are killed in the hills around Maubisse and Mindelo, and in Tibar close to Dili by around 3,000 Timorese controlled by the Portuguese. 'C' Platoon and Timorese militia conduct punitive raids from September onwards killing civilians and burning villages. Some 'Kangaroo Courts' are conducted on informants.
September 1942	
By Early September 1942	HMAS <i>Kuru</i> has made six trips and HMAS <i>Vigilant</i> has made three trips. It is known as the Timor Ferry Service.
September 1942	The fresh Japanese 47 th Infantry Regiment of three battalions arrives with much movement inland and along the north coast.
September 1942	Force Headquarters is at Alas on the southern plains. Company headquarters is at Tutuloro. 'A'

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Platoon is at Ainaro and Hatu-Udo. Dutch troops are in the Mape area. 'B' platoon covers the approaches from Dili at Fatu-Maquerec, Liltai and Turisca. 'C' Platoon is at Aituto, Doi Soloi, Aituto Valley and Builibo. 'D' Platoon is at Atsabe, Lete-Foho, Lacrama and Hatu-Builco. 'H' Detachment is at Viqueque.
2 September 1942	SRD Operation <i>Lizard II</i> lands at Beaco, 18 kilometres south of Viqueque town to train guerrillas with 300 rifles in the hills above Baucau. They establish an operational post at Loi Uno. The Japanese are aware of <i>Lizard II</i> within one week.
3 September 1942	A spy is executed by 'C' Platoon.
7 September 1942	Lieutenant Colonel Spence authorizes the killing of civilians who are hostile.
9 September 1942	The 2 nd /4 th Independent Company in the Northern Territory is warned to deploy to East Timor to reinforce Sparrow Force. The advance party including Major Mac Walker arrives at Sparrow Force Headquarters at Alas. The 'A', 'B' and 'C' Platoons of each company are to work together.
10-20 September 1942	Japanese troops land at Manatuto and a column pushes south from Dili.
12 September 1942	A strong force of Japanese troops and Dutch East Timorese local people move from Dutch Timor through Hatu-Lia and Ermera to Dili.
12 September 1942	The advance party from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company arrives on HMAS <i>Kalgoorlie</i> .
21 September 1942	400 Japanese troops enter Aileu with many Timorese, and some dressed in Australian clothes and carrying rifles. The Japanese are aiming for Maubisse then Ainaro and Same which are in valleys on either side of the Kablaki mountain range. From Ainaro the Japanese could control the south coast and deny the commandos resupply from the sea.
22 September 1942	The Japanese troops enter Maubisse with Australian patrols keeping in constant contact. 'C' and 'D' Platoons are ordered to confront the Japanese troops head on. It is decided that 'A'

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Platoon will oppose any move down the Maubisse-Ainaro road. 'C' Platoon will harass the Japanese left flank and fight a rear-guard action down the Maubisse to Same track if required. 'D' Platoon will harass their right flank and maintain contact with 'A' Platoon. 'B' Platoon patrols will go to Mindelo and Turiscai to delay any Japanese move through Maubisse to Mindelo and Same.
22 September 1942	Mitchell bomber B25D A47-3 crashes into Manatuto harbour and all six crew are killed.
23 September 1942	<p>After brief engagements by two patrols in previous days, No.1 and 3 Sections and 'A' Platoon Headquarters, and No.10 and 11 Sections and 'D' Platoon Headquarters moved into ambush locations. 'D' Platoon was later reinforced by a subsection of No.11 Section from Atsabe. The killing grounds were the road from Maubisse over a bridge which crossed the river on the Nunamogue side of Montassi. 'A' Platoon was on the high ground on the Ainaro side of Nunamogue at the left hand side of the road from Aituto to Ainaro on a saddle above the river.</p> <p>It was 900 metres to the sharp turn at the bridge below and an ideal location for six Bren guns. The two and a half sections of 'D' Platoon were the high ground about 1,200 metres from the bridge on the other side of the river and on the other side of the road towards Leotelo. 'D' Platoon had five Bren guns and the plan was for 'D' Platoon to allow a large number of Japanese to cross the bridge so they would be targets for 'A' Platoon. 'D' Platoon would then focus on the rear of the Japanese troops who were left on the Nunamogue side of the river.</p>
23 September 1942	Lancer Force consisting of 250 men from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company and 15 tonnes of supplies lands under the command of Major Walker. HMAS <i>Voyager</i> is beached then scuttled at Betano by demolition charges when it becomes stuck fast and it is attacked with 100 bombs from Japanese aircraft. HMAS <i>Warrnambool</i> and HMAS <i>Kalgoorlie</i> rescue 152 crew and 11 wounded commandos. The grounding triggers a massive reaction by the Japanese, flooding the southern region with troops and militia. When the 2 nd /4 th

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Independent Company arrives, its platoons and sections are allocated to cover the same areas as their equivalents in the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company and ordered to sustain the same observation and harassment roles.
24 September 1942	'D' Platoon opened fire at 1430 hours when the first group of 350 to 500 Japanese troops came but not allowing enough troops to cross the bridge for 'A' Platoon to kill. The Japanese returned fire on 'D' Platoon forcing them to withdraw from the side of the slopes to the Kablak Saddle. As the Japanese pursued 'D' Platoon, they moved down the road and 'A' Platoon opened fire killing the first group who had crossed the bridge and then a second group who were escaping from the 'D' Platoon killing ground. Some Japanese fought back with machine guns, but all were eventually silenced. 'A' Platoon stayed in position all day sniping Japanese who tried to move out from the bridge. At 1930 hours most of the remaining troops withdrew to Ainaro where they left six commandos in rear protection before going to Hatu-Udo. After the battle for Dili airport in February, Nunamogue became the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company's biggest engagement and possibly its deadliest. It is impossible to say how many Japanese and Timorese were killed but possibly as many as 60.
25 September 1942	A small party was sent back into the Ainaro area to report on the movement of the Japanese. While this ambush was going on 'C' Platoon had also contacted a Japanese party of 150 moving from Maubisse to Ainaro. No.8 Section was in a position on the Maubisse-Ainaro saddle from where they attacked two of the three Japanese groups moving into Ainaro. They killed 30 Japanese before they withdrew to rendezvous the following day. In the two ambushes it was estimated that the Australians killed or wounded 90 Japanese.
27 September 1942	The Japanese train and arm Dutch Timorese and incite a series of native revolts against the Portuguese. Dutch Timorese kill the commander of the Portuguese army, the secretary to the administrator, a doctor and a number of Portuguese and Timorese soldiers at Aileu, south of Dili. The Governor seeks protective

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	concentration of the Portuguese at Liquiçá and Maubara, to abandon the rest of the island to the Japanese and to evacuate all Portuguese to Mozambique.
27 September 1942	1,000 to 2,000 Japanese troops move south from Dili to Aileu and onto Maubisse. They use a spotter plane for the first time.
29 September 1942	50 Japanese troops are killed in an ambush by the two commando 'C' Platoons on the Same saddle, 10 kilometres north of Same. One commando is killed. Patrols from the two commando 'A' Platoons fail to detect a Japanese search of the wreck of the HMAS <i>Voyager</i> by 600-700 troops. The Japanese are now based in Aileu with an outpost at Maubisse. The construction of the airfield at Fuilaro, east of Baucau commences. Dutch troops join 'H' Detachment. Operatives from SRD Operation <i>Lizard</i> train local people at the eastern end of the island.
Late September 1942	'H' Detachment who has been watching Japanese troop movement in the eastern end of the island meets 'C' Platoon at the Su River. Platoons from both commando companies are at Laclubar, north-east of Maubisse, Mindelo-Turiscas area, Same, Same to Ainaro, Ainaro and Lete-Foho.
October 1942	
October 1942	There are almost daily clashes in the month of October and probing by the Japanese forcing the Commandos to be constantly on the move.
1 October 1942	The Aileu massacre takes place when 'black columns' assault the Portuguese barracks killing all those unable to escape. They then attack the residence of the military commander killing everyone there.
Early October 1942	All commando platoons engage in vigorous action against the Japanese troops but there are more disorders amongst and attacks from the local people resulting in the commandos shooting bands of 10, 20 and 30 local people.
Mid-October 1942	The Japanese spread dissatisfaction among the Timorese people to destroy Portuguese authority and parties of 50 to 60 local people are pushed by

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	the Japanese to attack commando units at Mindelo and Turiscai. The Japanese encourage the looting and killing of Portuguese officials and loyal local people.
2 October 1942	Black columns conduct a terror campaign in Ainaro with two Japanese battalions in the mountains.
5 October 1942	GHQ SWPA agree to minor guerrilla operations providing they do not assume such proportions as to provoke the Japanese into undertaking a major operation in Timor.
Mid-October 1942	Major Laidlaw now commands the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company. The Portuguese administration collapses.
16 October 1942	Three RAAF Hudsons bomb Manatuto as Dili is obscured.
18 October 1942	Major Callinan conducts a 5-day tour of 'B' Platoon at Same, 'D' Platoon at Kablaki Range and Ainaro and 'A' Platoon at Lete-Foho. He meets 15 Portuguese Leaders at Talo near Maubisse who ask for their women and children to be evacuated to Australia and for weapons to fight. This conference in Hato-Lia marks a significant turning point in the conflict as Australia seeks to mobilize the locals and the officials who are running the colony.
20 October 1942	Commando section from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company withdraws from the observation post overlooking Dili to prevent being surrounded by about 600 Japanese troops after being compromised by aerial surveillance.
24 October 1942	Commando section from 'C' Platoon raids Maubisse but there are no Japanese troops there. They kill or wound many hostile Timorese and then another group of nine hostile Timorese.
26 October 1942	'C' Platoon from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company and 200 loyal East Timorese kill 50 rebel East Timorese at Nunamogue.
Late October 1942	Portuguese seek approval to be evacuated to Australia rather than accept the Japanese offer of a neutral zone at Maubara-Liquiçá, A civil war is underway between the East Timorese population.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	The 2 nd /4 th Independent Company move a platoon to the hills near Manatuto.
28 October 1942	25 Japanese troops are killed by a section from 2 nd /4 th Independent Company while troops are moving in a convoy from Lacleo to Dili in the Manatuto area. Another section has its ambush compromised and they lose Private Williams.
28 October 1942	Six men from 'B' platoon, 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company kill 25 Japanese troops near Fac-Lou, 3km east of Remexio.
29 October 1942	'C' platoon kills 20 Timorese troops in Maubisse but they are unable to burn it to the ground and prevent the Japanese from using this strategic base.
31 October 1942	'A' Platoon is joined by 16 Portuguese men, 17 women and 50 children.
November 1942	
November 1942	Seven battalions from the Japanese 48 th Division are sent to Timor.
November 1942	All anchorages along the north coast are occupied.
1 November 1942	Approval is given to arm Portuguese officials and local people to fight the Japanese. The men of the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company are at the limit of their endurance having experienced 26 casualties in nine months.
1 November 1942	Six USAAF B-26 aircraft bomb the Dili waterfront. By November the Allies are bombing Dili almost daily and the former colonial capital is almost deserted.
2 November 1942	Nine USAAF B-26 aircraft bomb Dili.
2 November 1942	All of the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company platoon commanders defy an order for mobilization against Maubisse and Ainaro as all men are in a weakened state. Only 200 out of 330 men are capable of fighting.
3 November 1942	Nine USAAF B-26 aircraft and RAAF 2 Squadron raid and bomb Dili five times, destroying the cathedral.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
4 November 1942	Six RAAF Hudsons and USAAF aircraft bomb the Maubisse area, nearly hitting Australian bases, and also Aileu.
4 November 1942	Two men from 'A' Platoon in indigenous dress and 50 Timorese attack Japanese troops near same saddle and kill ten hostile Timorese.
Early November 1942	Several joint commando and East Timorese raids on rebel villages. Men of the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company are starting to reach the limit of their endurance. 26 Commandos had been killed in the process of killing over 1,000 Japanese troops. Tutuloro becomes a rest camp.
November 1942	'A' Platoon and 200 Timorese conduct scorched earth operation in the Aituti Valley.
November 1942	This was the original date to evacuate the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company, but it had been shelved on 11 October because of the Japanese campaign to subjugate the Portuguese administration.
8 November 1942	Three Australian journalists including Damien Parer arrive on HMAS <i>Castlemaine</i> to film the commandos for propaganda over 16 days and most footage is staged.
11 November 1942	An observation post at Mindelo overlong the Maubisse valley manned by two men from 'C' platoon is attacked by hostile Timorese. The two men are wounded and there are various reports about their death including being strung up in the market while still alive. Note that Max Stahl advised of a report from a witness that they were boiled to death.
11 November 1942	Major Callinan takes command of Sparrow Force when Major Spence returns to Australia. Major Laidlaw commands the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company.
12 November 1942	It is obvious that the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company is a spent force, and so Headquarters Northern Territory Force in Darwin recommends that they be evacuated.
14 November 1942	No.9 Section of 'C' Platoon and 100 loyal Timorese conduct a punitive raid on a village between

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Maubisse and Mindelo, south of Turiscai. They kill 46 Timorese and burn 100 huts.
15 November 1942	The Japanese order all Portuguese into a neutral zone near Liquiçá and Maubara.
17 November 1942	SRD Operation <i>Lizard</i> is reinforced with four operatives and 100 rifles. <i>Lizard</i> estimates that they could raise a Timorese army of at least 50,000 men but the dilemma is how to organize resistance when full scale operations by the Allies were months away at best and likely not possible and a very large force would be necessary to beat the Japanese.
17 November 1942	RAAF Bristol Beaufighters from 31 Squadron bomb 'A' Platoon at Same, mistaking it for Maubisse.
22 November 1942	A section from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company ambushes the road between Manatuto and Baucau and kill about seven Japanese troops.
22 November 1942	'C' Platoon forced out of an observation post overlooking Maubisse mountains but kills two Japanese at 600 metres.
24 November 1942	Land Force Headquarters approves the evacuation of the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company, Dutch forces and 150 Portuguese people. The 2 nd /4 th Independent Company is renamed Lancer Force.
25 November 1942	Last report of ship movement from above Dili before the Australians have to move back from observation positions.
27 November 1942	Major Callinan prepares for the evacuation.
Late November 1942	Nine Hudsons and three Beaufighters attack Hatudo, south of Ainaro and kill 50 Japanese and 100 Timorese, including some loyal Timorese who were about to be hanged. The Japanese withdraw to the west and the area remains an invaluable buffer.
30 Nov/1 Dec 1942	HMAS <i>Armidale</i> is sunk at 10 Degrees South, 126 Degrees 30 Minutes east by the Japanese and 100 men are lost, including 49 men on life rafts, while evacuating 190 Dutch troops and 150 Portuguese

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	in concert with HMAS <i>Kuru</i> and HMAS <i>Castlemaine</i> .
December 1942	
By early December 1942	A commando section from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company has faced 17 attacks since October at Hatu Bulico and conducted six raids killing 200 Timorese militia and 15 Japanese, but then forced to withdraw.
7 December 1942	A commando section from the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company ambushes the road again between Manatuto and Baucau and a convoy of nine trucks. This is the last offensive action on the north coast as the Japanese bring in thousands of troops and push the commandos out of positions around Dili and towards the south coast. The territory has been razed and turned into a no man's land.
9 December 1942	Some survivors from HMAS <i>Armidale</i> are rescued at sea by HMAS <i>Kalgoorlie</i> . This event is the greatest loss of RAN life after the sinking of HMAS <i>Sydney</i> and HMAS <i>Parramatta</i> .
10 December 1942	The Japanese launch a surprise attack from high above Same to its north as the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company moves south to evacuate. There are two commandos killed; one from each company and radio codes are lost. ¹⁷
11 December 1942	A haphazard raid by the 2 nd /4 th Independent Company at Alsai at the foot of Ramelau leads to one commando dying of wounds.
11 December 1942	'A' Platoon clashes with 100 Japanese and Timorese troops at Alas, 12 kilometres north of the beachhead at the Quelan River, and eight kilometres east of Betano Bay.
11 December 1942	The 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company commences evacuating on the Dutch destroyer HNLMS <i>Tjerk Hiddes</i> under the pressure of Japanese attacks on several platoon locations surrounding the at the beach head at Betano, including at Alas and Fatu-Cuac. The sea is a millpond, and 360 men are on board in 80 minutes. Major Callinan and Captain

¹⁷ <https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/126-75-years-on-no-2-independent-company-departs-timor/>

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	Baldwin remain in the Headquarters in Ailalec, in the mountains east of Mindelo.
11-12 December 1942	The remainder of the original Sparrow Force except for a few officers are evacuated with Portuguese civilians, by the Dutch destroyer HNLMS <i>Tjerk Hiddes</i> . Doig's 'D' Platoon, Captain Dunkley's Hospital and the Dutch and Portuguese leave on 11-12 December and the rest of the company leave on 16 December.
15 December 1942	As the remaining platoons are converging in the beach head, 300 Japanese and Timorese troops reach Fatu-Cuac and contact with 'A' Platoon. The Japanese withdraw east to Betano. 'B' Platoon and then 'C' Platoon arrive at the beach south of Fatu-Cuac. There are emotional farewells to <i>criados</i> and then 204 Australians and 24 Portuguese board over for hours. The Dutch destroyer later returns a third time to collect Portuguese refugees. The 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company had only lost eight men in combat throughout 1942. 38 men are decorated for bravery.
December 1942	Japanese pressure increases and daily skirmishes continue. Local people are trained as auxiliaries. There is a loss of intelligence flow from the local people. The 2 nd /4 th Independent Company holds an area from Alas north-east to Fai Nia, through to Laclubar and then to Lacluta. Platoons are at Fai Nia and Fatu-Maquerec. Japanese troops occupy Same and Betano and push patrols past the Qualan River which had been the evacuation point for the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company.
22-25 December 1942	Up to 5,000 Japanese troops land on the north coast.
Around 23 December 1942	The SRD Operation <i>Lizard</i> camp is mortared by the Japanese killing ten Timorese and forcing the evacuation of the rest of <i>Lizard II</i> to the secondary post near Hareapa.
25 December 1942	The observation post to the east of Dili is abandoned and no enemy information is able to be sent back to Australia. There are some 12,000 Japanese troops on Timor and the Allies contemplate, but then discount an invasion as three Allied Divisions would be needed.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
25 December 1942	Japanese troops attack the northern most Australian position at Fatu-Maquerec 35 kilometres south east of Dili and 20 kilometres north east of Maubisse.
27 December 1942	Six Hudsons bomb the north coast town of Lavai and one pilot is killed.
28 December 1942	The SRD Operation <i>Lizard</i> camp is attacked by Japanese troops.
30 December 1942	Major Callinan advises Force Headquarters that Lancer Force can only operate for one more month due to sickness, opposition from rebel Timorese and Japanese troops closing in from the east and the west. The hospital is moved to Cledec which is closer to Quicras.
Late December 1942	It is estimated that there are between 18,000 and 20,000 Japanese troops in Timor of which 15,000 are in Portuguese Timor. Operation Lizard has a Timorese force of between 500 and 600 men. Because of the unavailability of aircraft, the bombing of Japanese concentrations practically ceases.
End December 1942	The count is lost of the number of Japanese and Dutch Timorese killed by the Portuguese Timorese despite the 'no fighting' policy.
1943	
January 1943	
1 January 1943	The SRD Operation <i>Lizard</i> new hideout is attacked by Japanese troops.
3 January 1943	Land Force Headquarters decide to evacuate Lancer Force.
9 January 1943	Lancer Force converges toward Cledec, 18 kilometres from the evacuation point at Quicras. Land Headquarters orders 20 men to remain as 'S' Force.
9-10 January 1943	Lancer Force and 50 Portuguese leave at Quicras, 35 kilometres east of where the 2 nd /2 nd Independent Company had been evacuated, in difficult sea conditions on HMAS <i>Arunta</i> . 21 men remain as 'S' Force at Fatu-Berliu for intelligence gathering under the command of Lieutenant Flood. The withdrawal has a demoralizing effect

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
	on the loyal Timorese and the few remaining Portuguese.
19 January 1943	The ISD Directorate orders SRD Operation <i>Lizard</i> to release Timorese guerrillas and to lay low pending evacuation. Japanese troops massacre a number of <i>Lizard's</i> Timorese guerrillas. A Portuguese force of about 60men which had been maintained by <i>Lizard</i> remained in the Dilor River area with some of <i>Lizard's</i> equipment. However, within days of the evacuation of <i>Lizard</i> , the force reports that they are under attack by pro-Japanese Timorese and that several of their number have been killed. Code named <i>Portolizard</i> , this force is led by Sergeant Martines from the Portuguese Army and includes Timorese regular soldiers following the collapse of the Portuguese administration in November.
21 January 1943	Japanese troops and rebel Timorese approach Fatu-Berliu.
22 January 1943	The intelligence network of runners and telephone operators is destroyed .
January 1943	'S' Force is in a fire- fight, and they link up with an SRD party on 30 January 1943.
February 1943	
2 & 5 February 1943	'S' Force receives airdrops.
10 February 1943	28 men from 'S' Force and the SRD party are evacuated by the submarine USS <i>Gudgeon</i> at the mouth of the Dilor River after an air drop of dinghies. The campaign is estimated to have killed 1,500 enemy for the loss of 40 commandos. SRD Operation <i>Portolizard</i> continues under Portuguese Sergeant Martins.
10 February 1943	The Japanese 1st Platoon of the 5 th Military Police <i>Kempeitai</i> arrive in Kupang and send detachments to Soe and Atambua in West Timor, Dili and Lautem in East Timor. This change is completely missed by Headquarters SRD and by GHQ South West Pacific Area.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
1 July 1943	SRD Operation <i>Lagarto</i> Operatives land from a US submarine at the mouth of the Luca River, 12 kilometres southwest of Viqueque to reinforce Operation <i>Portolizard</i> . They are attacked by the Japanese within one week.
9 & 11 July 1943	The Japanese attack SRD Operation <i>Lagarto</i> and <i>Portolizard</i> .
3 August 1943	SRD sends reinforcements for <i>Lagarto</i> by submarine and evacuates 87 refugees including Operation <i>Portolizard</i> .
Mid-August 1943	Many Timorese people are tortured by the Japanese to not support Operation <i>Lagarto</i> .
August 1943	A group of East Timorese working for SRD are captured and executed at Lacluta.
31 August 1943	Sergeant Ellwood reports to SRD that Operation <i>Lagarto</i> is a bloody farce and that they have done nothing.
12 September 1943	<i>Lagarto</i> seeks extraction from SRD Headquarters in Melbourne, but GHQ SWPA will not provide aircraft for such a large party.
18 September 1943	Operation <i>Lagarto</i> is located near the sea between Laleia and the Vemassee River.
By 29 September 1943	All SRD Operation <i>Lagarto</i> operatives are captured or killed at Uai Cuac as it moved along the Baucau Plateau.
2 October 1943	Lieutenant Ellwood is charged with espionage and his brutal interrogation begins forcing him to communicate with Headquarters SRD. Before being inserted he had not been given a cover story nor an authenticator word. The phrases were signalled to him after he was captured.
6 October 1943	The Japanese use Operation <i>Lagarto</i> 's codes to signal Headquarters SRD. Having failed to detect Operation <i>Lagarto</i> 's predicament, SRD on occasions disclosed information about further operations in the area, thus prejudicing their success from their beginning.
Late 1943	The Portuguese neutral zone is at Liquiçá.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
24 December 1943	SRD inform Ellwood about a future party code named Cobra and it is later intercepted within an hour of its arrival on 29 January 1944. It is not until February 1945 that SRD suspects that <i>Lagarto</i> is compromised.
1943 – 1945	Many Portuguese and Timorese people fight on long after the Australian troops depart. About 60,000 East Timorese people are killed between 1943 and 1945 by the Japanese occupation and 'Black column' troops mainly from West Timor, especially on the south coast between Uato Lari and Uato Udo. This is about 13% of the population at the time. The Chiefs of Maliana, Maubara, Atsabe, Marobo and Bobanaro never really submitted to the Japanese.
1944	
13 January 1944	The compromised SRD Operation <i>Lagarto</i> signals SRD that the headquarters had moved to Ve Mori Mountain south of Vemasse. From then until the closing down of the communication link in August 1945 no advice of a change in location was made. Ellwood thought that SRD would realize that something was amiss because it was not possible for a party in Portuguese Timor to remain in one location for so long.
29 January 1944	SRD Operation <i>Cobra</i> operatives land at Dara Bei Creek, north east of Cape Beasso on 27 January 1944 and all are captured within one hour. Ellwood escapes and is recaptured. Lieutenant Cashman is charged with being a spy, subjected to extreme torture and enabling the Japanese to open another communications link with Australia using <i>Cobra's</i> equipment in ciphers. Both Ellwood and Cashman hoped that SRD would deduce that they had been captured.
26 February 1944	HQ SRD should have recognized that Operation <i>Cobra</i> was compromised when the authenticator was not used by Cobra.
16 March 1944	HQ SRD advises the compromised Operation <i>Cobra</i> that another intelligence party code named <i>Adder</i> is to be inserted and they are later captured soon after insertion on 21 August 1944.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
April 1944	The first supply drop is made to <i>Cobra</i> and further drops are made every two months until July 1945.
April 1944	The Headquarters of the Japanese 48 th Division moves to Lautem on the north east end of the island where a new airfield has been built.
April-July 1944	The RAAF conducts 20 bombing missions.
19 July 1944	Six RAAF bombers from 2 Squadron raid Dili Harbour.
21 August 1944	SRD Operation <i>Adder</i> operatives lands south west of Cape Lai Aco, near the eastern tip of the island. All of the operatives are captured, killed, or die in captivity.
August-October 1944	GHQ SWPA advise that Portuguese Timor is of no strategic importance to the Allied offensive against Japan, nor was it a colonial territory to be reclaimed by the United Kingdom, the Netherlands or France.
Late 1944	It is estimated that that there are 26,000 Japanese troops on Timor.
Late December 1944	SRD's operations in Timor become the responsibility of Group D in Darwin.
1945	
1945	There are a number of Portuguese and Timorese in Darwin who are trained for Special Operations work in Portuguese Timor, but they refuse to volunteer. SRD <i>Sunable</i> and <i>Sundog</i> operations have to be re-planned using only Australian personnel.
February 1945	SRD Advanced Headquarters on Moratai learn that a Japanese message intercepted and deciphered indicated that Operation <i>Cobra</i> had been captured on 29 January 1944.
March 1945	Japan begins withdrawing its forces from Timor.
7 May 1945	SRD decide to blind insert Operation <i>Sunlag</i> to set up an observation post overlooking a <i>Lagarto</i> stores drop location two days later, but the unavailability of aircraft delays the insertion until 29 June.
17 May 1945	SRD Operation <i>Sunbaker</i> Liberator A72-159 insertion aircraft crashes near Aileu and all on board are killed.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
May 1945	Central Bureau (signals intelligence) warns Headquarters SRD that Operation <i>Lagarto</i> is compromised as Operation <i>Cobra</i> has been captured.
June 1945	The Japanese 48th Division which had held Timor is now spread over Sumbawa, Flores and Timor and the Japanese 46th Division is relocated from Sumbawa to Java.
6 June 1945	The SRD Operation <i>Sundog</i> raid to capture a Timorese for interrogation at the mouth of the Sui River is aborted when Japanese patrols are sensed in the area.
27 June 1945	SRD Operation <i>Sunable</i> operatives parachute into a drop zone south west of Cape Batoemera in Oecussi. They report on 4 July that they are unable to carry out their mission. One operative is killed on 12 July 1945 and the remainder of the party captured by the end of the following week.
29 June 1945	SRD Operation <i>Sunlag</i> operatives parachute in at the Laleia River, south east of Manatuto two days earlier, now realizing that communications codes from <i>Lagarto</i> and <i>Cobra</i> are compromised and see <i>Lagarto</i> at a stores location on 1 July.
2 July 1945	SRD Operation <i>Suncob</i> operatives parachute into a drop zone at the Seical River south of Bacau to make contact with <i>Cobra</i> and the two operatives are captured on 4 and 17 July.
7 July 1945	Operation <i>Sunlag</i> has a difficult time avoiding capture and alerts Headquarters SRD that all communications codes with <i>Lagarto</i> and <i>Cobra</i> operatives are compromised by the Japanese. SRD continues communications with all parties to maintain the charade. It is not known whether AIB and GHQ SWPA are informed about the fate of the <i>Lagarto</i> and <i>Cobra</i> parties until after the end of the war.
5 August 1945	SRD Operation <i>Sunlag</i> operatives are extracted by boat at the Dilor River and return to Darwin.
15 August 1945	The Japanese Emperor announces that Japan will surrender.
1 September 1945	All SRD prisoners of war are released in Dili and moved to Bali, then flown to Singapore on 2 October.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
5 September 1945	The Japanese hand control to the Portuguese Governor.
11 September 1945	20,000 Japanese troops formally surrender in Timor. Dili is badly damaged by allied bombing and the other main towns and villages are badly damaged by bombing and wanton destruction by the Japanese. WWII took the country back to the stone age. East Timor is one of the great catastrophes of WWII in terms of the relative loss of life.
12 September 1945	End of the war in the Pacific and Japanese surrender in Singapore.
23 September 1945	Australian troops and five navy ships arrive in Dili and an official surrender ceremony is held. Portugal had assembled an expedition in Mozambique to sail to Timor to eject the Japanese but, after high level political discussion, with the agreement of the governor it was decided that Australian troops would accept the surrender of and disarm the garrison, with the aim of getting the Japanese out before the Portuguese force arrived. HMAS <i>Moresby</i> , with <i>Warrnambool</i> and <i>Gympie</i> , sailed into Dili where orders were given for the Japanese to dump their war materials into the sea. During their time in Portuguese Timor, the Australians renewed contact with the Timorese who had assisted Sparrow Force in its guerrilla operations against the Japanese in 1942-43 and the subsequent infiltration parties sent to the island. They recovered the remains of crew members of a Liberator bomber which had crashed while on these operations, and also searched the south coast for any traces of the men who had not been recovered from a raft after HMAS <i>Armidale</i> had been sunk by Japanese torpedo bombers off Timor in December 1942. This was the action made famous by the heroism of Able Seaman Sheean, who continued to fire his Oerlikon gun at the Japanese aircraft as the ship sank. Unfortunately, apart from a Carley float, no trace of the missing survivors was ever found.
27 September 1945	Two Portuguese war ships arrive in Dili followed by a troop ship on 29 September. Another surrender ceremony is held.

Key Battle Dates in WWII: 1941 to 1945	
30 September 1945	The Portuguese expedition arrived a little earlier than expected and attacked the surrendered Japanese. These troops arrived earlier than expected and stormed ashore on the morning of 30 September in a landing operation which, according to the Japanese commander in Dili, saw one Japanese killed, two missing and five wounded by Portuguese troops landing from the troopship Zarco.
6 December 1945	General Blamey directs that no member of 'Z Special Unit' is to give evidence at war crime trials in Darwin.
1946	
19 March 1946	The bulk of Australian troops depart from Portuguese Timor. War crimes investigators in TIMFORCE remained. Australia's sole contribution to Portuguese Timor's recovery after the war was the gift of a radio. Around 40,000 to 70,000 Timorese died in the war, victims of bombing, starvation and shooting. This is equivalent of about 10 to 15 percent of the entire population. In the mountains where there Australians had been active, most of the villages had disappeared.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
1947	A Chinese Consulate is established in Dili, and it closed briefly in mid-May 1950. The Chinese population in the mid-1950s was about 3,800. Most Chinese were of Kek (Hakka) ethnicity from Canton and Macau. ¹⁸
1950	The official Portuguese Timor population statistics show a 'civilised population' of 7,471 people, comprising 568 whites; 48 Indians; 2,022 mixed (<i>Mestiço/Mestizo – malae oan</i> in Tetum); 54 Negroes; 3,128 Asiatics (Chinese); 1,541 Timorese; and 110 Arabs, and a 'non-civilized Population of 434,907 people.' ¹⁹
1958	The Indonesian intelligence agency BAKIN starts developing contacts among Timorese dissatisfied with Portuguese colonial rule, followed payments to land and plantation owners.
1 May 1959	The Viqueque revolt takes place in Wato Laro and Wato Katbau against the Portuguese administration instigated by a group of Indonesian army officers and it is put down by militia from Lospalos. Around 160 people are killed in the fighting in the Ossu, Viqueque and Uato Lari districts. 60 people are exiled to Angola and Mozambique.
1960	The United Nations places East Timor on a list of territories to be decolonised.
1963	Some streets are sealed in Dili.
November 1963	East Timor becomes an overseas Province of Portugal.
1965	The wharf in Dili is used for shipping. An Australian consul is appointed.
April 1969	Opening of the Commando Memorial at the Guest House nearby the observation post at Darlau.

¹⁸ NAA A1838, 3038/2/5/1. Read the Chinese Consul's complaint at Australian Consulate Dili, Memo 9, 23 June 1954 at NAA A11604, 605/15.

¹⁹ Australian Consulate Dili, Memo 34/52, 23 July 1952 in NAA A1838, 3038/1/1 Part 1.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
1972	Two oil wells are drilled near Betano by an Australian company.
1972-1974	Hippie tourism from Australia increases.
1974	
1974	There are about 3,000 soldiers and 7,000 reserve soldiers in the Portuguese Army in East Timor. Most ordinary ranks and non-commissioned officers are Timorese. The population is about 680,000.
25 April 1974	The 'Carnation Revolution' or military coup takes place in Portugal and the new regime, the Armed Forces Movement, allows political associations to form in Portuguese colonies.
11-27 May 1974	<p>Three political parties, UDT (Timorese Democratic Union), ASDT/Fretilin and APODETI are formed. Within a year APODETI becomes a front for Indonesian BAKIN intelligence operations. APODETI members are given military training by the Indonesian army and are familiarized with guerrilla warfare tactics and radio operations. Other Timorese are given intelligence training by BAKIN in Jakarta and then sent back to East Timor. Private companies that act for the Jakarta government are: Sarana Carat Co as a cover for agents, PT Arjuna for various activities, <i>Berita Yudha</i> newspaper to receive and centralize information, Pertamina (the national oil and natural gas company) to provide helicopters and <i>Antara News Agency</i> for the fabrication of news items for international consumption. Indonesian agents travel throughout the territory as businessmen, others as customs agents or even as native Timorese.</p> <p>An APODETI Orientation Centre is set up in Atambua to act as an information centre passing information to the General Army Staff in Jakarta. This centre later figures as a military base for Indonesian 'volunteer'. Indonesian 'vigilance groups' monitor all those people who move in and out of Dili, in particular Australians and</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Portuguese who express opinions on the East Timor situation.
August 1974	The Indonesian Operation <i>Komodo</i> headquarters is established in Atambua.
September 1974	ASDT changes its name to Fretilin. The Australian Prime Minister Whitlam meets President Suharto in Java and endorses the integrationist Timor policy.
October 1974	Operation <i>Komodo</i> , conceived by Ali Moertopo, commences with covert destabilization by Indonesian radio broadcasts from Kupang, other black propaganda in media and the training of East Timorese partisans in Atambua.
1975	
21 January 1975	Fretilin and UDT form a coalition and agree that East Timor should become an independent country.
18 February 1975	Indonesian troops rehearse in Sumatra for the attack on East Timor. A poor outcome leads to invasion delay and a focus on political manipulation and intimidation. Operation <i>Flamboyant</i> takes over the military training of APODETI recruits in Atambua. The Indonesian propaganda barrage against East Timor reaches a crescendo.
March to July 1975	The Portuguese authorities organized local village elections to select <i>Liurai</i> (leaders). Fretilin wins 50 to 55 percent of the vote. Its main rival, the UDT favouring gradual progress toward independence received slightly fewer votes. APODETI, a small party favouring union with Indonesia come in a distant third. Fretilin manages to bring a nationalist message to a population of 650,000 divided into possibly thirty ethnic groups speaking fourteen distinct languages.
7 May 1975	The Portuguese Decolonization Commission commences in Dili.
27 May 1975	UDT withdraws from the coalition with Fretilin.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
29 May 1975	Indonesian troops and officials illegally enter the enclave of Oecusse.
June 1975	Jakarta initiates a program of fabricated news using <i>Antara</i> as the vehicle to completely falsify the Timorese political picture. The information is particularly directed to Indonesia's partners in ASEAN to create the impression that the imminent Indonesian invasion was a necessity. <i>Antara News</i> began identifying Fretilin as pro-communist and a threat to the region. The communist threat was built in a conspiracy to exhort East Timorese to flee to West Timor.
June-July 1975	There is a deteriorating relationship between UDT and Fretilin - manipulated by Indonesian intelligence agents.
Mid-June 1975	Fretilin forces led by a former Portuguese soldier Hermengildo Alves briefly seizes power in Oecusse. The Portuguese regain control after sending a negotiating force from Dili as a result of which Alves is gaoled for 20 days and UDT and Fretilin agree to rule jointly.
17 July 1975	The Portugal Council of the Revolution sets October 1978 as the date for the final Portuguese withdrawal.
Mid-1975	<i>Kopassandha</i> Special Forces enter Portuguese Timor as traders and tourists to gather information, discredit Fretilin and portray them as communists. It precipitates a show of force by UDT.
August 1975	BAKIN sends a specialist team including Aloysius Sugiyanto, an intelligence operative disguised as a trader, to be permanently established at Atambua and to contact pro-Indonesian leaders of the anti-communist movement consisting of UDT, Kota (towns), and <i>Trabalhista</i> (labour). This team also makes reconnaissance flights over East Timor. The Indonesians establish Radio Ramelau, a propagandist radio and intelligence communications centre operating out of Kupang. This established a direct contact with the intelligence communications centre at Atambua. Radio Ramelau also transmitted throughout East

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Timor in dialect and was the means of telling the people of their integration into Indonesia.
11 August 1975	Operation <i>Sakonar</i> and the show of force or coup by UDT who take over strategic parts of Dili, arrest and expel Fretilin militants with the support of the Police Chief and arsenal. The Portuguese Army only has 200 troops in East Timor. Only 70 of them are combat troops and they remain neutral. They have 2,500 East Timorese soldiers and 7,000 second line troops of which some 2,000 soldiers come out of their barracks on 19 and 20 August to support Fretilin. The Portuguese newspaper reports more than 2,000 military and civilian casualties, some of them execution style, although this figure may be considerably less.
15 August 1975	The Portuguese administration withdraws to the suburb of Farol in Dili and Fretilin form a stronghold in Alieu. Fretilin calls for an armed struggle to oppose the UDT coup. UDT capture 80 Fretilin troops in Dili and execute 11 Fretilin troops in Same. UDT leaders arrest more than 80 Fretilin members including future leader Xanana Gusmao. UDT members kill a dozen Fretilin members in four locations. The victims included a founding member of Fretilin and a brother of its Vice President Nicolau Lobato. Fretilin respond by appealing successfully to the Portuguese-trained East Timorese military units. UDT's violent takeover provokes the three-week civil war pitting its 1,500 troops against the 2,000 regular forces led by Fretilin commanders.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
20 August 1975	Falintil is formed and they mount a counter coup. This date is now the commemoration date for the founding of Falintil. Over 2,000 soldiers from the Portuguese Army join Fretilin with their weapons and seize control of the main arsenal. A Timorese colonel and Fretilin member named Ponciano had the key to the army's arsenal in Dili and he distributed weapons to pro-Fretilin soldiers. Approximately 400 people are killed in the civil war fighting in Dili and fewer in the rural areas. In the civil war that follows, many Timorese are killed in combat, executed as political prisoners or displaced to West Timor. Atrocities are reported and estimates of the dead range from 1,500 to 3,000 people.
26 August 1975	The Governor and Portuguese authorities leave Dili for Atauro Island. They leave the colony as one of the poorest and least developed countries in the Third World. 2,000 refugees flee to Atambua and many people die there. Two vessels take 2,000 Portuguese, Chinese and Timorese refugees to Darwin.
27 August 1975	The United Nations calls for a ceasefire.
End August 1975	The UDT force is forced out of Dili to Liquiçá, 25 kilometres to the west.
Early September 1975	Fretilin regains exclusive control after about a week. They free UDT prisoners, kill some UDT leaders and beat others. An estimated 2,000 people died in the civil war, most of them during fierce fighting around Maubisse in the central highlands, About 30,000 refugees fled to West Timor. Fretilin's quick victory took Australia and Indonesia by surprise.
3 September 1975	Operation <i>Flamboyant</i> begins with armed covert action by Indonesia. Three Special Forces Teams enter East Timor. Minor harassment attacks against Atsabae, Atabae and the outskirts of Fatu Besi. 70 civilians are killed in fighting around Ermera. Atabae is a major Fretilin base.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
7 September 1975	The defeated UDT forces in West Timor call for the integration of East Timor into Indonesia.
11 September 1975	Media and aid agencies arrive in Dili.
14 September 1975	Indonesian Special Forces troops attack towns in Ermera, Bobanaro and Covalima.
Mid-September 1975	Fretilin is in full control throughout East Timor.
18 September 1975	Indonesian Army small-scale raids against Suai, Tilomar, Bobanaro and Maliana.
24 September 1975	Indonesian commandos dressed in jeans and without identification begin arriving at Mota Ain on the border near Batugade. They are equipped with radios, portable rocket launchers, soviet machine guns, portable mortars and grenades and immediately take up positions around Batugade. The next day these commandos attacked and routed Fretilin forces at Batugade. Around the same time Indonesian warships began arriving at Atapupu where they unloaded artillery forces.
24 September 1975	About 900 UDT troops cross into Indonesia, followed by about 1,000 others. Fretilin consolidates administration except in Oecussi and Atauro where the Portuguese are in control. The death toll in the civil war reportedly includes 400 people in Dili and possibly 1,600 in the hills. Numerous UDT supporters are beaten and jailed by Fretilin.
September - early October 1975	Media contingents continue to arrive in Dili reporting on alleged clandestine Indonesian military activity.
October - November 1975	An Indonesian Task Force with East Timorese partisans, advances though Batugade on 7 October, Maliana on 14 October, Balibo on 16 October and Atabae on 28 November. There is heavy hand to hand fighting between Fretilin and Indonesian troops. About 1,000 Indonesian troops

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	are killed while capturing this territory west of the Lois River.
7 October 1975	Indonesian Special Forces troops hold Batugade and there is a shock impact on Fretilin. 23 Portuguese troops are held to ransom.
10 October 1975	Fretilin forces are expelled from the ancient border fort of Batugade.
Mid-October 1975	Dili is back to normal, but food and currency shortages continue.
13 October 1975	Indonesian Government sources informally brief Australian Embassy officials in Jakarta of President Suharto's intention to invade Portuguese Timor, including advice that a force of 800 would advance via Batugade to Balibo on 15 October. The only limitation on clandestine activity now appears to be of its exposure.
14 October 1975	Indonesian troops attack Maliana.
15 October-15 November 1975	The ICRC visits all places of detention.
16 October 1975	2,000 Indonesian troops attack six border towns including Fohorem, Tilomar, Fatomean and Fatolulic. After one hour of heavy artillery and assault by about Indonesian 500 troops, 57 Falintil troops attempt to retreat from Balibo and about 40 Falintil are killed. Five foreign journalists known as the 'Balibo Five' are killed, dressed in uniforms, photographed and their bodies burnt by Indonesian troops after they refused to evacuate with Falintil. It is a pivotal event in the tragic story of East Timor with complicity by successive Australian Governments.
18 October 1975	The Australian Ambassador in Jakarta briefs the Indonesian Foreign Minister that Australia could not countenance Indonesia interference in the affairs of Timor.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
18 October 1975	60 Falintil troops make a surprise attack on Balibo losing one soldier and killing several Indonesian troops before withdrawing.
20 October 1975	An Indonesian light bomber attacks Fretilin in Atabae. Indonesian vessels around Dili Harbour form a loose naval blockade.
End October 1975	The initial Indonesian operation bogs down and a larger scale operation is needed. 23 Portuguese soldiers are held by Indonesian troops. Food is in short supply. There are no banking facilities and shipping contracts are severed.
Early November 1975	Fretilin leaders become reconciled to deepening isolation and prepare for a guerrilla campaign. Stocks of food, arms and ammunition are transported to hideouts in the mountains. Indonesia's military generals become increasingly confident and there are continuing propaganda radio broadcasts.
Mid- November 1975	Some food, medicine and grain supplies arrive by barge from Australia.
20 November 1975	Indonesian troops attack Atabae.
24 November 1975	The Fretilin government appeals to the United Nations to intervene and for Indonesia to withdraw its troops which continue to fight their way towards Dili.
25 November 1975	The Portuguese Interim Government falls in Lisbon.
27 November 1975	The Indonesian Army captures Atabae.
28 November 1975	Fretilin declares independence from Portugal with 2,000 people present. It is an act of desperation under severe provocation, hoping that the United Nations would take more notice of it. Fransisco Xavier do Amaral becomes the President. Several of the 19 government Ministers wear battle dress. Few of the members of the 50-member Fretilin

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Central Committee live to see independence so many years later. ²⁰
28 November 1975	Indonesian forces first reach the Lois River which is on the north-west coast, 20 kilometres from the border. Their plan is to push over the river and along the north coast to Dili. Fretilin forces hold them back and on 7 December they launch their full-scale air and sea attack on Dili.
29 November 1975	Indonesian troops occupy the Oecussi enclave, and the administration is taken over by a fifth column.
30 November 1975	Vehicles which had been unloaded at Atapupo have transported about ten companies of regular troops into East Timor. Many Indonesian soldiers wore Red Cross arm bands but carried pistols and machine guns. Indonesian army vehicles carried flags of the anti-Fretilin parties to convey the impression that it was these parties who were actively fighting.
30 November 1975	The four opposing political parties of UDT, Apodeti, Trabalhista and KOTA sign the Balibo Declaration in Bali announcing East Timor's integration with Indonesia. The Democratic Republic of East Timor (DRET) is sworn in, in Dili. Australia evacuates Jose Ramos-Horta, Rogerio Lobatao and Mari Alkatiri and they seek support for anticipated military confrontation with Indonesia.
5 December 1975	The 'Balibo Five' journalists are buried in a single coffin in Jakarta.
6 December 1975	US President Ford, Secretary of State Kissinger meet President Suharto in Jakarta and essentially approve rapid and drastic action.

²⁰ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Francisco_Xavier_do_Amaral

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
Pre-7 December 1975	Over 80% of the population lives in small, rural hamlets largely controlled by traditional rulers. The pre-invasion indigenous population numbers approximately 700,000. East Timor's small size, political and economic isolation, and poor infrastructure lead Indonesia's military leaders to think that the conquest of East Timor will be a quick affair. One Indonesian general brazenly predicts that his troops will have breakfast in Dili, lunch in Baucau and dinner in Lospalos.
7 December 1975	<p>10,000 Indonesian troops invade East Timor in Operation <i>Seroja</i> (Lotus Garden) commanded by Brigadier General Suweno with airborne and amphibious troops seizing Dili followed by Bacau on 10-11 December. The attack is delayed two days so as to not embarrass the US President's visit to Jakarta on 5 and 6 December. The Fretilin Leadership withdraws south to Aileu, Maubisse and Same. Xanana Gusmao then moves north east to the Manatuto area.</p> <p>Shocking atrocities are committed by Indonesian troops for about a week with as many as 2,000 people including 700 Chinese killed in the first few days. Tens of thousands of Dili residents and entire villages flee to the mountains behind Fretilin lines as the Indonesian troops advance. The Indonesian troops are initially pinned down on the small coastal plain between Tibar to the west and the rugged hills projecting out to Aria Branca to the east. They pound the Falintil positions with field and naval guns, but the Timorese are continually on the move and sustain relatively few casualties in this early period.</p>
7 December 1975	641 Indonesian paratroopers jump into Dili and engage in six hours of combat with Falintil. By midday the Indonesian troops have taken the city at a cost of 35 Indonesians killed while 122 Falintil are killed in combat. The planes start coming very early in the morning and drop large numbers of paratroopers. On the Fretilin side the army is led by sergeants as there are no officers of captain rank or higher. Their heaviest weapons are Mausers and without artillery they are unable defend Dili. Many Indonesians are killed. Some

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>drop onto trees and cannot get down and are shot and killed. They loot shops and houses and take everything out, furniture, tables and carry everything off. Even so Fretilin are able to hold back the Indonesian advance and one month after the invasion the Indonesians are still not able to enter Dare. It is not until one year later that they capture Ainaro.</p> <p>The Indonesian troops first capture Same where there is fierce resistance under the leadership of a Fretilin commander Raul Isaak. They try to hold back the Indonesian tanks by planting mines and many tanks are destroyed. Wrecks can still be seen in many places along the road to Betano. As you enter Same, there are two destroyed tanks and on the road from Same to Betano there are many more. Betano on the coast is captured first, then Hoto-Udo, inland to the west, then Same to the north-east, and then Ainaro. Before capturing Ainaro the Indonesians drop many bombs to frighten people. After that, the troops come in huge numbers. Some are dropped from the air and others come on foot. Ainaro is not an easy place to defend so the Indonesians take control in one day. The Fretilin troops all leave and those who are caught are all killed.</p>
7-8 December 1975	The invasion of Dili displays a brutality that is intent on achieving a quick victory. Indonesian troops kill 2,000 people in Dili during the first two days. A few days after the initial assault the Army greatly increases the number of troops and attack other major towns, eventually pushing inland.
7 December 1975	Indonesian massacres of Timorese began on the first day. The assault on Dili is one of the most brutal operations of its kind in modern warfare. Hundreds of Timorese and Chinese are gunned down at random in the streets. The Bishop of Timor watches from his window as 150 people, including at least 20 women are systematically shot on the town's jetty. 500 Chinese are killed on 8 December alone. About forty unarmed Timorese men are murdered in the south of the capital on 9 December 9. The massacres then spread to the coastal and hill towns. When they finally forced

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>Fretilin to withdraw from Aileu, Indonesian troops, in a brutal public spectacle, machine gunned the remaining population of the town, except for children under the age of four who were sent back to Dili in trucks.</p> <p>In the villages of Remexio and Aileu, south of Dili, everyone over the age of three is shot. When Indonesian troops enter Aileu in February 1976, it contains 5,000 people. When a group of Indonesian relief workers visit in September 1976, only 1,000 remained and they are told that the remainder had moved to the mountains. A visitor found no Timorese in Ainaro in late 1975. Of Baucau's population of 85,000, 32,000 met the arriving Indonesian troops on 10 December 1975, but by the end of February 1976 most had fled the actions of the occupiers leaving a population of only 9,646.</p>
8 December 1975	The Portuguese authorities watch the invasion from Atauro Island and then leave East Timor for Darwin.
8 December 1975	Radio Maubere reports on 23 March 1977 that Roger East was shot dead by one Indonesian soldier at 9am on 8 December in Dili just in front of the ex-County Council. His body was later incinerated.
8 December 1975	Retreating Fretilin forces release a number of their Apodeti and UDT prisoners but in the hills several weeks later they summarily execute 80 Apodeti members including the party's leader Osorio Soares and possibly 70 UDT prisoners including Secretary General Fernando Luz.
8 December 1975	The Australian Ambassador in Jakarta briefs the Indonesian Foreign Minister to pay no attention to domestic political messaging in Australia.
9 December 1975	It is Indonesia's intention to take control of the country in three days by taking Dili on the first day, Baucau on the second and Lospalos on the third. It is believed that that Fretilin forces are very weak and can easily be smashed and that by controlling the three towns with the border region already controlled it would force Fretilin to surrender. Resistance in Dili frustrates this

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	strategy, and the Indonesians only manage to control parts of Dili along the coast in the first two days. They take the airfield on Atauro Island which is used as the base from which to attack Baucau and Lospalos. Indonesian aircraft bomb the airfield at Baucau where there are Fretilin troops in defensive positions.
10 December 1975	<p>The Indonesians use <i>Kopasgat</i>, the airborne commandos or rapid-deployment troops who are parachuted in as well as naval craft to land troops at Waigaka east of Baucau on the way to Lospalos between Baucau and Laga is little resistance in Baucau compared with the resistance in Dili as Fretilin forces withdraw to Venilale about 30 kilometres south. The invasion throws Fretilin forces in Baucau into disarray although there is some resistance around the airfield. Because of the ferocity of Indonesian forces in Baucau many inhabitants flee to the hills terrified and seek protection with Fretilin.</p> <p>There are arrests and shootings but not on the scale of what happened in Dili where the resistance is much stronger and as a result fewer people are killed. A week after gaining control of Baucau airfield the Indonesians began to advance towards Viqueque where they meet with fierce resistance, and it is almost a month and a half before they take control of the town. Lospalos is already in Indonesian hands, and it is the second town to fall about a week after the invasion in Dili.</p>
12 December 1975	UN Resolution 3485 condemns Indonesia and calls for a withdrawal. All successive Australian Governments either vote against or abstain from every resolution until Security Council Resolution 1264 which authorized an international peace keeping force in 1999.
December 1975	There is a massacre at Maubara.
17 December 1975	The Provisional Government of East Timor (PGET) is established in Dili on a warship and political parties are later abolished in February 1976.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
22 December 1975	The UN Security Council passes a resolution calling for Indonesia to withdraw, but it is totally ineffective.
25 December 1975	15 to 20,000 additional Indonesian troops land in East Timor and there is now complete control of Dili. Fretilin kills about 150 UDT and APODETI prisoners at Aileu. About 32,000 Indonesian troops are in East Timor and another 10,000 are in West Timor.
Late 1975	Falintil is now a people's army of about 20,000 men with nine military sectors and comprising 2,500 regulars, 7,000 reservists, 10,000 people with previous military training and villagers who had received rudimentary training since October 1975. The people are referred to as the 'Maubere' and they are the basis of their political existence.
1976	
Early 1976	A month or so after the invasion a UN delegation arrives, and the Indonesians hid their tanks from the UN visitors. Although Dili, Baucau and Lospalos have been taken the Indonesians are unable to destroy Fretilin, so they pursue a strategy of gaining control of all the district towns. During 1976 Indonesia aims to control the towns and set up a government in Dili.
1976	Indonesia forms two Timorese Battalions, 744 and 745.
Jan 1976- May 1978	It takes two years for Indonesian troops to leave the narrow coastal strip and move against the principal Fretilin bases in the mountains.
27 January 1976	Indonesian troops begin to take control of the southern coast region after being delayed by Falintil resistance and a heavy wet season. Fretilin counter-attack near the Quelan River and force the Indonesian troops back to the coast. There is bitter fighting between Betano and Fato Berliu on several occasions between January and October 1976.
January 1976	Indonesia's troops meet fierce resistance from the beginning of their invasion. Australian intelligence analysts estimate more than 450

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>Indonesian military casualties within a few weeks. In the first four months of 1976 alone, as many as 2,000 Indonesian troops lose their lives. For months, the East Timorese had prepared for the invasion by setting up Falintil bases in the interior of the country that groups retreated to on or before 7 December 1975. With about 20,000 former soldiers, reservists, and trainees from the Portuguese colonial army as well as many others who had received military training from Falintil following the civil war, the resistance's military wing is quite formidable. Falintil also have large supplies of weapons left by the Portuguese and detailed knowledge of topography which enables them to retain effective control of significant areas.</p>
January 1976	<p>Indonesian troop strength is estimated at over 20,000 plus 2,000 East Timorese auxiliaries with about 100,000 Timorese people in Indonesian-held areas. The Fretilin strength is likely 2,000 former Timorese regular troops and perhaps 5,000 with experience as reservists. Falintil is shaped as regular army with small units known as shock brigades mustered to launch lightning strikes on Indonesian positions.</p>
Late January 1976	<p>Indonesian troops intensify bombardments of tons on the south coast especially Suai, Betano and Tilomar.</p>
February 1976	<p>Lopes da Cruz, President of the Provisional Government of East Timor (PGET) and former UDT Leader claims that 60,000 East Timorese have been killed since the invasion. Indonesian troops land at Betano.</p>
3 February 1976	<p>Indonesian airborne troops attack Lautem to the north of Lospalos near Raca and the WWII Japanese airfield at Fuiloro and the adjacent areas of Titalari and mount an amphibious attack on the northern coast near Lautem village.</p>
5 February 1976	<p>Indonesian troops seize Lospalos.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
February 1976	Indonesian troops capture Aileu.
By mid-February 1976	A little over two months after the invasion began, 60,000 East Timorese are dead. A report from the Australian Parliament released in the late 1970s described the situation in East Timor as indiscriminate killing on a scale unprecedented in post WWII history.
21 February 1976	Ainaro is abandoned by Fretilin. Indonesian troops enter Lospalos a few days later but after four months Indonesian troops are still only in control of a few small pockets. Indonesian troops gradually occupy key centres, but the captures are not always permanent and important towns like Bobonaro, Ermera and Viqueque are taken for only short periods until retaken by the Indonesians. In some sectors towns change hands many times. Indonesian efforts to occupy the Laclubar area not far from Fretilin headquarters are repulsed again and again over a period of more than two years.
March 1976	The UDT Leader Lopes da Cruz reports that 60,000 people had been killed during the invasion. Same is captured.
11 March 1976	There is a Fretilin Radio Maubere broadcast.
April 1976	There are 35,000 Indonesian troops in East Timor and another 10,000 standing by in West Timor. As many as 2,000 died in the first four months after the capture of Dili. They were badly paid and poorly trained. Troops complain of not being supplied with enough food and some refuse to go out on patrol. Falintil realize that they are not equipped for frontal attacks on the Indonesians and begin relying on guerrilla warfare tactics They work from base areas in the mountains where they grow their own food.
April 1976	According to Australian intelligence, Indonesia had 32,000 troops engaged in East Timor and another 10,000 in reserve in West Timor. Against these, Fretilin deployed 2,500 regular troops and 7,000 part-time militia, and could draw upon

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	10,000 to 20,000 reservists, all trained by the Portuguese.
9 April 1976	Indonesian troops capture Ermera.
May 1976	The Indonesians hold an Act of Integration ceremony in Dili
May 1976	There is a massacre of 26 people at Liquiçá and further massacres at Maubara and Bazar Tete. Some survivors did remain in these towns, while many others fled to Fretilin-held mountain areas. But the Indonesian massacres took a heavy toll. A Timorese guide for a senior Indonesian officer said that in the early months of the fighting, as the Indonesian forces moved into the central regions, they killed most Timorese they encountered.
May 1976	The Fretilin Supreme Council of the Resistance Central Committee came up with the idea to establish six sectors based on the division of the political administration after the confusion of people fleeing from Dili, Baucau and Lospalos had stabilized and the Indonesians had control of the main roads, the north road and from north to south.
15 May-2 June 1976	The Central Committee meets at Soibada 80 kilometres south east of Dili to plan a protracted people's war and guerrilla struggle with the country divided into six sectors and 20 key resistance bases. Falintil troops are divided into intervention forces and smaller units or shock brigades. A Political Commissioner is in charge in the red bases or support bases. Each region has its own regional secretary and regional commander. There is disagreement as to whether the population should surrender, and reactionary elements are purged.
21-23 May 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the major Indonesian offensive in mid-April has enabled them to capture Ermera and Atsabe. However, their grip is always tenuous as an entire Indonesian camp at Tocolui on the road from Alieu to Ermera was destroyed with as yet unknown casualties. In Aileu which was seized on 29 December 1975, 845 Indonesian

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	troops were killed between 20 January and 3 April 1976 in the surrounding area alone.
June 1976	The worst massacre took place just inside Indonesian West Timor at Lamaknan. Indonesian troops who had been badly mauled by Fretilin units took their vengeance on a large refugee settlement which housed some 5,000 to 6,000 people. After setting fire to several houses, the troops fired at the refugees for several hours, shooting men, women and children.
June 1976	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting around Hatu Bulico west of Maubisse and Aitutu the village at the road junction just south of Maubisse. 42 Indonesians are killed in June in ambushes around this area. 53 captured civilians are liberated from concentration camps in the same period. Five Falintil guerrillas are killed.
18 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports that five Indonesians and two horses are at Bazartete, and food stolen from the people is recovered.
20 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports that an Indonesian jet is unable to land at Baucau because of fire from Fretilin forces. 18 Indonesian soldiers are killed at Quelicai south of Laga while repairing a road. In another operation in the area the commander of an Indonesian patrol is killed with two others.
23 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports heavy fighting in the Same region.
24 June 1976	The official Indonesian Government visit to Baucau is cancelled because of Fretilin mortar attacks. Fretilin forces are estimated by the Indonesians at 800 and are said by the Indonesians to be well-armed.
25 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin attack on Baucau beach where large amounts of Indonesian weapons are being landed. The number of Indonesians killed, and weapons captured is not yet available.
25 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports ten Indonesian soldiers killed at Maliana.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
25 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports 20 Indonesian soldiers killed and many wounded at Tutuala on the eastern tip of the island. In revenge the Indonesians bomb and kill many civilians.
25 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports 11 Indonesian vehicles are destroyed outside Ermera and one inside the town with no details of Indonesian casualties.
25 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports 15 Indonesian soldiers are killed and 29 Timorese prisoners freed in an attack on Bazartete. Five Indonesian troops are killed in another attack on 18 June.
25 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports heavy fighting at Same and 27 Indonesian are killed in a single engagement.
26 June 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the June offensive by Indonesian troops sweeping through the coast area west of Dili is a failure. They capture a number of villages, but none are subsequently retaken by Fretilin. Only Maubara and possible Bazartete is still in Indonesian hands. Ermera which was captured in the April offensive is now isolated as Fretilin controls the villages along the roads to the coast and to Aileu. Fretilin forces surround Atabae which was seized by the Indonesians on 28 November 1975 and the Indonesian garrison there surrenders to Fretilin. Atabae has since been retaken by fresh Indonesian forces.
June-July 1976	Conditions in Dili ease and Fretilin forces consolidate their positions in the mountains.
5 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports 40 Indonesian soldiers killed last week in a Fretilin attack on Baucau. Fierce fighting continues near Tutuala. Indonesian heavy artillery is shelling Fretilin positions near Viqueque on the south coast.
7-30 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports over 100 enemy killed and two enemy camps completely destroyed at Laclubar.
11 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Indonesian soldiers captured by Fretilin said that demonstrations

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	had occurred in Surabaya by their families, demanding that they not be sent to East Timor.
11 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports that General Morais da Silver from Portugal went to Dili promising to recognize East Timor as part of Indonesia as the necessary condition for the release of 23 Portuguese soldiers held at Atambua. Another 28 Portuguese soldiers were detained by Fretilin in August 1975 and freed in September 1975.
17 July 1976	East Timor is proclaimed as Indonesia's 27th province but only 15 to 20 per cent of the population is under Indonesian control. Most people in Dili are concentrated in a few centres, their houses having been looted and occupied by Indonesian troops. The rest have fled to the interior with Fretilin which quickly reorganises itself and gives protection to the population. Many towns are in Indonesian hands but virtually empty. Fretilin creates shock brigades from former members of the Portuguese colonial army and the Indonesians begin a new strategy to destroy the shock brigades. Heavy fighting raged across the island. The dry season from April to August provides the best conditions for the Indonesians to crush Falintil
17 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy concentrating captured population in Maliana to take them across the border in a truck convoy. Fretilin guerrillas patrolling around the village outskirts kill five enemy. On 20 July Fretilin attacks Indonesian positions killing 17 enemy. The enemy replies with a heavy bombardment.
20 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin attack on Maubara killing 23 Indonesian soldiers, wounding many others and capturing some automatic rifles.
21 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports an assault on a camp in Bazartete killing 45 Indonesian soldiers, destroying 20 tents and rescuing 307 captured people. In revenge the Indonesians torture and execute prisoners of war.
22 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin assaulting Letefoho near Ermera killing 46 Indonesian

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	soldiers, wounding many others and capturing some weapons.
22 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports that there is intense fighting. The captured population are escaping daily from concentration camps and report that Indonesian troops are demoralized and complaining about shortages of food.
22 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops advancing on four fronts towards the village of Quelicai on 2 August supported by five tanks and two armoured cars and with Fretilin resisting strongly.
22-29 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports an ambush at Balak near Manatuto killing ten Indonesian soldiers and seriously wounding three. One Fretilin guerrilla is killed.
Last week July - 23 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports that 96 Indonesian soldiers have been killed and a high number wounded in Ossu south of Baucau. One Fretilin guerrilla is killed and three are wounded. On 20 August a convoy of seven Indonesian trucks and four light vehicles take people and animals to Venilale.
26 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports that in the last week Indonesian incendiary bombs have destroyed 450 houses and a large quantity of rice crops.
26 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin operation against the enemy at Lotefoho killing 19 Indonesian troops and liberating 40 civilians.
27 July - 11 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports intense fighting at Venilale with 45 enemy killed and many wounded.
28 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports fighting at Tapo Mountain near Bobanaro killing 53 Indonesian soldiers, wounding others, and capturing three bazookas, nine automatic rifles and a large quantity of ammunition. Nine Fretilin guerrillas are wounded.
29 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports at ambush at Laleila which kills 37 Indonesian soldiers with others running to the beach and embarking on a waiting

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	ship. Another attempt by the Indonesians meets with a new ambush killing 66 Indonesian soldiers. The Indonesians are now bombing the village area.
29 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports an ambush on a truck on the road between Venilale and Baucau killing 13 Indonesian soldiers, wounding many others and destroying the truck.
31 July 1976	Radio Maubere reports that an attack by Indonesian troops on the mountain village of Leorema inland from Bazartete is repulsed with seven Indonesians killed for the loss of one Fretilin guerrilla.
31 July-7 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces eliminating 111 Indonesian soldiers and wounding a very high number at Uatolari. In response the Indonesian burn all houses in the villages of Uatolari and Edmumu and increase torture and executions of people throughout the territory.
By August 1976	Indonesia only controls the major towns, a handful of regional centres and villages in the interior and several corridors that connect the areas. Most of the rural areas, where the vast majority of the people live are still under the control of the resistance. Suharto acknowledges that the Fretilin movement is still possessed of strength.
August 1976	
1 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin shooting down a helicopter and the registration number is given.
1 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports enemy infiltrated Quelicai village but repelled.
1-4 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting still going on at Lela and Makauta near Suai with 23 Indonesian enemy killed.
2-26 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports 11 Indonesians killed and one Falintil guerrilla died in an ambush in the Aituti area.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
3 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy pushed from several points at Soibada killing 23 Indonesian troops and liberating 23 captured civilians.
4 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports 28 Indonesian troops killed and many wounded at Lolotoe after 24 hours of battle after the enemy attempted to advance over Lebos.
4 & 9 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces carried out assaults on enemy positions at Quelicai killing 18 Indonesian soldiers and driving the enemy from their positions. In revenge the enemy used incendiary bombs to burn out two villages.
6 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin attack at Atabae killing four Indonesian troops, destroying six camps and with other enemy running away.
6-7 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Indonesians who infiltrated the village of Bora near Fatomean are expelled with ten killed.
7-10 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killing 41 Indonesian troops including Lieutenant Jamak who were starving and crossed the border to pillage food crops.
10 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces inflicted severe punishment to the enemy killing 49 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a very high number at Fatuberlieu, forcing the enemy to retreat to Alas. An Indonesian warplane also intensely bombarded again the area of Bobonaro.
10-11 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin raid on two enemy camps at Lakidai, killing 30 Indonesian soldiers. The enemy is heavily shelling the Lakidai and Manomera areas between Betano and Same.
11 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Fretilin has regained control of the village of Zumalai on the south west coast with the Indonesians taking heavy casualties and survivors running away. The Indonesians have burnt down six villages and executed hundreds of local people.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
11 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports enemy warships bombarding Lorosuai, the port of Suai and the surrounding area but no damage is reported.
12 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports in a mountain near Vemasse Fretilin forces ambushed the enemy and killed 18 Indonesian soldiers. In revenge for continuing losses, the enemy burns villages and massacres and tortures the civilian population.
11-15 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports 67 Indonesians killed in Venilale and on 25 August two enemy are killed for the loss of one dead guerrilla.
16 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killing 15 Indonesian soldiers at Lolotoe near the border.
17 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports in Liquiçá Fretilin forces carried out an assault on enemy positions killing 65 Indonesian soldiers. Fretilin suffered three deaths and eight wounded. In the Tapo area of Bobonaro, Fretilin forces in combat have killed 33 Indonesian soldiers. The enemy, highly desperate with heavy losses suffered in Suai, Zumulai and Lolotoe is using all planes to bombard and machine gun those areas.
17 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin raid on Lospalos village killing 11 Indonesian soldiers, wounding many and pulling down the Indonesian flag. Warships bomb the villages port at Lore on 25 August.
17 August 1976	Indonesia reports 20,000 troops in the former Portuguese territory. Casualties are running at an unacceptably high rate and there is unhappiness among the Army High Command that it has not been possible to bring the war to a rapid conclusion.
17 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian war plane intensely bombed the areas around Bobonaro and Indonesian warships shelled the coast areas of Suai.
18 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killing 80 Indonesian soldiers and wounding about 30 at

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Essusuk. The next day three Indonesian trucks evacuate the wounded.
19-21 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports the Indonesian forces used war planes to drop napalm bombs in the areas of Bobonaro, Lolotoe and Fatulukik.
20 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killing 30 Indonesians and capturing four American made automatic rifles, one rocket and much ammunition at Guibuk-Lakus.
23-24 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports 24 Indonesians killed and many wounded at Lolotoe. Many grenades, much ammunition and other war material is captured. Among those killed are a colonel.
24 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Fretilin has repelled the enemy from the village of Uatolari on the south east coast to the hamlet of Uatoluba where fighting continues.
25 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports one plane heavily bombing the coastal and border areas of Suai, Fatulukik, Lolotoe and Zumalai. The enemy is also still bombing the Emore area near Ainaro. One Indonesian soldier is killed on 14 August.
26 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports 34 Indonesians killed at Lorosuai.
26 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the Indonesian blocked and starved Laclubar, but Fretilin responded by killing ten Indonesian soldiers.
26 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian artillery very intensively shelling the outskirts of Viqueque.
25-26 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports six Indonesians killed and a big quantity of ammunition captured at Venilale.
26-27 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports artillery shelling on the outskirts of Lospalos.
27 August 1976	Radio Maubere report that Fretilin forces have recaptured the south coast town of Alas which had been held by the Indonesians since February 1976 and they mount heavy attacks in the eastern and southern sectors. Earlier broadcasts had

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	announced that Indonesian forces had been driven out of Soibada and that they fled to Fatu Berliu. A few days later they had been driven out of Fatu Berliu and fled to Alas. The Indonesians then fled Alas for the southern port town of Betano. The other towns, Zumalai also on the south coast and Quelicai in the north central part of the country have also been liberated in the last few weeks.
27-29 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports attacks by Fretilin in Lauhata near Bazartete and Fomasse with 82 Indonesians killed.
28 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports fighting at Venilale 40 kilometres south of Baucau from 11-15 August which kills 67 Indonesian soldiers with one guerrilla killed. Another 15 Indonesian soldiers are killed on 16 August. At Essusuk on the south coast on the road between Betano and Alas on 18 August Fretilin kills 80 Indonesian soldiers and wound 30. On 20 August Fretilin twice attack Guibuk killing 30 Indonesian soldiers and capturing four American made automatic rifles, two large boxes of ammunition and some bazooka grenades. Indonesian warplanes intensely bombard the area in response.
28 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian warships bombarding the coast areas of Lore.
28 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports an ambush on the enemy with more than 17 Indonesians killed and many wounded at Lorosuai. Two Fretilin guerrillas are killed and four are wounded.
28 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports five Indonesian soldiers killed and many wounded in a Fretilin forces attack at Ossu.
28 August-2 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports several Fretilin operations in Uatolari on the south east coast which kill 35 Indonesian soldiers and wound a high number. An enemy warship bombards all of the coastal areas of Uatolari for two hours but causes no damage.
28 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports a car of Indonesian soldiers killed at Vemassee. The enemy bomb areas of Vemassee with heavy artillery.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
29-30 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces kill 73 Indonesian soldiers in Lolotoe.
29 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin eliminate 10 Indonesian soldiers and many wounded. Two Indonesian tanks machine gun the Fretilin forces but cause no casualties.
29 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports an enemy attack on Fatomera near Ainaro with three tanks and one armoured car. Strong resistance from Fretilin forces drives them back to Ainaro village. 39 Indonesians are killed and 12 wounded.
31 August 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy completely driven from the outskirts of Quelicau with 11 soldiers killed and many wounded. One Fretilin guerrilla is killed and fighting still goes on.
September 1976	Indonesian intelligence estimates that Fretilin still fields as many as 5,000 guerrillas.
1 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports ten Indonesians killed and one guerrilla killed at Foholohe near Suai. A warship is continually bombing the area. Fierce fighting and bombing by heavy artillery are also taking place at Tapo near the border and at Vemassee on the north coast.
1 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the enemy tried to infiltrate Atabuno near Laga on the north coast from two points but are repelled with five Indonesian troops killed and many wounded.
3 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy shelling the outskirts of Venilale with heavy artillery.
4 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killing 41 Indonesian soldiers and three guerrillas dying in Lolotoe in the central border region.
5 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin patrol killing three Indonesian soldiers at Tutuala.
7 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports the civilian population in Dili dying from starvation, shortage of medical assistance and new torture techniques.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
8 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces trying to take the small village of Liambau near Laclubar but are driven back to Laclubar with 16 dead and many wounded.
8-14 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin in action killing 48 Indonesian soldiers in Laklubar deep in central mountains of East Timor.
9 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin attack on the village of Viqueque which kills 15 Indonesian soldiers. In response the enemy shells all of the surrounding areas including Luca for three hours and at night by one warship.
9 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports two Indonesian soldiers killed and three wounded when they tried to seize food at Lalenomora near Lospalos.
10 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports 15 enemy killed at Viqueque, 28 Indonesians killed at Lorosuai on 5 and 8 September and an ambush at Ainaro. However, it is very difficult to hear due to heavy atmospheric interference.
11-12 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces attacked Indonesians near Hatolebo near Laclubar killing seven Indonesians.
11-12 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports in the Henuk to Laclubar area, Fretilin forces punished the enemy killing 31 Indonesian soldiers.
12 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports seven Indonesian killed at Solertimoro near Lospalos.
13 September 1976	The Australian Joint Intelligence Organization estimates that there are 600 to 800 hardcore Fretilin supporters in the field.
13 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin forces ambush destroying one armoured car and killing all occupants in Lalagui or Leilicai near Ossu.
13 September 1976	Radio Maubere Fretilin make an offensive on Lospalos eliminating 16 Indonesian soldiers and wounding a lot. The enemy reply with intense firing of heavy artillery but causing no damage.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
14 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports 15 Indonesian soldiers eliminated in Lela, Suaiarea on the south coast near the border.
14-30 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports that in several offensive and counter offensive operations at Suai Falintil have killed 99 Indonesian regular troops, wounded a very high number and captured a lot of war material. Enemy war planes bomb these areas.
14-15 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin forces attack on Indonesian troops stationed at Henuk on the road west of Laklubar killing 25 Indonesian troops. On 19 September the enemy was driven out of Henuk.
15 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces attacked the enemy at Uatolari eliminating 13 Indonesian soldiers and wounding a high number.
15-23 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil acting on the enemy in the Bobanaro-Lolotoe areas has killed 71 Indonesian regular troops, wounded a lot and captured much war material. Fretilin suffer two deaths and seven wounded. Enemy war planes bomb these areas.
16 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports 47 enemy killed and many wounded at Onliuna and 53 enemy killed at Kaisai. Between January and July in Kaisai and Ulmera, 549 Indonesians have been killed and many wounded. These locations maybe near Bazartete on the northwest coast. The name Kaisaiis clearly pronounced but it may still be Liquica.
16 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports two Indonesian warships strongly shelled the coastal areas of Lore.
20 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces eliminating more than 12 Indonesian soldiers in Tutuala.
20 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to steal cattle but were driven off by Fretilin guerrillas who kill one Indonesian soldier at Bobonaro in the border area.
22 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces assault one enemy position in Ainaro burning ten tents. The enemy fled away leaving behind all war material.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
24 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian plane bombing the Fohoren to Fatumean area near the border but on the same day Fretilin ambushes and kills seven soldiers.
25 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports 15 Indonesian soldiers killed on the road between Manatuto and Krybas north of Laclubar. Some Indonesians left Laclubar with civilian prisoners who are in a very bad state of health due to ill-treatment and brutality they had suffered.
25 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killed 15 Indonesian soldiers and wounded 11 in an ambush at Tabakulau in the Ainaro area.
26 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin liberating part of the village of Laclubar with fighting continuing. The enemy are shelling part of the village taken by Fretilin forces. Laclubar is in the central mountain area south of Manatuto.
26 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting in Venilale village where the enemy is shelling the surrounding area.
26 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin made an offensive on the enemy in the village of Ossu killing 40 Indonesian soldiers and wounding many.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
27 September 1976	<p>Radio Maubere reports that in the small Indonesian village of Lakmara just across the border from the East Timorese village of Lebos, the officers of two Indonesian battalions which had been fighting in the Lolotoe to Fatomean area met and then addressed the troops. Present at Lakmara were Major Tuksian and Major Flisianatuan, six captains Hariati, haritok, Nahanati, Haturno, Tusiterni and Tisianto and four lieutenants plus NCOs.</p> <p>They made a recommendation to the troops which said: Fretilin soldiers are very tall and capable for they attack Indonesian soldiers in little groups using guerrilla tactics. The troops should also not trust the East Timorese people because they want independence and use bows and arrows to kill Indonesian soldiers. The troops should tell the people they have come to defend independence, but still not trust them. The troops will now have to use another tactic, called Operation <i>Resh</i>. They should attack their objective, take it but then retreat.</p>
28 September 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin guerrillas kill three Indonesian soldiers in an ambush and wound one in the Ainaro region. They also attack an enemy camp, set fire to it and capture all of the war material in the camp after the Indonesian soldiers ran away.
September 1976	63 captured civilians are liberated from a concentration camp near Hatu Bulico along with 22 horses. At Laiheto in this area, 27 Indonesian soldiers are killed and many wounded. Four Falintil guerrillas are killed. In revenge, the Indonesians burn houses in the village.
October 1976	
Early October 1976	The Timor Information Service reports Fretilin claim to have killed 140 Indonesian soldiers in a week of fighting around Nassuta which is only 15 kilometres south-west of Dili. Nassuta is in mountainous terrain and is thickly forested. It has been reported that Australian commandos killed

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	hundreds of troops in a single ambush in this area during World War II.
1 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil liberated five comrades from the enemy at Laga who say that the captured population is still being tortured and massacred. Women are still being raped by Indonesian soldiers.
1 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces carried out several operations against the enemy at Suai having eliminated 135 Indonesian regular troops and wounded a very high number. Fretilin suffer three dead and 11 wounded.
1 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have destroyed the biggest military camp at Manutasi in the Ainaro area having killed 55 Indonesian forces and wounded many.
1 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin attacked the biggest camp in the area at Manutasi and killed 55 Indonesian soldiers, wounded a high number, and destroyed the camp.
2 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces kill one Indonesian soldier, capture 20 horses and two Indonesian flags in an ambush in the Bobonaro area. Five enemy are also wounded.
3 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian platoon concentrated in the Lolotoe area which attempted to take a Fretilin position but failed leaving 20 dead and many wounded.
4 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces destroying one enemy heavy truck on the road from Ossu to Venilale killing all occupants.
5 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin invaded an enemy camp. 17 Indonesian troops are killed including an officer. Several mortars are captured and big ammunition supplies.
5 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports two automatic weapons and ammunition captured at Atsabe.
6 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces assaulted an enemy position on Obrato in the Manatuto area

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	killing two Indonesian soldiers, wounding a lot and capturing lots of war material.
6 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin assault on an enemy position in Obrato, a suburb of Manatuto, killing two Indonesian soldiers.
7 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports that in August in Dili, five Indonesian military units have revolted refusing to fight and claiming for the return to Indonesia. The Indonesian regime face a crisis in East Timor. In the past six weeks it has lost control of a series of villages, Zumalai are on the south coast, the Alas, Fatu Berliu, Soibada area also on the south coast, the Uatolari area on the south east coast, Quelicai area in the north central area, Vemasse and Leleia on the north central coast and Tutuala on the eastern tip of the island. With the wet season already begun, it is possible to predict that the Laklubar, Krybas and Barike area in the centre of the island and the Venilale and Ossu also in the centre of the island will next be recaptured. That would return the Indonesian area of control virtually to the situation that existed in February 1976.
7 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports over 1,000 Indonesian regular troops being landed in Suai port.
8 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports eight to ten East Timorese dying each day from starvation in each concentration camp. Fretilin forces are on the attack in the villages of Lospalos, Ossu, Venilale, Laklubar and Maubara.
8-9 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports two pregnant women and four males have been burnt alive in an Indonesian concentration camp near Ermera.
9 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambushed an enemy convoy on the way from Laklubar to Manatuto killing 16 Indonesia soldiers and wounding a high number. Fretilin forces, the Falintil, controls the over 80% of the national soil.
10 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have destroyed an enemy camp on the road between Dili and Aileu.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
10 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces kill ten Indonesian soldiers in the Benuno to Manatuto area.
10, 13, 17 October 1976	Radio Maubere broadcasts report that Fretilin forces have recaptured the villages of Krybas and Venilale this month and now control most areas around Baucau. Indonesian troops are taking revenge on the civilian population in Baucau by raping women then executing them and torturing men.
11 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports that in a concentration camp near Ermera, two pregnant women and four males have been burnt alive.
11 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil ambushing the enemy in salt evaporation ponds in the Laga area killing 11 Indonesian soldiers and wounding many.
13 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to attack a Fretilin position in the Lolotoe to Lontar area but were defeated and lost ten killed and eight wounded for one Fretilin guerrilla killed.
13 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian intensely shelling in the Lela area near Suai with heavy artillery.
13 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian heavy artillery shelling the immediate outskirts of the eastern village of Lospalos.
13 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed four Indonesian soldiers in the Laklubar to Henuk area who were trying to steal potatoes. The rest fled leaving behind cattle and horses.
14 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports four Indonesian soldiers eliminated in Bucoli.
15 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killing four starved Indonesian soldiers and wounding three when they try to steal potatoes from a farm.
15 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces destroying an armoured car and killing 34 Indonesian soldiers in an ambush on the road between Same

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	and the south coast port village of Betano near Alfandega.
15 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy trying to pillage cattle in Lospalos and that Fretilin killed five Indonesian soldiers and wounded many.
15 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports 29 Indonesian soldiers killed and many wounded in a Fretilin attack in Ossu. In the border areas of Bobanaro and Lolotoe intense fighting is taking place. The enemy are highly demoralized. In Same the enemy is impotent to control the situation and highly demoralized. In Dili there is no room left in the hospital or military barracks and wounded Indonesian soldiers are being kept in the open. People are continuing to fight around Dili. Indonesian doctors are highly incompetent and nine Indonesian soldiers died recently through poor medical treatment.
17 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports that after fierce fighting following a Fretilin attack, Indonesian forces had withdrawn from Krybas and retreated to the small village of Bennulu before in turn retreating to the coastal town of Manatuto. Earlier Venilale had been evacuated by the enemy and the town shelled by them from a nearby mountain before they retreated to Baucau.
17 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the border at Lolotoe ambushed Indonesian soldiers trying to steal potatoes, killed four of them and wounded 30. In revenge the enemy burned down houses.
18-23 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have eliminated 15 Indonesian soldiers in Baucau. The enemy inflicted heavy bombardment on areas around the town but did not inflict any casualties. Houses, cattle and other property however were destroyed.
18 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed eight Indonesian soldiers in intense fighting at Gariuai between Venilale and Baucau.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
19 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports in Baucau in the last four days murdering barbarities being carried out by the Indonesian colonial troops. Captured females are completely undressed and publicly submitted to never before seen abuses and shot dead afterwards. The males are completely naked and receive electrical shocks. Sexual organs are burnt with alcohol and candle flames.
19 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces kill four Indonesian soldiers in the Baucau to Venilale area at the village of Fatulia.
20 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces rescue four of the captured population of Gariuai and kill one Indonesian soldier in an ambush.
21 October 1976	The Australian Joint Intelligence Organization reports 35,000 Indonesian troops in East Timor. They control the major towns but less than half of the population.
21 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting in the village of Laklubar where the enemy are highly demoralized and surrounded. In Baucau the enemy are impotent to control surrounding areas controlled by Fretilin. In revenge the enemy bomb these areas but caused no damage. In addition, they are inflicting brutalities and rape of the captured population.
21 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces attacked the enemy at Soholite in the Lospalos area and killed three Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. Fretilin forces suffered no casualties. In revenge the enemy intensely bombard the area around Soholite.
21 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports one plane bombed the area around Bobanaro killing four Fretilin soldiers and wounding six.
22-23 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian warship bombarding the Lagaarea.
23 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy launches an attack on a Fretilin position in the Gariuai area with three armoured cars and one truck. The

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Fretilin forces went into action immediately and drove off the enemy inflicting heavy losses on them.
24 October 1976	Reports from Fretilin and Indonesian military sources describe heavy fighting in the east, Bobanaro in the west, Suai in the south and around Dili and Bacau.
27 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports men and women rescued by Fretilin soldiers from Indonesian concentration camps in the village of Viqueque are starving and women were being savagely raped and then killed. In Quelicai the enemy is impotent and are taking revenge on the captured population with massacres and tortures. Falintil are resisting and are still controlling the village.
27 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambush an enemy position at 11pm in the Mumegulau area near Maubisse and kill two captains and wound many. The civilian population is moved in order to conceal the fact that the Indonesians are sustaining casualties.
28 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy attacked one Fretilin position in the Muakatar to Suai area murdering one Fretilin man. Meanwhile the Fretilin forces counter-attacked and eliminate 8 Indonesian soldiers and wound many.
28 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambushed the enemy on the way from Krybas to Laclubar eliminating 36 Indonesian soldiers and wounding a lot.
28 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the enemy ambushed a Fretilin position at Babulo between Krybas and Laklubar south of Manatuto and killed one guerrilla. Fretilin forces counter-attack and drive the enemy away, killing eight Indonesian soldiers and wounding many.
29-30 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have eliminated ten Indonesian soldiers and wounded a lot in Lospalos. The enemy concentrated in Krybas village backed with two armoured cars and have withdrawn to Manatuto.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
30 October 1976	Radio Maubere reports fighting going on in Maukatar where Fretilin forces ambush and kill 50 Indonesian soldiers and capture much war material. In Alieu in the first weeks of October Fretilin forces destroy an Indonesian armoured car and kill ten Indonesian soldiers.
November 1976	
November 1976	There is a purge of some Fretilin nationalists. Aquila Soares, a <i>liurai</i> from the central eastern region and three associates are arrested by neighbouring Fretilin commanders and subsequently executed.
1 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed eight Indonesians and wound many in the Mumegulau area near Maubisse. Three Fretilin guerrillas are killed in this action.
2 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have ambushed the enemy killing 20 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a lot in the Muakatar to Suai area.
3 November 1976	<p>All levels of the Indonesian Army now regard East Timor as 'Indonesia's Vietnam,' an Indonesian general recently told a European supporter of Fretilin. Many of their elite soldiers have been withdrawn to strengthen Jakarta against a possible coup, the general said to the <i>Tribune</i>. Poorly trained soldiers from East Java have replaced the elite troops who themselves performed "very badly" in the guerrilla war. The Indonesian army now controls the same amount of area as it did last February, with the exception of Ermera.</p> <p>All of its offensives during the past dry season have been defeated. The wet season has begun, making new offensives extremely difficult. Indonesian control is limited to some roads and the towns and villages along them. Radio Maubere reports that Indonesian forces in Lospalos and Ossu are surrounded. Fretilin controls most areas around Baucau. There has been fierce fighting around Suai, Hatu Bulico, Ainaro and on the road between Same and Betano.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
3 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian war plane strongly bombarded the Bobonaro area but there were no casualties.
3 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Zumalai on the south coast was intensely bombarded by an Indonesian warship, but it suffered little damage. In the border villages of Fohorem and Natarlaram the enemy bombards every day. In another border village, Fatululik the enemy also shells every day with heavy artillery.
3 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have ambushed the enemy at Lospalos killing 18 Indonesian soldiers and wounding many.
3 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed six Indonesian soldiers on the outskirts of the village of Laclubar.
3-6 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces acting against the enemy have killed five Indonesian soldiers. In revenge of the heavy losses the enemy has intensified massacre, torture and executions on the defenceless population.
3-6 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin patrols at Lospalos kill 5 Indonesian soldiers and wound many. The enemy in Lospalos is starving and they are plundering food from the civilian population. They are bombarding the surrounding areas, killing stray cattle and damaging property.
3-6 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to take the village of Bissilau 10 kilometres south of Dili, but Fretilin repelled them inflicting heavy losses on the Indonesians. Falintil killed 40 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many.
4 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces forced the withdrawal of enemy from three main positions in the Lolotoe area forcing them into Lakamaras in Indonesian territory.
5 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have driven Indonesian troops from the Krybas area. It was bombarded by heavy artillery, but it sustained little damage.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
5 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin soldiers last month killed 30 Indonesians and wounded many in Venilale. The enemy is still bombarding this area with heavy artillery. On 5 November the enemy attacked a Fretilin position killing two comrades and wounding four. Intensive fighting still continues.
6 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambush the enemy at Foholulic in the Tilomar area killing five Indonesian soldiers and liberating for comrades from the enemy. They also capture a machine gun with much ammunition.
7 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian warship strongly bombarded areas of the south coast.
7 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports two Fretilin comrades who escaped from an Indonesian concentration camp at Manatuto said that 2,000 Indonesian troops landed at Manatuto with six large trucks and four armoured cars. The troops then began massacring and raping the captured population which was starving.
7 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambush the enemy at Katatamau who fled leaving much military clothing. Near Laklubar the enemy is isolated and hungry and demoralized. Laklubar is being bombarded every day. In Ermera the enemy continues brutalities against the captured population taking their clothes and valuables.
8 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the war is going very intense. Fretilin forces have captured the villages of Fohorem, Fatululik and Fatumean, repelling the enemy to Indonesian territory. Hatu Bulico village has been recaptured and the enemy desperately left behind several automatic rifles, appreciable quantity of ammunition and some hand grenades.
8 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports that 300 enemy troops disembarked at Madhone airport in Dili. On 9 November the enemy loaded six rockets and six tanks to move to a new location.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
9 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil killed 12 Indonesian soldiers at Aileu and wounded many.
10 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports that two escaped females from the concentration camp in the Same village reported that one 16-year-old girl named Josepha Artires was barbarously violated by Indonesian soldiers and died some hours later from haemorrhaging.
11 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports 2,000 Indonesian soldiers were transported to Aklubar. The captured population in that village has no food and the women are being abused by the Indonesian soldiers. The Indonesian troops go through to Soibada by 17 November.
11 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports that the enemy tried to take Lolotoe but are repulsed by Fretilin sustaining many dead. The enemy remove the dead to Lakamara. On 13 November the enemy make another assault but are again repulsed. Four Indonesian troops are killed and many wounded. One heroic comrade dies. On 14 November Fretilin forces occupy four enemy positions and many automatic weapons are captured when the enemy flees.
11 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil liberating 34 people from enemy concentration camps at Ainaro.
11-12 Nov 1976	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian warplane heavily bombed Hato Bulico locality but it caused no damage.
12 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin patrol firing on an Indonesian post at Rembor. The enemy ran away and war material was captured.
12 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports enemy desperately trying to extend control of the village of Ainaro. On 25 November they ran away and, in this battle, Fretilin killed 11 Indonesian troops and wounded many.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
12-15 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian planes bombarding the Kabulaki area, a high mountain pass on the road between Same and Maubisse.
14 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy attacked a Fretilin position at Kerpina near Maubisse but Fretilin counter attacked killing five Indonesian soldiers and wounding many. Three guerrillas died in this action. In Maubisse village the enemy is starving and continues to massacre the population and burn down houses. Fighting continues in Maubisse.
15 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian plane bombing the Baucau area.
15-16 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian warplane bombarding the Ainaro area.
16 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil ambushes and kills 40 Indonesian soldiers in the Bissilau to Aileu area. Indonesian warplanes, ships and heavy artillery are still bombarding the territory.
17 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports intense fighting at Maubisse with the enemy in the village bombarding the surrounding area with heavy artillery.
17 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy abandoning four frontline positions at Bobanaro, but they mined them before leaving. Fretilin defuses the mines and removes them.
17 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports intense fighting at Soibada south of Laklubar since 14 November. The enemy in revenge burns down the houses of the village and kills more than 200 people, mainly women and children. Soibada is the site of a Catholic Seminary, and it is deep in the mountains on very poor roads.
17 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports intensive fighting continuing at Venilale with Fretilin soldiers killing 30 Indonesians and wounding many over the last month.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
17 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports an enemy assault on two Fretilin positions at Alas but repelled with 12 enemy killed and two guerrillas died. Many enemies are wounded.
17 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports the rescued population in Same reports brutality and starvation.
17, 24 November 1976	Fretilin executions of members of the pro-Indonesia Hornay Group take place.
18 November 1976	The UN General Assembly votes to condemn Indonesian aggression and annexation.
19 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Falintil has killed over 14,000 Indonesian troops since 7 December 1975.
19 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to move forward to Lilubugu at Ossubut after fierce fighting they were repelled. 20 enemy and one guerrilla are killed. On 21-22 November two enemy helicopters machine gun the area. Two women are killed and two wounded. On 22 November Fretilin forces kill one Indonesian soldier and wound several.
26 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports comrades liberated from a concentration camp at Bazartete said the captured population there were starving and subject to brutality.
26 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports that heavy air and artillery bombardment around Lospalos village continues.
27 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports five Indonesians captured at Atsabe and several others are forced to crawl on their stomachs as punishment.
28 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports the first anniversary of the founding of the Democratic Republic of East Timor (DRET).
28 November 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces attacking enemy positions at Liquiçá and killing many enemy soldiers. The desperate enemy are

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	bombarding areas around the town with heavy artillery.
November 1976	100,000 East Timorese have died from the occupation. Food is not a problem until 1977 when Indonesian troops begin search and destroy missions in the mountains to destroy food crops.
December 1976	
1 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports a total of 91 Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded at Aileu from 15 August to 31 October. 18 enemy houses were destroyed by Fretilin.
1 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian planes intensely bombed around Viqueque town at 8am and 10am.
2 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed two Indonesian soldiers and wounded four in Samalete village near Railaco.
3 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian soldiers at Ossu are refusing to fight against Fretilin and say that they want to go home.
3 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian warship continuously bombarding the Viqueque area but with no effect. Indonesian soldiers are treating the women at Laga roughly. The people of Laga are escaping and being shot by Indonesian soldiers. Fretilin forces attack an Indonesian Company at Uatolari and kill 27 Indonesian troops. Two Fretilin guerrillas are killed. Indonesian soldiers in Dili say we came to fight the communists but there are no communists, only people with smart head and we want to return home. Fretilin forces kill one Indonesian soldier in Baucau. Two Fretilin are killed.
3 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports nine Indonesian soldiers killed at Cailaco.
4 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin attack in the Railaco area killing four Indonesian troops and wounding many.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
5 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy advanced to Kuda-Mano supported by two tanks and artillery, but Falintil repulsed them, killing two. The captured population was taken to a concentration camp where they are starving. The women are being raped by Indonesian soldiers and subjected to other barbarities. The price of bread is now 30 escudos. Many children and old people are dying of malnutrition.
5 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces invaded an Indonesian encampment at Ermera killing 17 and wounding an officer. Several mortars and ammunition and medicine are captured.
7 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy attacking Fatubesse with heavy artillery destroying a timber store. Indonesian troops burnt two houses at Namulou. Three houses are burnt at Namata, but no one is injured.
7 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Fretilin forces kill two Indonesian troops and wound four at Samalete in the Railaco area. There are no Fretilin casualties.
9 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports 8 Indonesian soldiers killed at Leimea Kraik.
12 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports enemy tried to take the village of Somaleta 20 kilometres south of Dili, just off the Dili to Aileu road and west of Remexio, but repulsed. 15 Indonesians are killed, several wounded and some captured. Others fled to Matulaco.
12 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports that 600 Indonesian soldiers had been killed at Railaco, 20 kilometres south west of Dili after Fretilin forces surrounded them in an ambush in the previous week. Reports from the previous month indicate a large force fighting its way up the mountain passes to Railaco. The Indonesians suffered heavy casualties in these battles. Reports coming in from Catholic Church sources indicate the Indonesian troops fear an attack on a large scale on Dili.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
12 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports that 112 Indonesian soldiers were also killed in a Fretilin attack on Bazartete. In the eastern town of Lospalos, Indonesian forces had revolted and demanded to be returned home.
12 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killed two Indonesian soldiers on an ambush at Ossu. The enemy were angered and bombed the area with heavy artillery.
13 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports 6 Indonesian soldiers killed at Lidecaco.
13 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports 9 Indonesian soldiers killed at Leimea Sorem.
13-14 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed 89 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many in a battle near the village of Samara between Maliana and Ermera. Eight guerrillas die and three are wounded. Three babies are killed by a bomb.
14 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces recapture the village of Remexio, 30 kilometres south of the capital. Two planes bomb the area.
15 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesians attacked Nairepe at 5am but are repulsed. Two Indonesians are killed and many wounded. Fretilin captures much ammunition, weapons, and uniforms.
15-16 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops burn six houses in the Remixio area.
16 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to take Loliu in Baucau area but are repulsed and 19 enemy are killed.,
16 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports another big fight as the enemy tries to retake Remexio. Seven enemy are killed, and the enemy are driven back. One Fretilin guerrilla is killed, and one is wounded.
16 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian soldier killed and some wounded at Liquiçá.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
16 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports at Ai Daclaren in the Manatuto area that the enemy assaulted a Fretilin position in Raicolar with three Indonesian troops killed and four are wounded.
17 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy again tried to take Loliu. They gave the population empty guns and forced them to go forward as a shield, but the people escaped and joined Fretilin. The enemy are repulsed leaving 26 dead. There are no Fretilin casualties. Baucau hospital is full of wounded many of whom are dying because of no medical supplies. The captured population is being badly treated.
17 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports one Fretilin comrade killed seven Indonesians trying to steal mangoes from a tree at Liquiçá.
17 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports warships and helicopters are heavily bombing the north coast. A warship at Hera bombs Remexio and Lekidoe but there is no damage.
17 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports that Radio Dili is operating from Kupang. The Indonesians stripped the former radio station in Dili of all equipment, even the nuts and bolts from the doors.
17 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy assaulted a Fretilin position at Manatuto but were repulsed with three dead and one wounded.
17-18 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports five warships off Liquiçá, but they left at 5am.
18 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin ambushed Indonesian soldiers at Fatobela killing 11.
18 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy trying to take a Fretilin position at Liquiçá, but they were repulsed, and four Indonesian troops killed. Fretilin suffered no losses.
18 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin attacked an enemy position at Remexio and killed 23 and wounded a lot. The enemy camp is destroyed.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
18 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Falintil killed three Indonesian troops at Bazartete. There are no Fretilin injuries.
19 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports helicopters dropped Christmas cards in Fretilin held areas around Liquiçá calling on the people to lay down their arms and accept integration. Cards were also dropped in the Uatulari area at Uatucarbau, Ossu and Quelicai.
19 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to advance to Samolete but met strong resistance sustaining 15 killed and several wounded. Several Indonesians were captured. The rest fled to Matulaco.
19-27 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports eleven Indonesian troops killed in several operations at Lospalos and no Fretilin losses.
21 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports two women and four children escaped from a concentration camp at Venilale who reported that the captured population is suffering rape, starvation, and brutality. Indonesian soldiers do not want to fight, and they want to go home. The officers are refusing their requests.
22 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports two enemy planes bombed and strafed the Lulutemer area in the southern sector. A large movement of war planes to Dili was reported.
22 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports a Fretilin patrol killed five Indonesian soldiers near the customs house at Betano. Two Fretilin soldiers are wounded.
22 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports intense fighting in the Lois area. Fretilin forces kill 94 Indonesian soldiers and wound a very great number. Fretilin suffers 3 dead and 2 wounded. It was reported that one automatic rifle and ammunition was captured by the enemy. Indonesian soldiers attempted to use an ex traditional chief to bribe the local population of Vatuborou to surrender. The people strongly repudiated this cheap approach.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
22-27 December 1976	<p>Radio Maubere reports the Indonesians were held at the Lois River throughout the 1975-76 wet season. When this river, the biggest in East Timor, is in full flood and impossible to cross. It is unclear whether in the following dry season if the Indonesian forces were able to cross the Lois River.</p> <p>However, there were frequent reports in 1976 of Fretilin forces inflicting casualties on the enemy there. On 22 December with the river in full flood the Indonesian forces attempted to go from Vatoboro near Maubera but were forced to return to the Lois River where by 10 January, 321 Indonesian soldiers had been killed. Then according to a 20 January message, the remaining forces tried to escape by night with many of them drowning in the river.</p>
23-31 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy used mortar fire to shell the outskirts of the village at Lospalos.
24 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy attempting to steal honey in Uaioli and Falintil attacked them, killing eight.
24 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports in an action on a farm near Maubara, Indonesian troops attempts to capture the farm are repelled and 30 are killed and several wounded. Around Maubara, further along the north coast, heavy mortars and rockets are being used by the Indonesian troops trying to clear a road to their beleaguered force at Lois River.
24 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting taking place in the regional centre of Ermera in the mountains south west of Dili. Fretilin forces control part of the town.
24 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports large convoys of army vehicles from Ermera to Alieu carrying war material. The population report that these supplies are to reinforce Indonesian troops in Remexio.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
24 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy supported by artillery forces civilians to march ahead carrying dummy rifles at Railaco. The enemy advances on three fronts and meets strong resistance. 26 Indonesians are killed and many wounded. No Fretilin are wounded.
25 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces were ambushed by Indonesian soldiers at Railaco, and one comrade is killed.
25 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports two automatic weapons and some ammunition captured at Atsabe. Fretilin forces attack the enemy and wound many. In revenge the Indonesians burn down all of the houses.
25-26 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports two jet planes bombed and strafed the Lois River locality.
26 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops begin a big attack on the road south of Laga to Baguia supported by two tanks. On 27 December, 64 Indonesians are killed in an ambush and many wounded. The battle rages for the next month until Radio Maubere reports on 26 January 1977 that all Indonesian forces in the drive were forced back to Laga village.
26-31 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports 129 Indonesian soldiers were killed at Laga, east of Baucau. One of these actions was on 29 December when Indonesian soldiers with two tanks and mortars were ambushed by Fretilin on the road to Baguia. 64 Indonesian soldiers were killed, and a great number were wounded. Fierce fighting was still reported there on 5 January 1977.
28 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin killed 27 Indonesian troops at Motaulun near Liquica. The Indonesian forces were reported to be revolting and demanding to be returned home.
29 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports a further seven Indonesian soldiers were killed at Lois. Next day the area was bombarded by warplanes. On 31 December Fretilin forces drive the Indonesian soldiers from the village of Darupau, killing 14 of the enemy.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Three Indonesian soldiers were also killed at Noropu. Indonesian ground forces at Lois remain surrounded and cut off from help.
30 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces help some of the captured population to escape a concentration camp at Venilale south of Baucau.
30 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports heavy fighting at Soibada with ten Indonesian troops and one Fretilin killed. Two planes bombed and strafed Turiscaí, but one pig was the only casualty.
30 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian soldier killed at Somasse River.
30 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to take territory at Hoes in the Lospalos area but were repulsed with six enemy killed and many wounded. Two Fretilin comrades are wounded.
30-31 December 1976	Radio Maubere reports heavy bombardment and skirmishes take place around Betano with six Indonesian soldiers killed and no Fretilin casualties.
Late 1976	Australian sources reported that Indonesia had lost 10,000 troops killed, wounded, or missing.
End 1976	The Fretilin Minister for Finance and Commissar for the Ponte Lese Sector orders the population to move from Indonesian-controlled White Zones into remote Red Zones.
1976 and 1977	Falintil maintain a pattern of attacks in the mountains and also Ermera, Bazar Tete, Liquiçá and areas not far from Dili near the border, Bacau and Lospalos. Falintil is able to hold Remexio only 15 kilometres from Dili without interruption for almost three years.
1977	
Early 1977	Indonesia has reportedly lost 5,000 troops. The Indonesian military will to fight is weakened by logistics problems and a high casualty rate. A senior Indonesian officer concedes that Fretilin had inflicted up to 5,000 casualties but that the

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	invaders took a much greater toll on Fretilin forces. It is believed that the Indonesian army held roughly a third of East Timor (the coast), Falintil held a third (the highland) and the rest was no-man's land.
1977	Food becomes a problem when Indonesian troops conduct Search and destroy missions on food crops in the central mountain region. The march by the people takes more than a year towards the Matabean zone.
1977	<p>A new Indonesian strategy starts from the western border region in 1977. The Indonesians know that Fretilin is getting short of supplies and the operation is called <i>Operasi Sapu Bersih</i> or <i>Operation Clean Sweep</i>. It begins in the western sector then it moves east to the central sector using air raids, bombardment from the sea and troops. Many guerrillas are killed or surrender, and thousands of people are killed or captured. In the central sector there is fierce resistance, so it takes two months to overcome Fretilin. The people who are killed during the bombing raids are ordinary people and not guerrillas, many of whom manage to escape.</p> <p>In the eastern sector the Indonesians encounter even fiercer resistance, but by concentrating all their forces there Fretilin is forced to retreat taking shelter in the Matabean mountains. Fretilin is not able to hold out because of the strength of Indonesia's forces. A large number of people are killed during the attack on Matabean. Perhaps as many as 20,000 people die during the bombing or are killed by Indonesian troops. There are air raids on the village of Bibileo near Viqueque, then later in Aitana near Lakluta and a third time in Natarbora. The Bibileo raid does not kill anyone as people run for cover. Neither are many people are killed during the Lakluta raid, but many are killed in Natarbora. The Indonesian positions in Natarbora are attacked by Fretilin causing many Indonesian casualties so the ground forces ask for air support and three Skyhawks bombed the region killing thousands of people. The</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>planes come in low and spray the ground with machine gun fire.</p> <p>When the raids begin in the east, the people are still with Fretilin. They flee south with Fretilin so there were many people in Natarbora. It is from here that people begin to come down from the mountains to areas controlled by the Indonesians as the economic situation becomes very bad. Fretilin forces are by this time dispersed in many directions because they have to seek protection from the air raids. The population move back into the towns which are controlled by the Indonesians and from there they are driven into concentration camps which later became known as the <i>pemukiman</i> or resettlements. The strategy used by the Indonesians is very effective but even so many Fretilin guerrillas survive.</p>
January 1977	
January 1977	The US gives 16 OV-10F Bronco counter insurgency aircraft to Indonesia with a military sales credit and later 16 A-4E Skyhawk bombers.
1-8 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports heavy mortar shelling by the enemy at Ainaro but no damage. In one ambush Fretilin kill 18 Indonesian soldiers and capture much ammunition.
2 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports one enemy killed and one Fretilin guerrilla wounded at Hoes near Lospalos.
3 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambush an enemy convoy at Quelicai south of the central-eastern coast village of Laga, destroying several tanks and one armoured car. 36 Indonesian soldiers are killed. Important documents are also captured along with large amounts of ammunition, rifles and a machine gun. Many Indonesians troops are wounded.
5 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports that the enemy still controls some villages around Atsabe but are forced to withdraw from two localities after a battle in which nine Indonesians were killed and much war material captured.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
6 January 1977	An Indonesian helicopter crash lands at Liquiçá.
7 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports three Indonesian troops killed at Buno. The morale of the population and Falintil is very high.
7 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports that the captured population at Betano on the south coast is starving and does not have medicine. Two hundred old people and children have died so far.
7 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports that in Dili there are a great number of wounded Indonesian soldiers who are in revolt because of the poor medical care available. They want to return home. The local population is starving and is no medicine for them. They face extermination through high prices, forced labour and sickness.
7 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports seven Indonesians killed including an officer Babu Basu at Atsabe. One automatic rifle and much ammunition was captured. The next day a helicopter comes to evacuate the dead and wounded.
7 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to take a Fretilin position at Ossu, but they were defeated and three Indonesian soldiers were killed. The rest ran away to Manubai.
8 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy tried to ambush Fretilin in the Barita area at Ossu but ten Indonesian troops are killed. Fretilin later counter attacks and kills two more enemy. There are no Fretilin casualties.
8 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports intense shooting in the proximity of Ainaro village and Fretilin forces eliminated 15 Indonesian soldiers, wounded a lot and captured some ammunition and medicine.
8 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports one enemy killed at Lospalos.
8-11 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces eliminated 36 Indonesian soldiers in the Maubara area. One Fretilin guerrilla died and two were wounded. Large amounts of war material were captured.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
10 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports that since the enemy tried to cross the Lois River west of Maubara on 2 December to reach Vatoboro, Fretilin forces have eliminated 321 Indonesian soldiers. Six Fretilin guerrillas have been killed and three wounded. Two Indonesian war ships heavily shelled the Maubara area, and the following day two jet fighters strongly bombed the area. On 20 January 1977 Radio Maubere reports the enemy is blocked at the Lois River and faced with a crucial situation has fled away. Many have drowned in the Lois River.
12 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports five separate battles in which a total of 175 Indonesian were killed from 3 to 10 January; Bolobero on 3 January with 63 Indonesian troops killed, Railaga village on 5 January with 36 Indonesian troops killed, Vasuba on 6-7 January with 60 Indonesian troops killed and several captured with much war material, Raimata on 9-10 January with 14 Indonesian troops killed and Sahate on 10 January with 12 Indonesian troops killed. Fretilin suffered no casualties in any of these battles.
12 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the Indonesians have failed to recapture any of the villages taken by Fretilin. An attack on Fatomean on 24 December was repulsed. At Covalima an attack was defeated with heavy casualties. The Indonesians are concentrating on destroying as many houses as possible and laying the countryside waste. Although a scorched earth policy seems to have been followed through the invasion, it is now more energetic particularly now newly-purchased American-built fighter jets are taking part in the shelling.
12 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports one enemy killed at Laulia near Lospalos.
13 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports three Fretilin guerrillas ambushed a convoy at Baucau destroying one heavy truck and killing 4 (or 49) enemy and wounding 21. No Fretilin guerrillas are injured.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
13 January -1 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports eight Indonesians killed in four clashes in the north west coast village of Maubara.
15 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed 15 Indonesian soldiers in a counter offensive action in the Bazartete area.
15 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy shelled the village of Bakaturi and others around Venilale with mortar fire but caused no damage. One female comrade escaped from a concentration camp and reported that the captured population is starving and suffering most brutal treatment.
16 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces have withdrawn from ten small villages near the town of Maubara on the north-west coast; Babwate, Barbazae, Taebaer, Fatobae, Ilhoe, Bagaesh, Mazurake, Litoloe and Bikosh. They have retreated to the Lois River where they are blocked by Fretilin forces and unable to breakout of the Fretilin encirclement. They huge losses under Fretilin attacks and ambushes. They finally lose all sense of discipline and make a desperate attempt to escape.
16 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces tried to progress between Aileu and Railaco near Gorai and Laklumar but meet strong resistance and are beaten off. Indonesian helicopters were seen at Aileu flying from Dili to Same. 12 Indonesian soldiers were killed at Loilobo near Baucau and many wounded.
16 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports a warship bombed the Bobanaro area. Also mortar bombing in the Suai area.
19 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports that the Indonesian forces have fled from around Maubara back to the town where they are being attacked by Fretilin forces and they were desperately shelling the outskirts of the village.
19 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports 200 Indonesian soldiers have been killed in fighting since 1 January 1977 at Ermera.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
19 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports enemy shelling daily at Lebos, destroying many houses. Enemy suffering heavy casualties at Maliana. The captured population is starving, and women are being raped. Many of the captured population are helped to escape by Fretilin forces. The enemy suffer ten dead at Bobanaro and one Fretilin guerrilla is killed.
19 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Falintil special units have killed three Indonesian soldiers in the Lautem customs house.
20 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in special units have killed five Indonesian soldiers in Bazartete. Fretilin did not suffer any casualties.
20 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in a village close to Bobanaro have killed 10 Indonesian soldiers and captured one automatic weapon.
20 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the Indonesian forces begin a drive to Baguia from the south, along the south coast road to Uatocarabou and then north to Baguia supported by two tanks and two armoured cars. On 20 January they are reported to be 20 kilometres from the village. After fierce fighting on 21 January, they tried to advance but were blocked by Fretilin forces who killed 30 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. On 23 January however they succeed in taking the old colonial residence in the village.
20 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy to be 20 kilometres from new colonial residence at Uatucarbau which they bombed with heavy mortar fire, but it caused no damage.
20 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports about 6am the enemy invaded over the Mehara locality near Lospalos. Fierce fighting and 21 enemy are killed and many wounded. The enemy strongly shelled the area. At 5pm the enemy were completely impotent and retired to Lospalos village. On 26 January they make another attempt to go to Mehara but also retreat after losing 62 and many wounded.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
21 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Falintil in special units kill one Indonesian soldier in Venilale village. Fretilin did not suffer any casualties.
21 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports one enemy spy eliminated at Uatucarbau.
22 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports mortar shelling continuing at Uatucarbau. There is fierce fighting and Fretilin kill 26 Indonesian soldiers. At night on that day a further four enemy are killed.
22-23 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports six enemy killed and many wounded at Vonilabar near Ermera. There are no Fretilin casualties. Fretilin and the people's morale are high.
23 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports two enemy killed at Ualito. Enemy impotent and shelling and firing into the air.
23 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports one enemy warship attempted to land troops between Laga and Seical.
23 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy supported by two tanks and two armoured cars advanced over the old colonial residence and took that position at Uatocarabou.
23-31 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting near Baguia village with 72 Indonesians killed. In Uatocarabou, in the south of Baguia, Indonesian soldiers in the new and old colonial residences heavily shelled the village outskirts.
24 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports one enemy killed when they tried to steal cattle near Lospalos. No Fretilin casualties.
25 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports two enemy killed at Bobanaro and many wounded. Lot of ammunition captured.
26 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces launched an offensive into the mountain villages south of Maubera on the north-west coast in late December 1976. After having penetrated some miles inland on mountain tracks and taken some dozen villages, the Indonesian troops face heavy counter attacks and ambushes from Fretilin

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	forces. Meanwhile on the nearby the Lois River a large Indonesian force is surrounded and finally wiped out.
26 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the Indonesians have suffered very heavy losses in Baucau. They are surrounded in the town and have sent for reinforcements which are on their way by sea from Manatuto further west along the north coast.
27 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy has withdrawn from the vicinity of a village near Quelicai. They have also withdrawn from all areas around a village near Laga where they are terrorising the local population.
27 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin controls localities around Baucau and the enemy is in town only. The enemy has suffered high casualties. 12 Indonesian troops are killed on an inaudible date.
27 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports enemy shelling Covalima from other side of the border.
27 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports two jet fighters bombed the Bagaia area. One civilian is dead and two are wounded.
28 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy ambushed at Venilale and many killed.
28-30 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports Falintil have formed special units whose main task is to make lightning raids into the centre of villages and towns controlled by the Indonesian invading forces.
30 January 1977	Radio Maubere reports in another major defeat, Fretilin forces kill 130 Indonesian soldiers near the village of Bobanaro.
February 1977	
February 1977	Atauro Island is now used entirely as a place of detention along with Balide and Taibesse prisons in Dili and Pante-Makassar in Oecusse.
1 February 1977	The East Timor News Agency reports that Indonesian forces have suffered heavy casualties over the last two months. At least twenty officers had been killed. An average of five soldiers were

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999

buried each day in the new Indonesian war cemetery on the corner of Avenue Mouzinho Alberqueque and Avenue Mouzinho Thomas. The Dili war cemetery already has over 500 graves.

Many gravestones have engraved RPKAD (*Resimen Para Komando Angkatan Darat - Kopassus*) and then the soldier's number. The dead buried there are only those killed in the Dili area. In other towns there are similar cemeteries. In addition, many dead are buried where they fell or left by the road because removal of their bodies is too risky. Dili hospital exclusively houses Indonesian wounded. It has capacity for 800 but is severely overcrowded. Around 1,000 wounded are in the hospital at any one time.

In addition, there is a very big field hospital at Atapupo on the other side of the border in West Timor where the Indonesian Army has its main staging base for operations in East Timor. Only wounded officers are sent to Java or Bali for treatment. Similarly, only senior officers are sent there for burial. Immediately after the invasion all dead were sent there but the cost became too high as the army feared the effect this would have on morale there. Refugees estimate that there are around 100 Indonesian tanks in East Timor with 20 or 30 of them permanently stationed in Dili. When any top Indonesian general or Foreign Minister Malik Visits Dili, a strong line of defence is strung around the city. All planes and helicopters except for four of five stationed in Dili fly missions over East Timor from airfields in West Timor.

At least five helicopters had been shot down by Fretilin forces as well as two planes. Countless heavy trucks had been destroyed. They could be seen throughout the country. Several tanks and many armoured cars had also been destroyed by Fretilin. Three warships were normally in Dili harbour at any one time. One had sunk in the harbour after an accident. In the mountains, the Indonesian troops only control the villages that they garrison on the road. In towns such as Aileu, Ainaro or Same, the garrison is about 500 strong,

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>but they usually control only the town and in the case of Aileu, ten kilometres of the road on either side of the town. The Indonesian troops attempt to keep Fretilin forces at bay by continual mortar bombardment of the surrounding hills.</p> <p>It is not possible to travel freely outside Dili. To even go to the seminary at Dare, 15 kilometres south of Dili, a strong military convoy is necessary. No medical supplies can be kept in houses because the Indonesian military fear they would be supplied to Fretilin. Regular house-to-house Searches are carried out for medical supplies of use to Fretilin. Radio Maubere is clearly heard in Dili and many Timorese there listened regularly despite a ban placed by the Indonesian forces on listening to broadcasts. Indonesian soldiers who also listen are amazed that the broadcasts continue and believe that they must come from Darwin.</p>
1-7 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports fighting went on in the Benamaluk River on Dili outskirts, where over ten Indonesian soldiers have died and Fretilin have suffered one death. The Dili population are more and more unsatisfied with the Indonesian military presence.
2 February 1977	The first reports of US-built OV-10 jets being used in East Timor.
3-15 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports 45 Indonesians have been killed when they attempted to take Fretilin positions near Atsabae.
4 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports an enemy military unit tried to advance over Lautem in the Lospalos area, but many were wounded and 25 killed. The area is being heavily shelled.
4-24 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports a total of 185 Indonesian soldiers killed in fighting around Turisca, a village south of Dili and east of Maubisse. Five traitors are also killed and eleven wounded in this fighting. Fretilin suffers five dead and one wounded.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
5 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops lost over 525 soldiers and many wounded in a two-pronged attack on Darolete village from 5 to 10 February 1977. The Indonesians launched the attack from the north coast towns of Liquiçá and Bazartete. Darolete is less than 10 kilometres south of both towns. The attack from Bazartete was launched at 7am. Later that day Fretilin forces kill 66 Indonesian troops and wound many in an ambush. One Fretilin guerrilla is killed. In a second ambush that day a further 36 Indonesians were killed near the small village of Lokolai.
5-10 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports from Liquiçá that a total of 251 Indonesians were killed, and many were wounded. Three Fretilin guerrillas died, and one was wounded. Darolete is a village on a mountain, a short distance from the road south of Liquiçá and a foot track south of Bazartete.
6 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian planes heavily bombed the Darolete area. A further nine Indonesians were killed in an ambush while an unspecified number were killed when a mine exploded.
6 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesians still in Uatucarbau attempting to reach Baguia which they were shelling with mortar fire and jet planes. On 29 January 1977, 40 Indonesian soldiers had been killed. The attempt to take Baguia followed other Indonesian offensives in widely separated parts of the country. These offensives take place at the height of the wet season and this fact undoubtedly helps Fretilin forces to defeat them.
6 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting continuing around Baucau.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
6 February 1977	The Melbourne <i>Age</i> reports an Indonesian military spokesperson admitting that an Indonesian Bronco OV-10 ground attack plane, one of the 16 recently delivered to the Indonesian Air Force from the United States crashed while in combat duties between Dili and Baucau. There are six Bronco's on combat duties in East Timor. The crew died in the crash from bad weather or other accidental factors.
8 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports 161 Indonesian soldiers were killed in a major ambush. Five Fretilin guerrillas died and two were wounded in this battle. The Indonesians took Darolete but are completely blocked in the village.
9 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports a major Indonesian offensive to take Baguia village on the road south of the north coast village of Laga continues after over a month of ceaseless attack. Baguia region is one area Indonesian troops have not penetrated on over one year of full-scale war. It is on a road, but a very difficult and dangerous one.
9 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in battle duties in Tassifati in Soibada kill four Indonesian soldiers and two traitors. They also capture two Indonesian automatic rifles and ammunition.
10 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports over ten Indonesians killed on the road from Suai to Zumalai and they had to use heavy artillery. The border village of Covalima and several areas were shelled from the Indonesian border village of Lakamaras from 1 to 10 February but no damage is done. In the same period, the Bobanaro area was heavily shelled by air, land and sea but no serious damage occurred.
16 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports in the central mountain area, Indonesian troops in Soibada and Laklubar were reported shelling the immediate environs of the village, worried by Fretilin attacks. Their morale was very low. Fighting has lessened in the Uatocarabou and Laga areas, the scene of heavy fighting during the past month.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
20 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports heavy casualties in taking the small village of Darolete, where the enemy had been forced to leave, also leaving war material behind.
20 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambushed the enemy between Rarocorocor and Ateavatu in Lospalos destroying one enemy heavy truck and killing all of its occupants. On the same day in another action, Fretilin forces killed another five Indonesian soldiers and wounded a high number.
23 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports that in the Uatocarabou area on the south east coast Fretilin forces between 28 January and 17 February had eliminated a total of 117 Indonesian soldiers. In the Uatolari area west of Uatucarbau Fretilin forces were in complete control. Indonesian troops attempting to go from Uatucarbau to Alomar to the east were defeated and forced to return. In Laga to the north of Uatucarbau an Indonesian force was surrounded four kilometres from the village.
25 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports that 2,094 Indonesian soldiers were killed and more wounded in fighting south-west and west of Dili between 23 November 1976 and 23 February 1977. This included very heavy casualties suffered in the battle for Darolete and around the Lois River.
26 February 1977	One enemy unit with about 600 men advanced on three fronts over one Fretilin position in the Baucau area. Fretilin forces repelled it and in revenge the enemy burnt out all of the houses that they found on the way back. Fretilin forces captured more equipment including ammunition.
26 February 1977	Radio Maubere reports on Indonesian helicopter landed in Birak in Vemasse to support demoralized Indonesian troops. The enemy is still blocked in Lalbia and is being punished.
As of March 1977	The US State Department estimates that two-thirds of the East Timorese population are still in areas free from Indonesian domination.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
2 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces who in the previous week had advanced in large numbers in the areas of Baucau and Vemasse over Fretilin positions were strongly punished and shamefully repelled. On 2 March 1977 Radio Maubere reports in Venilale south of Baucau the enemy attempted to penetrate the high mountains had been blocked by Fretilin resistance.
2 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting continues in the area near Turiscaí where a large enemy force has been attempting to take the village south of Dili backed by tanks, armoured cars, heavy artillery and four jet fighters. Indonesian forces are surrounded in Ossu and Venilale south of Baucau and Laleia west of Baucau and are bombing the outskirts of these villages. In the Lospalos area on the eastern tip of the territory, Fretilin forces have repelled several Indonesian attacks. Indonesian warships and planes are heavily bombing the area.
5-9 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports that an Indonesian attack on Lacle was repelled after fierce fighting. Seven enemy were killed and many wounded.
6 March 1977	<p>Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces recaptured two north coast towns of Laleia and Vemasse earlier this month after fierce fighting and are in full control. Laleia was retaken between 28 February and 2 March in which Indonesian forces lost 17 dead and many wounded. The enemy withdrew. The recapture of Laleia and Vemasse marks the fifth time these towns have changed hands since December 1975.</p> <p>Their recapture is all the more remarkable as they are both on the coast. Their recapture makes three towns recaptured in the past month. Their recapture confirms the continuing failure of all Indonesian offensives launched in the current wet season. Indonesian troops remain only in a few villages and towns surrounded by Fretilin forces in nearby mountains.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
9 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian soldier was killed and many wounded on the Comoro River, three kilometres from Dili and close to the airport.
14 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces launched an offensive against Indonesian forces in Ossu village south of Baucau killing between 60 and 70 Indonesian soldiers. Six East Timorese were rescued from a concentration camp while Fretilin suffered no casualties. After the attack, the Indonesian heavily shelled the outskirts of the village with mortar fire and on 15 March war planes bombed and machine gunned the surrounding area killing one woman and burning some houses.
17 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy has advanced over one Fretilin position at Venilale. Fierce fighting went on. Fretilin forces have withdrawn, killing 21 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a great number. Fretilin did not suffer any casualties. Indonesian warships are continuously patrolling and bombarding areas of the south coast and large planes and helicopters are in use. In reprisal of the losses the enemy is increasing revenge on the captured population by torturing, massacring, and raping.
17 March -1 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed a total of 18 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many around the village of Turisca. In response the enemy were continuously shelling the outskirts of the village. One Falintil soldier died in these clashes.
20 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces acting on the enemy have eliminated six Indonesian soldiers and seriously wounded three and captured one automatic rifle in the Quelicai area. Fretilin suffered one slightly wounded.
21 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian officer was killed and five soldiers wounded at Fatumeta close to Dili and some automatic rifles and ammunition captured.
22 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports fighting is continuing in Loilubu, Baucau area. Fretilin forces have killed

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	six Indonesian soldiers and wounded others. The survivors have fled away highly demoralized.
24 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports a total of 1,500 East Timorese have fled concentration camps in the previous week many with torture burns and other suffering from starvation. Escapees reported 1,800 people who were killed in Dili in the first week of the invasion including 42, mainly Chinese at Colmere shopping centre, Vial Verde in west Dili, 21 Chinese and 25 Timorese in Maubara on 8 June 1976, 300 people killed in front of the former Military Police building on 7-8 December 1975, many of whom were children, over 50 people killed at Dili wharf on 7-8 December including three Fretilin Central Committee members, and 200 people killed in front of the former County Council building on 8 December reported by the Australian journalist Roger East.
26 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports a comrade named Manuel Castro has escaped from the Indonesian concentration camp in Laga. He reported the captured population are highly unsatisfied and that there are more and more starving and big victims of atrocities. The females are being violated and people are continually dying due to lack of medication. Indonesian troops have executed more population, and some names are stated including 25 civilians whose identification is not known.
26 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports six Indonesian soldiers killed by Fretilin forces patrolling near Baucau.
28 March -2 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports a total of 50 Indonesian soldiers killed in two ambushes by Fretilin forces in the Bobanaro area near the border with Indonesian Timor. In the first ambush on 28 March, 28 Indonesian soldiers were killed. In the second ambush on 2 April 22 Indonesians soldiers were killed on the road from Bobanaro to Lolotoe.
29 March 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin remains in control of Madebeno village in the mountains above Dili. Indonesian artillery shelled this village and killed one civilian. Fretilin also controls Remexio 15 kilometres south of Dili. The Remexio area has

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	been a major target for bombing and machine-gunning by the Bronco OV-10 ground attack aircraft.
30 March 1977	Indonesian Foreign Minister Adam Malik admits to journalists that 50,000 or perhaps even 80,000 people have been killed.
2 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin ambushed an enemy convoy at Quelicai and killed 30 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. No Fretilin casualties. A car was destroyed.
6 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian killed and two wounded at Aileu.
7-8 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed a further 15 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many in an ambush in the Turisca area.
8 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports three Indonesian troops killed in the Laklubar area while trying to steal manioc from farms.
9 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports four Indonesian troops killed in an ambush of a convoy. There are no Fretilin casualties.
10 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports shooting exchanges between Indonesian troops had intensified in Dili and some had died. Ex-UDT and Apodeti supporters are very anxious to leave East Timor for foreign countries.
10 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin launched an offensive at Laga killing 33 Indonesian soldiers and three traitors and wounded a lot.
10 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian heavy artillery was continuously shelling the border villages of Lebos, Fatululic, Fatomean and Fohoem in the Bobanaro area but were causing no damage. All of these villages are less than five kilometres from the border. Lebos is only a few hundred metres from the border. All have been in Fretilin hands for the past six months.
10 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting in the Baucau area. Four war planes bombed, and

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	machine gunned the Baucau area destroying some houses.
10 April 1977	<p>Radio Maubere reports the enemy has tried to advance over Loilubo in Baucau area but has fallen in a booby trap and 32 Indonesians died and lots of wounded. Meanwhile Falintil has repelled the enemy to Uaibana. In reprisal the enemy has shelled Loilubo with mortar fire. Fretilin forces in sweeping operations have found ammunition, medication and several war materials left behind by the enemy. Fretilin forces didn't suffer any casualties.</p> <p>The defeat of the Indonesian offensive in the Vemasse to Loilubo area is the latest in a series of defeats since November 1976. Recent broadcasts have reported the defeat of a number of smaller Indonesian attacks on Fretilin positions near occupied towns and villages including Same, Manatuto and Bobanaro.</p>
10-22 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports the Indonesian Air Force have intensified heavy bombardments using two Bronco OV-10 and two Bombardiers murdering a great number of Timorese people including children and burning out villages and properties. Baucau, Remexio, Lekidoe and Bobonaro areas were the most affected areas. On the other hand, Indonesian heavy artillery and rockets based in some occupied villages is continuously flagellating the surrounding areas in attempts to destroy human lives.
13 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports two Indonesian Bronco OV-10 planes bombed the Remexio area from 7.30am to 8.40am and from 10.50am to 12.20am. A total of 32 Timorese houses were burned. Three civilians were killed and five wounded including two children, one female and two males.
15 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports one Indonesian bomber shelled villages in the area at 8.30am burning Timorese houses.
15 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy is trying by all means to occupy Baguia village, but Fretilin forces are resisting.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
15 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports the enemy is continuously shelling the outskirts of the village of Fohorem with heavy mortar fire. Indonesian warships are continuously patrolling the area from Suai to Alas. Also, the Indonesian war aircraft are violating the airspace of the locality.
16 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesians advanced over villages at Same. After much fighting four Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded. One Fretilin guerrilla died. The enemy were repelled and fled to Ainaro village, burning several houses and properties, and killing many pigs.
16 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports ten Indonesians were killed and many wounded when a mine blew up near Becilau on the road from Dili to Aileu.
17 April 1977	Fretilin reports a heavy Indonesian offensive south west of Bacau together with intensive bombing of Remexio and Bobanaro. There is also heavy shelling from the outskirts of Dili in an attempt to advance into the hills south of the capital.
17 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports the Loilobu area south east of Baucau is now fully under Fretilin control. A string Indonesian offensive was launched in late February and has been continuing since then.
20 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops in Bobanaro and Atsaba near the border were highly demoralized both because of the high casualties and because they had not been paid for over seven months.
20 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces in Dili moved some troops, tanks, heavy artillery, and armoured cars to Atauro Island, 40 kilometres north of the capital using barge number 510 to hide them from a Visiting US Congress woman. Wounded Indonesian soldiers were moved out of Dili hospital and hidden in nearby valleys. Indonesian soldiers dressed in Timorese clothes lined the streets to welcome her, showing a highly

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	developed Fretilin intelligence network inside the capital.
24 April 1977	Radio Maubere reports over 20,000 Indonesian soldiers have been killed in the past year and a half.
May 1977	
7 May 1977	Radio Maubere reports in two way questioning with journalists 100 kilometres south of Darwin that Fretilin forces control 80 percent of the territory but report heavy bombing. Fretilin forces control all roads and Indonesian troops can only move by helicopters. Foreign diplomats report that Indonesia claims one-third, Fretilin one-third and that one-third of East Timor is no man's land. Fretilin deaths are put at 800 since the invasion compare with 20,000 Indonesians.
7 May 1977	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian attempt to take the small village of Colamau less than ten kilometres west of Dili was defeated and three Indonesian troops killed and many wounded.
20 May 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian authorities are conscripting the captured Timorese population to make up the numbers in different units. Bronco OV-10s are bombing areas around Dili, attacking villages that troops cannot reach. However, these attacks are causing less damage and loss of life then before as the civilian population learns to seek cover in time. In all bombing raids reported in the past ten days, only one death was reported although over twenty huts were burnt down.
20 May 1977	Radio Maubere reports in ambushes around Aileu, 40 kilometres south of Dili, four Indonesian soldiers and two traitors were killed and many wounded.
June 1977	
2 June 1977	An official in the Indonesian administration in Atambua reports an Indonesian colonel was executed by firing squad for setting fire to a big stock of ammunition and weapons in West Timor. The colonel was severely beaten by General Widodo before his execution. Indonesian soldiers

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	were beginning to oppose the war. General Widodo and other Indonesian officers are making huge profits by selling goods stolen in East Timor.
3 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports continued ill-treatment of the captured Timorese population held in Indonesian concentration camps. Two East Timorese rescued by Fretilin forces from a concentration camp in Suai report that Indonesian troops are continuing to rape women.
4 June 1977	<p>Radio Maubere reports that in the past two weeks over 40 Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded in ten separate incidents throughout the country. The Indonesian forces are concentrating troops on several so-called strategic points of the territory to a new wave of offensives. Indonesian control is now limited to his position before the last offensive from November 1976 to February 1977. A few villages such as Uatucarbau captured in that offensive remain in enemy hands but Fretilin has also recaptured Remexio 15 kilometres from Dili and the Ilimano area near Manatuto.</p> <p>Since February, Indonesian attacks have been small-scale, aimed with little success at eliminating Fretilin positions in mountains overlooking Indonesian-held towns. Fretilin on the other hand launched some offensives against Indonesian garrisons such as those in Ossu and Laga inflicting heavy casualties while continuing smaller scale guerrilla actions. Indonesian strategy has also relied on bombing raids by Bronco OV10s to contain Fretilin, particularly near Dili.</p>
7-10 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the Aileu to Lekidoe area south of Dili repelled Indonesian attacks killing 24 Indonesian soldiers and wounding many. The Indonesian forces were forced to withdraw to their initial positions in Aileu and Samtuto.
7 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops had taken Fahi-Soi killing a 10-year old child and seriously wounding a woman civilian. Fretilin

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	forces counter attacked and forced the Indonesians to withdraw to Tatabau mountain.
8 June 1977	Fretilin forces attack the enemy on Tatabau and the Indonesians call in a Bronco OV-10 aircraft which attacks for one hour and 45 minutes but without success. The Indonesians also advance to Lahui mountain in another attack. A helicopter went there however it was forced to fly away without landing after narrowly escaping being shot down.
9 June 1977	The Indonesians on Lahui mountain try to advance but are forced back.
10 June 1977	Fretilin forces attack the Indonesians at Lahui and Tatabau who flee back to Aileu and Sematuto. In all of these engagements Fretilin suffered no casualties. The villages and mountains concerned are all around ten kilometres east of Aileu, off the road. The battles and the final defeat of the Indonesian attacks show once more the extreme difficulties the Indonesian forces have in taking villages and positions off the roads, even close to Dili, despite backing from heavy artillery and ultra-modern Bronco OV-10 ground attack aircraft.
12 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces have continued shelling the area east of Dili in an attempt to open up the road along the coast, ten miles to the east. Indonesian forces are stationed at the small village of Hera ten kilometres east of Dili right on the sea. From here they have shelled Metinaro, a further ten kilometres along the road and attempted to take Fretilin positions on the road or nearby Hera. On 12 June mortar shelling of Metinaro and Kaimauk caused no damage while the next day the Indonesian troops tried to take Fretilin positions at Kaimauk but were repelled with heavy casualties.
13 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports a clash at Mamgkaka resulting in the death of two Indonesian troops.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
13 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports in the Lebos area Fretilin forces rescued a Timorese couple and their three children who were in very poor physical condition due to starvation and brutal treatment. They said many people were dying because of lack of medical supplies.
18-22 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports 15 incidents throughout the country in which a total of 49 Indonesian soldiers were killed.
18-19 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports in response to questions from journalists that Fretilin supporters in the Lospalos area had not surrendered in large numbers.
21 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces completely destroyed a heavy truck carrying war material. The road east of Dili is completely impassable for the Indonesian forces which are only to be found at Hera and Manatuto on the long coastline. Meanwhile fighting continues throughout the country. Indonesian forces stationed in villages and towns are being continually ambushed whenever they leave their garrisons to search for food or to destroy Timorese houses and farms.
22 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces shelling the outskirts of the town where Fretilin forces are active. Four Indonesian soldiers were killed in the outskirts. Bronco OV-10 aircraft and heavy artillery shelled the large Fretilin controlled area around Maliana on the Indonesian border which was the site of the first Indonesian attacks in October 1975.
25 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports 23 Indonesians were killed when they tried to take a Fretilin position at Lahai.
26 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces patrolling in the Pualaca area a few kilometres north of Soibada ambush a group of Indonesians stealing food and in a six-hour battle kill 17 of them and several traitors and wounded many.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
28 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports another attempt to take Fretilin positions at Remexio was repelled with five Indonesians dead.
30 June 1977	Radio Maubere reports eight Indonesian soldiers killed when they tried to take a Fretilin position at Fatubossa.
July 1977	
1 July 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops are highly demoralized and refusing to fight particularly in Baucau, Lospalos and Ainaro due to heavy casualties, poor food, and medical supplies.
8 July 1977	Radio Maubere reports in the Bobanaro area Fretilin forces were in full control of the situation. Indonesian planes, warships and mortars were continually shelling the area.
16 July 1977	<p>Radio Maubere reports a total of 1,886 Indonesian soldiers were eliminated by Fretilin forces between January and May 1977 in northwest coast area of Liquiçá, Bazartete and Railaco. In the Liquiçá area in that period 1,277 Indonesian soldiers died in a series of battles, and many were wounded. Fretilin recaptured Darolete village south of Liquiçá. Fretilin lost 38 dead and 24 wounded. In the Bazartete area in the same period Fretilin eliminated 2,492 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many others.</p> <p>Seventeen Fretilin guerrillas were killed and 13 wounded. Fretilin captured much war equipment including two heavy mortars and much rocket ammunition. In the battle for Railaco between 20 March and May, Fretilin recaptured the village and killed 117 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. Fretilin lose two dead.</p>
23 July 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed a total of 3,994 Indonesian soldiers from 1 January to 10 July 1977. Only five percent of the population are in Indonesian controlled areas.
August 1977	

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
August 1977	Indonesia Operation <i>Skylight</i> commences, and military activity intensifies as the resistance to the seizure of the colony is embarrassing to Indonesia internationally.
1-4 August 1977	Radio Maubere reports in the Suai area Fretilin forces killed 40 Indonesians and wounded many. In the Atsabe area nine Indonesians and lots of traitors were killed. In revenge the Indonesians execute 20 of the captured population.
24 August 1977	Radio Maubere reports in the Baucau area Indonesian forces with three vehicles tried to take Liolobu but were repelled with 16 killed.
24 August 1977	Radio Maubere reports air raids on Zumalai village had destroyed several houses and many children. Air raids on Fatululik and Fohorem close to the Indonesian border have killed several children also.
31 August 1977	Radio Maubere reports the first news of heavy fighting.
September 1977	
September 1977	Emboldened by their acquisition of advanced military technology provided by the US, the Indonesian forces begins an 18-month campaign of encirclement and annihilation. Using tens of thousands of ground troops and aerial bombardment, they penetrate the interior from the border and the coasts with the objective to push the resistance into the centre of the country where they could be killed or captured and to force the population living in the interior to move to the coastal lowlands where they can be more easily controlled. The campaign has devastating effects on the resistance and the civilian population, killing many thousands, and resulting in the destruction of hundreds of villages and the forced flight of tens of thousands of people from the mountains.
September 1977	15,000 new Indonesian troops arrive and begin the 18-month operation with three massive offensives with free fire zones that become dead-earth regions and a campaign of annihilation assisted by

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	anti-insurgency aircraft with the first phase concentrated in the west at Bobanaro, Liquiçá and Suai and subsequently in the central Aileu and Same areas. The main casualties are the civilian population forced to starve in the mountains or in resettlement centres. Operation <i>Annihilation Circle</i> lasts until March 1979.
September 1977 – February 1979	The Fretilin central command is virtually destroyed. Only three of the 52 Central Committee members survive and all in the Eastern Zone: Minister of Finance and Political Commissar Sera Key, Xanana Gusmao (Chief of the Eastern Sector, Ponte Leste), and Mau Hunu (Deputy Secretary of the Eastern Region Command). David Alex who had commanded elite companies until the fall of Mount Matebean also remains active in the east, his forces intact, including 14 troops from his native village there. Although losses suffered by Fretilin in the eastern sector are enormous the resistance movement there is in better shape than in the border and central regions.
3 September 1977	The Indonesian Defence Minister announces that mopping-up operations were taking place.
5 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports heavy bombing raids on Bobanaro and a long military engagement with Indonesian troops in Quelicai. In the border area particularly around Bobanaro the captured population is being moved east and some are being conscripted to fight in Irian Jaya. In the Bobanaro area, the enemy are using a new tactic; to take high points to base heavy artillery to support infantry thrusts into the large, liberated areas. Indonesian troops are massing on the border and are preparing to use chemical sprays to kill the crops.
11 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports the first of the new battles in the Madebeno area Mountain area. Eight Indonesian companies including three companies of crack paratroops have clashed with Fretilin mountain troops. Fretilin has killed 400 Indonesians and wounded a lot. Fretilin had lost eight dead. The Indonesian troops withdrew and Fretilin had captured a great deal of military

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	equipment including ten Belgian machine guns, eight US automatic rifles, two mortars and caches of ammunition.
11-14 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports intense fighting in the northwest coast area. At Kaissait in the Bazartete area 35 enemy soldiers were killed in several engagements.
14 September 1977	Internal dissension within Fretilin climaxes with President Amaral being arrested for high treason and tortured. A year later on 30 August 1978 he falls into Indonesian hands.
17 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports the Indonesians launched a massive attack supported by bombardment from a warship on a Fretilin position near Liquiçá. The enemy took the position but Fretilin counter-attacked and in the evening the enemy retreated to Vato-Vou Mountain where Fretilin killed 80 Indonesian soldiers. The enemy then retreated to Maubara Lagoon where they were shelled by Fretilin mortar fire.
18 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian cargo ship caught fire near Dili. Only ten crew survive, and the wreck was towed to Fato Ramo.
20 September – 2 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed 210 Indonesian soldiers in the Bobonaro area. The Bobonaro area has been the scene of a massive Indonesian offensive in the past six weeks. The enemy had installed strong garrisons on high points in the area, but Fretilin forces were successfully destroying these garrisons by assault and hand-to-hand fighting.
23 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports a new wave of Indonesian offensives are taking place now. There is bitter fighting in the Bazartete area near Liquiçá. An Indonesian attempt to take a Fretilin position was repelled, and ten Indonesian soldiers were killed. Fretilin suffered no casualties.
28 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports very heavy fighting in the border area near Bobonaro. The attack began on 27 September with the enemy troops supported by air bombing which burnt out several villages. In

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	the first day of the battle, 43 Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded. Much ammunition was captured including three M2 automatic rifles. Fretilin suffered four dead and six wounded in the fighting near Liquiçá and four dead in the fighting near Bobonaro.
28 September 1977	Radio Maubere reports that the Indonesian garrisons in Soibada and Laklubar in the central mountain areas have been cut off from land links with the coast. As a result, they had to be resupplied by air parachute drops.
Late September 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces near Dili hit an Indonesian light aircraft with rocket fire. The plane which had been used to spot Fretilin positions crash landed at Dili airport with damaged landing equipment.
October 1977	
	Nicolau Lobato is appointed as the President of Fretilin.
1-10 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting taking place in the southern border area. In the first ten days of October five Bronco OV-10 warplanes had been constantly bombing Fretilin positions. Over 70 Indonesian soldiers had been killed in the fighting so far including some officers of high rank.
3 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports several Indonesian soldiers killed when they explode mines planted by Fretilin forces.
5-7 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports more Indonesian soldiers killed close to Bazartete village.
8 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports five Indonesians were killed at Manosae in the Ermera area south of Liquiçá. A further two enemy were killed in the same day near Ermera. In revenge the enemy were bombing the Liquiçá, Hatolia and Fatobesse areas with Bronco OV-10 aircraft. One child was killed in the bombing on 7 October and several houses burned.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
8 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces inflicted a major defeat when they wiped out 360 Indonesian troops stationed in the small village of Tapo only 10 kilometres from the border in a well-planned, grand coup. Among the Indonesian dead were four officers, one of high rank, the others of lower rank. A great deal of ammunition and war material was captured. The defeat took place as Indonesian forces were launching a massive attack over the border against Fretilin areas which take up most territory along the border.
12 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports 14 Indonesian soldiers killed at Malus-Hun in the Soibada area south east of Dili.
14 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports a total of 513 Indonesian soldiers are listed as killed in over eight battles, mostly in the border area. Fretilin casualties are given as a total of 12 killed and some wounded.
19 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces launched an offensive against enemy positions on the Marobo River near Tapo killing 17 enemy and wounding many. Fretilin also destroyed two vehicles in this operation.
21 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports there has been heavy fighting in the Tutululu area, and ten Indonesian soldiers have been killed and many wounded. Fretilin forces suffered three wounded.
22 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports five Bronco OV-10 aircraft in combined operations with two bombers had been daily bombing and machine gunning large Fretilin controlled areas near the border. Bombs weighing 100, 70 and 50 kgs were being dropped, leaving big craters in the ground. They were being dropped in forested areas to defoliate the ground cover. Houses and crops had been destroyed and casualties caused among the civilian population particularly among children and babies. Helicopters are flying over the area constantly in reconnaissance flights.
30 October 1977	Radio Maubere reports the hospitals in Dili are crowded with Indonesian wounded. Indonesian planes were dropping explosive devices disguised

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	as food and presents for the people in liberated areas. However, the people had been alerted and were no falling into the trap. Several of these parcels had already been defused.
November 1977	
3 November 1977	<p>Mari Alkatiri, Minister for External Relations addresses the UN Assembly. The Suharto regime maintains in the few areas under its control between 30 and 45,000 troops. These forces have been reinforced by 15 battalions for the dry season offensive which began last August. The enemy having realized the failure of its earlier tactics has decided now to change them. At this moment the enemy strives to consolidate positions along the norther coast and long the border.</p> <p>From here the enemy attempts to advance slowly through the mountains using the search and destroy method with napalm and other chemical weapons. On the other hand, following a strategy laid down previously Fretilin forces surround and isolate Indonesian units in many parts of the territory forcing the enemy to resort to helicopters for their resupply. A lot of material had been dropped in areas under Fretilin control and has been captured.</p>
8 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports in the Tutuloro area Indonesian forces first occupied the village but were forced to withdraw.
9 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the border area near Bobonaro had fought the recent enemy offensive to a standstill. Indonesian forces had launched offensives against strong Fretilin positions around Mount Kabalague on the road from Maubisse to Same and which effectively prevents Indonesian movement along this road south of Dili. Indonesian forces attacking from Ainaro and Maubisse are supported by two Bronco OV-10 ground attack aircraft. Fierce fighting is also taking place in the Fatu Berlieu area where Indonesian forces have occupied several strong points.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
11 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports in an attempt to capture the town of Fatu Berliu, Indonesian forces occupy two small villages but are forced to withdraw back to Soibada. Heavy Indonesian reinforcements are being placed in Ainaro, west of Same. Tanks stationed there were heavily shelling the surrounding Fretilin controlled areas. The west season has now begun.
12 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces re-occupied the small village of Kribas on the road south of Manatuto to Laklubar in an attempt to link the two towns. Indonesian forces based in Manatuto were also trying to capture the large Fretilin controlled areas around Laclo town.
13 November 1977	A large-scale Indonesian offensive begins in the southern border region.
16 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces are spraying liberated areas with chemical agents which are causing severe damage to health. The report of chemical warfare is one of a number of such reports from Fretilin sources in the past year. The major Indonesian offensive in the Bobonaro area along the border had been repelled. Indonesian forces are now blocked in their original positions. Last month saw two new heavy Indonesian offensives in the area south of Dili. Indonesian forces launched a very strong offensive in the Kablake to Same area early in October. Many of the civilian population had been killed in the Kablake attack but Fretilin forces had successfully repelled the enemy killing many of them and capturing much war material. Kablake is a high mountain overlooking and controlling the road linking Same and Maubisse.
18 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops are tired and highly demoralized. Fighting is taking place throughout the country particularly in the Same to Kablake area.
19 November 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces inflicted a major defeat on Indonesian forces in the Baucau area last month. A total Indonesian force of 451 men launched a two-pronged attack over one of

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>Fretilin's bases in the Baucau area. The Indonesian forces led by Major Dedy and Infantry Captain Sunarto advanced between two high mountains, Mt Mundo Perdido and Mt Ossoala a few kilometres west of Venilale. The Indonesian force was divided into two parts with 221 men and the other with 230 men. The attack began at 2am with heavy artillery bombardment and later bombing and shelling by Bronco OV-10 aircraft. The Fretilin military command ordered the counter-attack at the convenient time. Fretilin regular forces and village self-defence units acted in a coordinated attack and immediately reduced the enemy to impotence. After one hour of fighting the enemy forces have fled away.</p> <p>In the southern part of the battlefield, the enemy were also defeated and forced to withdraw. In these battles a total of 80 Indonesian soldiers were killed and seven Indonesian soldiers were captured. A great deal of ammunition, uniforms and other equipment was captured, 30 rifles of different calibres including 18 assault rifles were captured. Six guerrillas died. In mopping up operations that followed the battle on 19 November, the enemy fled in all directions. Most of them died from injuries, starvation, and thirst in the bush. Some Javanese soldiers have been captured and others surrendered to Fretilin forces. In all ten Javanese soldiers are now under Fretilin control. Three more had been captured in the mopping up operations. During these operations a further 33 rifles were captured as well as six radio transmitters, a great deal of ammunition of all calibres, including mortar, bazooka, and hand grenades.</p>
28 November 1977	The UN rejects integration and calls for an act of self-determination.
December 1977	
December 1977	Xanana Gusmao becomes the Deputy Political Commissar in Ponta Leste with Manecas Ma'Huno as the military commander.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
Early December 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces attacked an Indonesian strong point at Besilau, a small village on the road from Dili south to Aileu. A total of 17 Indonesian soldiers were killed in the attack. Two armoured cars and an armoured truck were destroyed. Fretilin captured a great deal of war material including two rocket launchers of American manufacture, and a great deal of ammunition for them. Two automatic rifles and a radio transceiver were also captured along with food and uniforms and some important documents. Four Indonesian crack Red Berets ran away into the bush during the fighting. Three Fretilin guerrillas died in the attack.
4 December 1977	Radio Maubere reports Indonesia is massing thousands of troops in different parts of the country for major offensives against Fretilin controlled areas; the border areas particularly in the south and around Bobonaro; in the Kablake, Same, Alas and Fatu Berliu area on the south coast; and in the mid-north coast areas of Manatuto, Baucau and Vemasse, to launch attacks inland. From Manatuto the Indonesians also plan to drive south to the south coast.
7 December 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the Turiscai area south of the capital Dili shot down a French-built helicopter. 12 Indonesians are killed in the crash.
22 December 1977	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces once more repelled an Indonesian attack on Quelicai, a town in the centre-east mountains which has never been captured by the Indonesian forces despite numerous efforts since the early months of the invasion.
1977-1978	Encirclement and annihilation operations by the Indonesian Army at Matabean. Civilians and some cadres surrender.
1977-1979	Thirty percent of East Timor's population die with the famine gathering force in 1978.
1978	

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
By 1978	The Indonesian forces have organized two Timorese battalions of their own.
January 1978	
1 January 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting taking place in the Bobonaro area near the Indonesian border. Indonesian forces at Viqueque on the south-central coast had been heavily reinforced. Indonesian war planes are bombing and machine gunning the large Fretilin controlled areas around Viqueque. Indonesian forces in Lospalos, Dili and other centres were using the captured population as hostages and were massacring and torturing them whenever Indonesian forces suffered casualties.</p> <p>Fretilin has received reliable information that Indonesian military commanders are planning an intensive stepping up of the bombing of the liberated areas this month.</p>
10 January 1978	Radio Maubere reports 30 Indonesians are killed in bloody day-long fighting in Baguia. In reprisal the enemy shelled Fretilin held areas with mortar fire over the next two days.
15 January 1978	Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting taking place in the Liquiçá and Bazartete areas on the northwest coast, in the Aileu area and Same areas south of Dili, in Fatu Berliu south west of Dili, and around the Baucau and Lospalos areas in the far eastern part of the country. The enemy was heavily machine-gunning villages and attempting to raid the large Fretilin-controlled areas.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
19 January 1978	Radio Maubere reports just on 2,000 Indonesian troops were eliminated in the two months from 13 November 1977 in fierce fighting in the southern border areas. Bloody fighting was still taking place throughout East Timor but particularly in the southern border area of Bobanaro, Lolotoe, Zumalai and Taroman mountain. In those areas since 13 November the enemy has begun its campaign of encirclement and annihilation using approximately 10,000 troops. This sector contains between 150,000 and 200,000 population. The enemy launched intense bombardment from warships, aircraft and heavy artillery massacring 2,000 people of different ages and sexes and wounding several hundred.
20 January 1978	Falintil mounts an offensive in the Bazartete area. Thirty Indonesian soldiers are killed with Fretilin suffering eight dead.
20 January 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin ambushed an Indonesian patrol 15 kilometres from Dili on the road to Aileu killing eight enemy soldiers. Two days later another two Indonesian soldiers were killed in the same place.
27 January 1978	Fretilin reports heavy fighting in the south west border area.
31 January 1978	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces have captured the village of Fatobesse, but 120 Indonesian soldiers have died in the attack and large quantities of war material has been captured.
February 1978	
2-20 February 1978	Radio Maubere reports on the road from the capital Dili to Aileu, 40 kilometres to the south, where bloody fighting had taken place, and in that period Fretilin forces had killed 88 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a great many. Five Indonesian vehicles have been destroyed, one of them by a land mine. A great deal of war equipment, ammunition and uniforms was also captured. Fretilin forces suffered three dead.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
4 February 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin ambushed an enemy unit on the outskirts of Dili killing three soldiers. The others fled away to the centre of Dili.
4 February 1978	Rao Maubere reports Fretilin ambushed another patrol near Remexio killing three of the enemy.
12 February 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports fierce fighting in the south border region. Villages affected include Fatolulic, Fatobesse, Fatomean, Lolotoe, Zumlai, Suai and Atsabe. Indonesian troops launched a three-pronged offensive on 1 January but Fretilin forces in a counter offensive have annihilated 120 Indonesian soldiers. Fretilin also captured a great deal of ammunition.</p> <p>Fierce fighting is developing in the Fatolulic area where Fretilin forces have recaptured several strategic points on surrounding mountains and high spots. In reprisal Indonesian military authorities in the last fortnight ordered the execution of the civilian population in Atsabe. This included children, babies and old people. One woman elder was rescued by Fretilin forces.</p>
March 1978	
4 March 1978	First reports of the Indonesian encirclement campaign centred in the south west of the island.
4 March 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the northwest of the country are successfully resisting an attempt to encircle liberated areas by Indonesian forces. Very fierce fighting continues around the towns of Maubara, Hatilia, Ermera, Atsabe, Cailaco and Fatobesse. Four Bronco OV-10 aircraft and one or two bombers are being used to support the ground troops and are bombing and machine gunning the large Fretilin held areas.</p> <p>Warships and heavy artillery are also keeping up continuous bombardment. In the south border area, the great mass of the civilian population has strategically withdrawn. Fierce fighting has continued in the Fatomean and particularly in Fatululic and Taromean mountain. These areas are on the Indonesian border in very mountainous terrain.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
11 March 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin anti-aircraft fire hit a Bronco OV-10 aircraft ,forcing it to make an emergency landing at Dili airport. It was still being repaired on 26 April.
11 March 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin destroyed one armoured car and killed six Indonesian troops and wounded many on the road between Dili and Aileu.
20 March 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces destroyed an armoured car and a light vehicle near the village of Bessilau on the Dili to Aileu road when a land mine they had planted exploded. All occupants of the two cars were killed.
18 March 1978	Radio Maubere reports an estimated 20,000 Indonesian troops had been killed from the beginning of the invasion until the end of 1977. An estimated 800 Fretilin soldiers have been killed in the same period.
Last half March 1978	Fretilin anti-aircraft fire hit an Indonesian helicopter and when attempting to make an emergency landing at Dili airport it fell and exploded on the ground. The pilot was killed.
Last half March 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in a counter offensive killed 70 Indonesian soldiers who were part of an Indonesian offensive against Baguia town in the eastern part of the country. The Indonesian forces withdrew to their original positions. Two Fretilin guerrillas were killed, and one seriously wounded in the fighting. Indonesian forces have attempted to capture Baguia since the early months of the invasion. After nearly ten attempts, they have failed.
31 March 1978	In the east, Xanana Gusmao sends a young Falintil commander, Taur Matan Ruak, to the central sector to find the Resistance Executive but his unit is betrayed and trapped near Viqueque. Ruak surrenders but he manages to escape after twenty-three days and later becomes Falintil deputy chief of staff.
April 1978	

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
2 April 1978	Radio Maubere reports the situation in Dili remains tense. Shooting continues in Indonesian army barracks and troops are openly disobeying officer's orders. The troops are highly demoralized as helicopters are flying in dead and wounded from the battles in the northwest sector of the country every day.
9 April 1978	Radio Maubere reports condemnation of tactics being used by Indonesian troops in forcing captured Timorese women, children and old men to go out in front of their troops as they attempt to advance. Any civilians refusing to do so are immediately killed. Many civilians however have escaped to Fretilin controlled areas.
23 April 1978	Radio Maubere reports over 50,000 people are dying of starvation in the border areas of Indonesian Timor.
25 April 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambushed a column of enemy vehicles on the Dili to Aileu road and killed 17 Indonesian soldiers and wounded man. Four Fretilin guerrillas died in thus ambush.
26 April 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the south border area have recaptured many positions that were taken by the Indonesian troops in their major offensive in this area at the beginning of 1978. 500 troops had also been sent back to Indonesia from Dili after refusing to fight and demonstrating for their return. A new Indonesian offensive had been launched in the Bazartete, Liquiçá and Maubara area in the northwest of the country.
May 1978	
May 1978	<p>Indonesian troops launch Operation <i>Skylight</i> to round up Fretilin leaders in preparation for the visit by President Suharto in June. By late 1978, there are as many as sixteen Indonesian battalions supported by US-supplied aircraft.</p> <p>The Timor Information Service reports there are four or five flights a week from Timor with casualties aboard. While a minority of injured are left in Kupang, the majority are taken to the big military hospital near Surabaya and the</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	remainder are taken to the Yogyakarta military hospital and to the Jakarta military hospital. A doctor in Jakarta who worked at the hospital said they usually had 30 to 40 casualties from East Timor of whom 5-10 percent are Timorese.
1 May 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin fighters ambushed an enemy vehicle column near Liquica. ¹⁴ Indonesian soldiers were killed and many wounded. Ten vehicles were destroyed and four others remaining returned to Liquiçá.
14 May 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the northwest killed 2,851 Indonesian troops and wounded many in fierce fighting in February and March. A total of 85 Fretilin combatants were killed and some wounded. Fierce fighting was continuing particularly around the towns of Liquiçá and Maubara. Fretilin forces were continually on the attack against Indonesian forces garrisoned at Betano on the central south coast. The Indonesians were living in shelters from which they did not emerge and were highly scared.
17 May 1978	Fretilin reports that 15,000 Indonesian troops have landed in Dili. It took the Indonesian Army three weeks to move them in. Radio Maubere reports that it shows how false was Indonesian propaganda that Fretilin was finished.
19 May 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin attacked an enemy position near Aileu, 40 kilometres south of Dili. 16 enemy soldiers were killed, and ten tents destroyed.
20 May 1978	Radio Maubere reports a column of five Indonesian trucks and a tractor tried to capture Kaissait village outside Bazartete, but they were repelled, and two Indonesian soldiers killed.
June 1978	
1 June 1978	Refugees receive reports of intense fighting in the border areas, the central-northern sector, the central-southern sector and the eastern region.
2 June 1978	Fretilin reports attacks on Remexio and campaigns of military encirclement with aerial

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	and naval bombardment against the areas surrounding Turiscai, Betano, Laklubar and Soibada.
2 June 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces defeated an Indonesian attempt to capture the village of Remexio 15 kilometres south of Dili. The enemy was forced back to their initial positions near Dili with some dead. In Dili helicopters are daily flying in Indonesian dead and wounded. The captured population are forbidden under threat of death to watch the unloading of bodies.
4 June 1978	Radio Maubere reports an Indonesian General was mortally wounded in the Same area when observing Indonesian operations against Fretilin forces. He was rushed by helicopter back to Dili, but he was dead on arrival.
10 June 1978	Radio Maubere reports in the eastern part of the country, Fretilin forces completely destroyed a tank and killed 50 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many when they tried to advance from Laga to Quelicai, a Fretilin held town. Meanwhile large numbers of troops are being landed in the south eastern coast near Lospalos. New Indonesian offensives are being prepared in these sectors.
11 June 1978	Radio Maubere reports the enemy are reinforcing their garrisons in Turiscai, Betano, Laklubar and Soibada to prepare for an offensive of encirclement and annihilation. Fierce fighting continues in the border areas. In Manatuto on the north coast Indonesian soldiers and the captured population are starving. The enemy are trying to bring food from Laclo about 20 kilometres to the west.
18 June 1978	Substantial advances by Indonesia troops are reported in the north central sector.
18 June 1978	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces have launched a major new offensive in the areas close to Dili. The attacks have been aimed at the Fretilin held village of Remexio 15 kilometres south of Dili, the village of Metinaro on the main north coast road about 20 kilometres east of Dili and Laclo about 50 kilometres southeast of Dili. In

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>Fighting from 10 to 18 June in these three areas, Fretilin forces have killed a total of 81 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many more. Fretilin forces suffered nine dead and nine wounded.</p> <p>Indonesian forces had occupied Lacro village but had been repelled from Remexio and were launching new attacks. Remexio was being attacked from a number of directions from Indonesian positions near Dili on Kero and Tali Belo mountains and from Aileu village to the east of Remexio. The attacks on Remexio are being backed by heavy air and naval bombardment, while American tanks are stationed at Modulebu and are shelling Remexio village. To the south of Remexio the Fretilin held town of Lekidoe is also being heavily bombed, including by American tanks stationed at Aileu and on the road between Turiscai and Maubisse. The bombing is preparing the way for an offensive against Lekidoe.</p>
20 June 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces ambushed a column of Indonesian troops at Lekidoe and killed 14 of them and wounded many. The remainder fled leaving behind several AR15 automatic rifles and a Browning machine gun, as well as much ammunition. Bloody fighting continues in the border areas, in the northwest and southwest with the active participation of American military advisers.</p>
22 June 1978	<p>Indonesian troops are reported to have advanced on Quelicai and Maliana and to have landed troops in Lospalos. 22 June 1978 Radio Maubere reports American military advisers, pilots and other are on operations with Indonesian troops. They are living in Farol in Dili. Military observers from Thailand have also been present in the village of Ainaro late in 1977 watching Indonesian military operations.</p>
23 June 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports in the Tutuluro area Fretilin revolutionary forces have clashed with the enemy killing 17 Indonesian soldiers and wounding a lot of them. Fretilin forces did not suffer any casualties.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
7 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports since December 1977, 12 Indonesian battalions have been operating in the north west part of the country with four battalions in Fatobesse, two battalions in Leorema and Assumano, one in Liquiçá and one in Maubara. The other four are standing by in Ermera village. Of the recent 12 battalions sent to East Timor, six are operating in Baucau, Laga, Viqueque and Uatolari areas and another six in Remexio, Manatuto, Laklubar, Alieu and Turiscai areas. American military advisers have been seen in those areas. On 13 June American military advisors and mercenaries were deeply involved in battles in the Lekidoe area and on 21-22 June on the Aikurima River on the eastern part of Remexio village.
9 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports in the Turiscai area, special duties Fretilin forces have killed 21 Suharto soldiers. Fretilin forces did not suffer any casualties. In retaliation three Broncos OV-10s have strongly bombarded and machine gunned Fretilin forces but unsuccessfully.
9-10 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports several battles in the Remexio area at Lahissur, Fatu Lalenok and Fatu Mera, where Fretilin forces have killed 36 Indonesian soldiers. In the first week of this month in Kaimauk, also in the Remexio area, Fretilin forces have eliminated 57 Indonesian soldiers and wounded a great many of them. Fretilin forces suffered three dead and two wounded.
10 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports over 600 Indonesian soldiers had been killed in fighting in the Remexio area since 11 June. Fretilin forces saw American military advisers land on Mount Kaitasso near Remexio from an Indonesian helicopter on 5 July. The advisers were wearing Indonesian Army uniforms. The first two advisors arrived in Dili in December 1977 and about eight more have come since. Some had gone to Aileu in special tanks. They were seen fighting alongside Indonesian soldiers in the Lekidoe area on 13 June and in the Remexio area on 21-22 June.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
15 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports Aileu and Laklubare village are the main Indonesian military training centres where American military advisers have been operating. The escaped captured population has reported that the majority of the captured population have been executed and the old ones and sick systematically shot dead by Indonesian troops.
16 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces attacked several Indonesian positions in the high mountains overlooking Dili, killing several Indonesian soldiers and wounding some. Other Indonesian soldiers ran back to the centre of the city.
17 July 1978	President Suharto Visits Dili, Baucau and Maliana.
17 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports despite the strong security set up around the city, at about midday Fretilin forces attacked an Indonesian position at Erarabak in the vicinity of Dili killing one Indonesian soldier and wounding many.
21 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports a major offensive is about to be launched in the south-central part of the territory. The enemy are landing marines on the south coast in Kaimoliakasa (Ue-Susug) and they are advancing over We-Berek supported by the enemy air force from three squadrons. Meanwhile the enemy was reinforced by five battalions to act over Alas and Tutuluro.
21 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports in an attack on an Indonesian position between Kaitasu and Raimerahi near Remexio, Fretilin forces over ran the enemy killing three Indonesian soldiers and wounding many. The rest ran away. On 22 July the Indonesian forces attacked the Fretilin position from seven fronts from 10am to 4pm. The enemy withdrew leaving 15 dead and taking many wounded. Fretilin captured much enemy equipment.
28-30 July 1978	Radio Maubere reports in two battles in the Remexio area, 35 Indonesian soldiers were killed on 28 July and a further 28 on 30 July. Fretilin

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	suffered three dead in the first battle and suffered no casualties in the second.
30 July 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports Indonesian troops were preparing to launch a new offensive in the eastern point of the country in mid-August from the occupied town of Lospalos to take the Fretilin held town of Iliomar and liberated areas in this sector. Fierce fighting continues in the Remexio and Lekidoe areas about 20 kilometres south of the capital. Indonesian forces have been attempting to drive Fretilin forces out of this strong liberated area for the past three months.</p> <p>Heavy fighting was also taking place in the Tutuluro and Same areas and in the northern border area. Fretilin had established coastal watching stations equipped with strong binoculars on the south coast to watch for any violation of territorial waters by other foreign warships following joint Australian-American naval manoeuvres in waters near East Timor.</p>
August 1978	
Early August 1978	Radio Maubere reports a total of 140 Indonesian soldiers were killed when Fretilin forces attacked an enemy position in the Uatolari area south of Baucau and on the south coast.
1-7 August 1978	Radio Maubere reports in the Roluly and Aikurus areas around Remexio, 37 Indonesian soldiers were killed in a Fretilin counter-attack. In addition, this was the battle in which an American mercenary was also killed.
3 August 1978	Fretilin reports offensives against the villages of Lacluta and Iliomar.
3 August 1978	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces last July in the central east sector began an offensive to capture the town of Lacluta deep in the mountains. Lacluta has never been taken by the Indonesians in the three years of fighting.
7 August 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces killed 41 Indonesian soldiers when they attacked an enemy position in the eastern point of the country. Among those killed was the enemy commander. Two

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	automatic rifles and much ammunition was captured. Fretilin suffered no casualties. Many enemy soldiers were wounded.
14 August 1978	Radio Maubere reports Indonesian forces had launched an offensive aimed at capturing Lacluta in the central mountains, and had taken a position on Mount Lolini, a few kilometres east of Barike.
18 August 1978	<p>Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces have launched counter attacks close to Dili and in other parts of the country in reply to the offensives launched in recent months by Indonesian forces. Some of the fiercest fighting is taking place in the village of Laulara about five kilometres southwest of Dili and in Railaco and Bazartete about 30 to 40 kilometres west. Indonesian offensives in the Tutuluro and Alas areas on the south-central coast are being backed by very heavy shelling by warships and Broncos are shelling and bombing right along the south coast aiming to destroy crops and villages. Many of the civilian population have been killed or wounded in these bombing raids. The offensives which have been launched in the past month now extend over the whole country.</p> <p>Tens of thousands of Suharto's troops are involved in the north and south border areas, in the Bazartete and Railaco area, in the Remexio and Lekidoe area south of Dili, in the Tutuluro and Alas area, in the Uatolari area and in the Iliomar area in the far eastern part of the country as well as the Lacluta area. The enemy tactics are not only to try to destroy Falintil forces but even more to kill or capture as many of the civilian population as possible and to destroy villages and crops. It is calculated genocide aimed at killing or starving out the East Timorese people.</p>
22 August 1978	Radio Maubere reports in the Hali Melek village in the Fatu Berliu area on the south coast, in a bloody battle Fretilin forces inflicted heavy casualties on Indonesian troops and captured ten sacks of ammunition for AR15 automatic rifles. On the same day in Hali Mahom also in the Fatu Berliu area Fretilin forces ambushed an enemy

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	platoon. One Fretilin guerrilla was seriously wounded in the fighting.
30 August 1978	Former Fretilin President, Xavier do Amaral is captured by Indonesian troops. The village of Remexio is taken by Indonesian troops.
September 1978	
September 1978	One of the last bases was Mount Matebean in the eastern zone where 30,000 people were holding out. When Xanana Gusmao arrived there with many others from the island's eastern tip he described what he saw. I Visited all the front lines engaged in combat. There was no room for the people. There were bombardments, explosions, death, blood, smoke, dust, and interminable queues of people waiting for their turn to try to get a bit of water for the children. There was total lack of control. The fighter planes were sowing the seeds of death all day long.
September 1978	Several tens of thousands of people from Bacau, Viqueque and Lautem concentrate at Matabean. Indonesia begins encirclement and annihilation operations in the Matabean mountains south east of Bacau and in the Natarbora Plan west of Viqueque with several thousand troops. Fretilin and Falintil headquarters is established at Uada Bora and then Uai Bitai. The people, Fretilin cadres, Falintil fighters and Indonesian troops all suffer heavy losses. The defeat is a significant watershed in the struggle.
5 September 1978	Indonesian troops launch heavy attacks against the village of Alas in the south of the country.
6-7 September 1978	Ambassadors from Australia, the USA and nine other countries tour Dili, Baucau, Maliana and Remexio and report horrifying conditions in concentration camps and urge an international relief operation.
21 September 1978	Intense fighting is reported during the Indonesian encirclement campaigns on the south coast. Radio Maubere reports very fierce fighting was taking place in the Viqueque, Lacluta and Uatolari area

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	south of Baucau with Fretilin forces giving strong resistance.
21 September 1978	Radio Maubere reports 64 Indonesian soldiers had been killed in fighting in the Remexio area. Many were wounded and some arms and ammunition captured. The latest news from northwest part of the country reported that 30 Indonesian troops including one officer had refused to continue fighting at Railaco Sud and had left their position, leaving their rifles and ammunition behind for Fretilin to seize. They were now in jail.
23 September 1978	Radio Maubere reports Fretilin forces in the north west in the areas of Laulara five kilometres from Dili, Bazartete, Cailaco and Hatolia in September killed 350 Indonesian soldiers and wounded many. Fierce fighting continues in the grasslands on the south coast seaside in the Alas area. The Indonesian forces have been desperately trying to capture the civilian population but unsuccessfully. In revenge Indonesian troops had set fire to the grassland.
27 September 1978	Radio Maubere reports the situation seemed calm in the northwest part of the country. Indonesian forces had withdrawn from most positions in the Fatobesse, Bazartete, Cailaco and Hatolia areas except for some top positions. A similar situation exists in the eastern sector. Fierce fighting continues in the north central sector and in the Viqueque, Uatocarabou and Uatolari sector and in the central south coast.
November 1978	
16 November 1978	East Timor News reports the Indonesian Consulate in Darwin has three BAKIN intelligence operatives.
22 November 1978	The Matebean base falls to Indonesian encirclement before the reorganization into small guerrilla groups can take place and great numbers of East Timorese civilians and Falintil troops are killed. Fretilin orders all forces to disperse and for all civilians to surrender and return to villages.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>That night Xanana Gusmao and some troops fight their way out to the east and others escaped west.</p> <p>The 'Long March' begins with Fretilin leaders escaping into the jungle and others executed by Indonesian troops. 250 to 350,000 people are moved into resettlements areas. More than 100 members of Fretilin with their families are killed at Quelicai in the central eastern sector and others are tortured. Fretilin is now unable to defend its even larger base area, the Natarbora plain, with a population of 60,000 people near the south coast, commanded by Vice President Mau Lear and Vicente Sa'he. Indonesian forces occupied Natarbora in December.</p>
23 November 1978	<p>About 500 people including pregnant women, children of all ages, adults, old men and women are killed by machine gun on Vadaboro mountain, one of the Matabean ridges. They had come to surrender believing the propaganda from the Indonesians that the Indonesians only came to help the people and work for their progress. The same thing happened in Taipo where 300 people died.</p>
3 December 1978	<p>Alarico Fernandes, the Minister for Information and National Security surrenders with a handful of supporters in the centre-north sector. He may have been under Indonesian control since 23 November or even 28 September in concert with their Operation Skylight.</p>
12 December 1978	<p>Radio Maubere ceases broadcasting to Darwin and Falintil activities become difficult to follow after the surrender and betrayal of the Fretilin Minister for Information and National Security.</p>
December 1978 – January 1979	<p>Xanana Gusmao begins the slow, painful process of rebuilding. For a month and a half, he travels through the hamlets making contact with the people. An Indonesian appointed village official hosts a secret meeting with a former Fretilin Central Committee member, Joao Branco, and they settle a few ideas on the continuity of the struggle.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
Late 1978	<p>The Indonesians launch a second operation in the eastern sector called <i>Sapu Bersih Kedua</i>, the Second Clean-Sweep Operation after they had smashed Matabean. Fretilin forces are now widely dispersed so it is easy for the Indonesians to concentrate their troops to go out in Search of certain targets. They get information that there is to be a meeting between Nicolau Lobato, Antonino Carvarino and Vicente Reis, leading members of Fretilin's committee. Lobato is killed in Mindelo near Kabalaki. Carvarino is captured near Fihukrin in the region of Same. Reis is shot in the leg, but he is not captured.</p> <p>The elimination of these three guerrilla leaders causes widespread demoralisation among the resistance and many of them surrender. The Indonesians make an almost complete sweep of Fretilin forces.</p>
31 December 1978	<p>Nicolau Lobato, Timorese President and Commander Falintil is captured and killed at Turiscai near Maubisse along with about 20 other Fretilin leaders including Deputy Defence Minister Guido Soares. and about 12 are captured. He killed after a six-hour battle with Indonesian forces led by Suharto's future son-in-law, Prabowo. There are 2,500 Indonesian troops and many helicopters used. Symbolically, the conventional war ends and Falintil adopts guerrilla formations as it no longer has a deniable territorial base. Indonesian press reports claim that that Sa'he (Vicente dos Reis) and Minister Hamis Basserwan were with President Nicolau Lobato, but they escaped and were being hunted in the Sui River area. Mau Lear takes his place as Fretilin President. Vicente Sa'he take command of its military wing, Falantil after escaping the battlefield with Hamis Basserwan.</p>
1979	
1979	<p>Famine ravages East Timor. 2,500 people die each month through most of 1979. It is the year of strategic defeat with Falintil reduced to a few hundred men and weapons, maybe as many as 1,043 men. 85% of the Supreme Command are</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>dead. Only two members of the Fretilin Central Committee have survived but both are subsequently captured. 80% of Falintil troops have been killed and 90% of weapons lost. All Fretilin support bases are destroyed, and all lines of communication are severed. Contact with the outside world is cut.</p>
1979-1980	<p>Xanana Gusmao walks from village to village to consult with the people about the continuation or conclusion of the war and he receives overwhelming response to continue. Xanana Gusmao tours the east, locating bands led by Mau Hodu, Taur Matan Ruak, Mauk Moruk, David Alex, Lay Kana, Olo Gari, Fera Lafaek and Sabica, but the Indonesians capture Solan and Olo Kasa. They massacre Lay Kana, the best commander in the east, with his company and other defectors.</p> <p>He sets up small clandestine guerrilla units and bases. During the first half of 1979 there were many captured and killed and several hundred of the demoralized Falintil troops who surrendered were reported to have been shot. Most chose to fight on, and the guerrilla campaign shifted towards the east. When the wet season set in at the end of 1979, the remaining units regrouped and resumed attacks, mainly ambushes in the Ermera, Liquiçá, Aileu and Dili areas with major operations in the eastern sector.</p>
1 January 1979	<p>The Indonesian propaganda machine is jubilant at the death of Nicolau Lobrato and a special broadcast is made on Indonesian national television.</p>
10 January 1979	<p>The Fretilin leadership, based upon central committee members Mau Lear and Vicente S'ahe is reported to be located at Tapo and Lebos, west of Suai and south west of Bobonaro. Mau Lear is killed in March and Vicente S'ahe is killed in April or May 1979.</p>
February 1979	<p>Xanana Gusmao summons Txay and Kilik so they can assess the situation. The Commanders who are supposed to be in the Centre Region also join him. They report that the centre is in chaos as is the Viqueque region where the violent</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Hermengildo Alves has treated them with characteristic suspicion.
2 February 1979	Mau Lear is tracked down and executed.
Early February 1979	The Fretilin Vice President and Prime Minister are both killed.
16 February 1979	The last of the Resistance Bases at Fatubessi near Ermera falls to Indonesian troops. Commander Fronteira Norte Sector Filomeno Paixo surrenders. When the campaign ends many top resistance leaders are either dead, captured or have surrendered.
Late February 1979	<p>Pursuing Indonesian troops wounded Sa'he in the leg. He orders his fleeing comrades to leave him behind. Basserwan, Pina, and Cesar all disappear. 1 March 1979 East Timor News reports resistance continues in the Fatumean area, a few kilometres from the border by a Fretilin woman commander, Rato-Leto. Forces led by her have inflicted heavy casualties on the enemy over the past three years. Similarly, in an area south east of Dili, six of the eight villages have refused to surrender and continue to fight from their mountain refuges.</p> <p>Of the two villages which have surrendered, many of the villagers refused and joined the resistance in the mountains. The total Timorese population of Dili is put at no more than 10,000, the remainder being Indonesian. Other reports from Dili indicate that Fretilin remains very strong in the eastern part of the country. Among this surrendering, the ones who come from the centre north sector are generally in poor health.</p>
March 1979	The top five surviving Fretilin military officers, Falantil operational commanders Mauk Muruk, Kilik Wae Gae, Olo Gari, Nelo, and Freddy meet with the five senior political leaders Xanana Gusmao, Mau Hunu, Mau Hodu, Bere Malay Laka and Taxy at Titilari and Laivai in the central eastern sector to analyse the causes and consequences of the military collapse and to devise adequate measures for the reorganization of the resistance.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
22 March 1979	East Timor News reports fierce fighting in the Alas region in the centre south sector according to reports coming from Dili. The destruction of food crops has made the food situation very difficult in this region. Other reports indicate Fretilin remains strong in the border areas and eastern half of the country and that Timorese youth who were conscripted from concentration camps and forced to go to Jakarta are refusing to go and fight in the liberated areas. Some 2,000 of these troops are now in Dili and other centres controlled by the Indonesians. This is the policy of 'Timorisation' of the war.
26 March 1979	Indonesia terminates Operation <i>Seroja</i> and declares East Timor to be pacified but it is followed by years of repression, famine and genocide. Subregional Military Command 164 (Korem 164) takes responsibility and reports to Bali. There are 13 Military Districts (<i>Kodim</i>) and 62 Military Sub-Districts (<i>Koramil</i>) and 464 villages. The people are trained in the <i>Ratih</i> , <i>Hansip</i> , <i>Wanra</i> and <i>Kamra</i> civil defence forces.
31 March 1979	Taur Matan Ruak is sent to find Falintil survivors in the central part of East Timor. He is captured at Mt Bibileo in Viqueque, but he escapes 23 days later from Ossu.
March 1979	<p>East Timor News reports Xavier Do Amaral who surrendered in August 1978 has been appointed Vice President in the Indonesian Provincial Government. Two independent reports state that Indonesian secret police summarily execute former Fretilin Information Secretary Alarico Fernandes along with three more former Fretilin leaders, Afonso Redentor, Cornelio Esposto and Leoplolda.</p> <p>They are part of the plan by the Indonesian generals to execute all Fretilin supporters who had surrendered. Xavier do Amaral was exempted because he was totally compliant. The execution occurred at the same time as Fretilin staged a spectacular ambush at Railaco on the road between Dili and Ermera in which over ten trucks</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	carrying rice were destroyed. The rice was quickly taken into the hills.
April 1979	Sera Key sets out from the east to make contact with the remaining resistance bands in the central sector. He and his wife were soon captured, sick, abandoned and betrayed by the last forces from the East Centre sector which had also surrendered. Indonesian troops reportedly took Sera Key to Dili by helicopter and dumped him in the sea.
April 1979	There are 15 Indonesian battalions stationed in the towns of Dili, Liquiçá, Bobonaro, Ermera, Aileu, Baucau, Mantuto, Laclubar, Maubisse, Ainaro, Same, Lospalos, Viqueque, Baguia and Ossu.
9 April 1979	17,000 people in Dili apply for repatriation to Portugal.
12 April 1979	<p>East Timor News reports conflicting reports have come from Dili about the outcome of the major offensive in the Alas area. Some Fretilin forces have surrendered but this has been a trickle in terms of the actual guerrilla fighters. Most of those who have surrendered have been civilians mostly from the educated elite who fled Dili in the full-scale invasion as well as the old, the very young and the sick. Fighting was particularly intense, and the Indonesians suffered heavy casualties. However, some villages were captured and destroyed while helicopters brought troops into mountain top positions with heavy artillery to shell the surrounding area.</p> <p>In the centre north section Fretilin forces continue to operate in small guerrilla groups of four or five men launching night attacks. In the eastern part of the country in the south and north border areas Fretilin forces according to some reports have been on a limited offensive since January. One unconfirmed report claims that Fretilin forces have recaptured the village of Hatolia in a very mountainous area south of Ermera. More reliable reports confirm continuing resistance in the south</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>border sector right up to the villages of Fatumean and Fatobesse.</p> <p>Strong resistance continues around the main town of Suai as well as the Zumalai area on the south east coast. In the centre east sector unconfirmed reports claim that Indonesian forces have finally captured the village of Quelicai after many unsuccessful attempts in the last three years. Resistance continues there and in the Baguia area to the west. Fighting is also taking place in the Uatolari to Uatocarabou area on the south west coast late the previous year but no further reports have come through. Reports confirm that the food situation is disastrous for the vast majority of Timorese living in Dili and even worse in the 14 concentration camps scattered in the villages occupied by the Indonesians.</p>
12 April 1979	<p>East Timor News reports that until mid-1978 at least, Falintil was organized into regular companies and many military operations took place at company strength. That is, one or a few hundred troops would take place in a major action, having the security and strength to do so. From reports available, it now seems that Fretilin forces are operating with smaller units, and in the centre-north sector particularly with groups of 4 or 5 guerrillas in operations. On all available evidence it appears that Indonesian forces after three and a half years of brutal aggression have in some areas finally penetrated the liberated areas, breaking up and destabilizing them. As a result, the war is entering a more traditional phase with Fretilin forces operating in smaller groups, often with great efficiency, against more spread-out Indonesian forces, who the more villages captured, the more they must garrison.</p>
April-May 1979	<p>There are two massacres in the east where Indonesian forces murdered 97 and 118 people.</p>
28 June 1979	<p>East Timor news reports Timorese living in Dili are dying of starvation in the houses and are escaping back into the mountains. A letter confirms that the food situation in the mountains although also bad, particularly around Dili is</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	better than in the capital. Timorese are escaping from the capital at night, slipping through Indonesian lines to reach the liberated areas.
July & December 1979	Xanana Gusmao and Mau Hunu set out on further missions, but both returned without encountering surviving resistance groups further west.
29 August 1979	<p>A report from the Australian Council of Overseas Aid compiled from smuggled letters, unreliable Indonesian sources, first-hand accounts of people who have escaped to Portugal, and foreign government investigations demonstrates Indonesia's continuing policy of genocide, the exodus of at least 100,000 people from the mountains to the Indonesian controlled lowlands in the last 12 months to bring the number of displaced people to at least 300,000, desperate suffering through starvation and disease, the continuation of Fretilin's armed resistance and corruption in the use of foreign aid shipments.</p> <p>The report also asks what has happened to some 360,000 East Timorese missing since the invasion. By 1978 upwards of 100,000 were estimated to have died either directly or indirectly through the invasion. This leaves another 250,000 to be accounted for. Many may still be hiding in the hills or fighting with Fretilin but this cannot account for the total number missing. Of the 329,000 the Indonesians claim to have counted, nearly 319,000 are held in Indonesian Relief Centres, a euphemism for concentration camps and strategic hamlets in 15 towns and villages.</p>
18 October 1979	East Timor News reports refugees who have arrived in Australia in the past few months confirm that Fretilin forces continue to fight strongly against the invaders. Refugees report Fretilin attacks in Dili itself, particularly in the Taibesse area. These attacks are at night and are hit and run raids. Fighting continues throughout the mountains, particular in the eastern and central eastern areas as well as around Ermera and along the border. A recent refugee also reports that Indonesian units in Dili are fighting each other, including with machine guns.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Reports also claim that the village of Hatolia was recaptured by Fretilin forces. An unconfirmed report claims Indonesian forces destroyed the north coast town of Vemasse in an attempt to kill Fretilin National Political Commissioner Sa'he. Recent reports indicate a strengthening of opposition and guerrilla activities throughout the country and including in Dili after a period of confusion and reorganization following the death of President Nicolau Lobatao and the betrayal by Alarico Fernandes.
12 November 1979	Indonesia's new foreign minister, Mochtar Kusumaatmadja, estimates that 120,000 Timorese have died since 1975.
Late 1979	300,000 to 370,000 people are in resettlement camps and critically malnourished. 200,000 people die in the first four years of the war.
12 December 1979	The Indonesian Foreign Minister admits in London that 120,000 people have died in civil war.
13 December 1979	The UN passes a resolution condemning the Indonesian occupation and calling for an act of self-determination.
25 December 1979	Media reports claim that the Indonesian military are using napalm.
End of 1979	Indonesian forces massacre Joao Branco and forty others in the east.
1979	Amnesty International received reports during 1979 of more than 20 Fretilin who had surrendered or were captured had disappeared and likely executed. A number of Timorese members of the Portuguese army including approximately 100 sergeants joined the Fretilin forces and many of them are believed to have disappeared after surrender. Some disappeared almost immediately after surrender. Others were permitted to return to their homes and disappeared sometime later.
1980	

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
16 January 1980	Antara News announces that East Timor is to be designated as an official resettlement area for people from Java and Bali.
1980	Documents smuggled out of East Timor show that the resistance movement is still alive. Under the leadership of Xanana Gusmao, a local guerrilla commander in the east, Falintil reorganizes its forces into small and relatively autonomous units throughout the country. The documents describe how Xanana Gusmao, and 50 fugitives of the east have rebuilt the organization.
Early 1980	Guerrilla activity is reported in Ermera, Liquiçá, Aileu, and Dili area with the major operations in the eastern section.
Early 1980s	Over 200,000 East Timorese, about one-third of the pre-invasion population has died as a result of Indonesia's war and ensuing famine.
1980	More than 100 Timorese soldiers desert from the Indonesian 744 and 745 Battalions and from Hansip, the civil guards. These reinforcements boost Falintil who launch two daring attacks, one in January not far from Dili and assault on the capital on 19 June. Falintil avoids decisive combat with Indonesian troops but attacks the television station in Dili on 10 June 1980, Bagaia on 21 August 1980 and Bacau on 25 December 1980.
1980 and 1981	Two years of severe hardship and hunger. By 1980 the bulk of the resistance had been crushed. Nearly all of the population is living under Indonesian control. There had been a huge population shift to achieve this aim. Many mountain areas where the Fretilin guerrillas still lurked had been almost completely depopulated. As the areas control by Fretilin shrank into separate pockets through the country's mountains, communications, and coordination between different Fretilin groups began to break down. By 1980 the main area for Fretilin's continued resistance was in the far east of the country around Los Palos. Fretilin had lost 80 percent of its soldiers and perhaps 90 percent of its weapons.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
7 February 1980	East Timor News reports very few letters are now being smuggled out and there is a tightening up on those who have escaped by bribing top Indonesian officials in Dili. Nevertheless, information received in the past two months indicates that heavy fighting continues in the liberated areas still existing in the eastern part of the country and by small guerrilla groups elsewhere. One unconfirmed report states that one Indonesian helicopter was shot down in the Alas area on the south coast when it flew low. All Indonesian and Timorese onboard were killed. Indonesian helicopters habitually fly high above the range of light weapons.
10 March 1980	Media reports of continuing resistance from the north central region.
March 1980	<p>The Indonesians implement a starvation policy to force people out of the mountains using saturation bombing, Search and destroy missions and widespread defoliation to severely disrupted agriculture. Villagers are forced to be constantly on the move and are unable to plant or harvest crops. The resulting grave food shortages and lack of medicine and clothing forces more than half the total population to come down into the lowland areas, the only parts of the country which the Indonesians have been able to physically control.</p> <p>At least 300,000 people, well over one-half the total surviving population have now been herded into resettlement villages in larger groups than is the Timorese tradition and along roads where the Indonesian Army can control them. Timor has never been more than barely able to feed its population by living in small groups and exploiting the arable valleys and resettlements make East Timor permanently dependent on food imports.</p>
10 April 1980	East Timor News reports that there was an uprising in the Baucau area sparked by Indonesian brutality. The area had been sealed off by Indonesian troops and the <i>Bupati</i> sacked. Two Indonesian battalions are stationed a short distance from Laga, to the east of Baucau. There is another report of an ambush of Indonesian

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999

troops deep in the Mata Biau mountains south of Baucau. There is an identity card system in Dili to prevent Fretilin Visitors from the mountains entering the city as Fretilin is recruiting among the youth in Dili. The people remaining with Fretilin are the young and the strong. Most of the old and infirm are now in the concentration camps.

Fretilin guerrilla units are now able to better feed themselves. Road travel is not free. Fretilin regularly hold up cars and trucks, demanding exchange of food for medicines and clothing. If Indonesians are in the vehicles they are killed. A Timorese Chief has been assassinated by Fretilin in the Lospalos area. The Administrator Claudio Viera had been sacked and jailed by the Indonesians after the town's population went bush to join the resistance. In the area southwest of Dili, a Timorese of Chinese origin lobbed a mortar shell in the middle of an Indonesian company causing great damage. The Indonesians have put a price on this Fretilin leader's head. Timorese conscripted into the Indonesian Army at times have revolted against their Indonesian commanders when in the mountains, killing them and going over with their arms to Fretilin while a lone survivor will report back to Dili that the whole unit was lost in an ambush.

Reports indicate that Carlos Caesar, a Fretilin leader in the south west coast Suai area is still alive and leading the struggle. Indonesian soldiers are restless and demanding repatriation. The butcher's shop and club in Baucau are being used as torture chambers by the security police. Fretilin suspects have been killed by being hung on butcher hooks. The food situation among those in the 150 Indonesian concentration camps remains desperate.

Fighting continues throughout the country including in the immediate hills behind Dili where the invaders are continuously shelling the areas where they think Fretilin guerrillas are hiding. The fate of the main Fretilin leaders remains a mystery. The Indonesians over one year ago claimed they had killed Vice President Mau-Lear

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	but no confirmation has been received of his death. Some sources claim others have been killed but persistent reports say Sa'he (Vicente dos Reis) is leading the struggle in the eastern part of the country while Hamis Basserwan is also reportedly alive and in the east.
13 May 1980	150 resettlement camps are now in existence in East Timor.
May 1980	Xanana Gusmao takes half a company of 60 troops from the east to the western border and back.
15 May 1980	<p>East Timor News reports that four companies of Indonesian soldiers have mutinied over appalling conditions and being forced to fight against their will. They took to the bush about three months ago according to refugees, taking their weapons and as much ammunition as they could carry. The refugees say the Fretilin led armed resistance continues on a well-coordinated basis. East Timor is still divided into Fretilin operational areas with a commander in each zone. Non-combatants continue to grow food in the mountains to feed the guerrillas while Fretilin holds regular training sessions in the mountain villages to teach the people how to fight.</p> <p>The refugees report that trucks loaded with the bodies of Indonesian soldiers killed in Fretilin ambushes are frequently seen in the main north coast towns. The dead Indonesians are buried in cardboard coffins. The Dili administration is reported to have shifted the cemetery where Indonesians killed by Fretilin are buried from a site near Dili wharf to a less conspicuous location. The names on graves have been changed to Portuguese names to impress the Visiting press and other delegations with the number of Fretilin guerrillas killed.</p>
10-11 June 1980	The Resistance attacks the Indonesian Army depot in Becora, the radio station in Marabia and military checkpoints at Fatunaba and Dare over six hours. Media reports the raid as the first Fretilin guerrilla attack in Dili in four years. Four Indonesian soldiers are killed, and the guerrillas capture a number of weapons. The incident

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>involved coordinated attacks by three separate units on the night of 10-11 June. Indonesia has clamped a news blackout on the attack.</p> <p>According to sources, Fretilin units killed two Indonesian soldiers during a six-hour engagement near a TV relay station on the outskirts of the capital. The other attacks were launched near the former Roman Catholic seminary and on the road leading out of the town to Baucau. Fighting at the TV relay station lasted from 10pm to 4am. Papers found on the one dead guerrilla showed he had bought goods in the Dili central market the day before the incident. The attack is said to have rattled Indonesian officials who believed Fretilin units had long been crushed.</p> <p>After the attack, two Indonesian warships brought reinforcements and tanks which circled the city in a show of force for several hours. There are an estimated 200 Fretilin in East Timor. Most are holed up in the mountains at the eastern tip of the island around Lospalos. Sources say the guerrillas were apparently taking advantage of the fact that Indonesia has concentrated its main fighting troops around Lospalos. The road from Dili to Aileu used to be considered safe but you cannot say that any more one source told the media.</p>
29 July 1980	<p>Reports both from official sources in Jakarta as well as from refugees arriving in Lisbon confirm that resistance has greatly intensified in the past few months. The official report spoke of an attack on the television installation on the outskirts of Dili during which two Indonesian soldiers were killed. The attack lasted for several hours. Another attack in Dili at about the same time also resulted in casualties for the Indonesians, including two deaths. A <i>New York Times</i> report quoted newly arrived refugees saying that Indonesian casualties were as high as between 50 and 100 a week of whom possibly as many as half were dying. The guerrillas struck in three different places around Dili taking Indonesian troops completely by surprise. The raids also proved that resistance to Indonesian occupation is widespread and is not confined to the eastern</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>sector of the country. Moreover, the raids and the subsequent reprisals appear to have stiffened resistance.</p> <p>Despite the reprisals, a foreigner reported that Fretilin struck again the following month attacking a fuel dump between Dili and its airport. There has been a marked increase in the level of repression with about 200 arrests. A number of people have disappeared and may have been executed. Several hundred inhabitants of mountain areas around Dili, from where the insurgents are believed to have come have been driven from their homes, either to camps around Dili or banished to the offshore island of Atauro. Their mountain shacks were reported to have been burnt. Catholic sources reported that Fretilin's brief resurgence in the city has deepened the visible animosity of Timorese to occupying soldiers and heightened Fretilin's residual popularity.</p>
October 1980	Xanana Gusmao had made contact with continuing resistance forces in Kablake near the border and in the central sector.
15 October 1980	Media in East Timor News reports several hundred Indonesian trained Timorese police defected en masse with their weapons to Fretilin guerrillas earlier this year. It is viewed as an organized action demonstrating continued Fretilin allegiance among the population. In the past week information has surfaced that indicates a major new Indonesian offensive may be underway involving up to 20,000 troops. The aim is to locate and destroy what Indonesian government claims are scattered remnants of the guerrillas. Indonesia has not renewed the permit for the International Red Cross.
7 December 1980	On the fifth anniversary of the invasion the Indonesian intelligence chief in Lospalos received a letter from people in the bush which provoked an agitated and uncontrolled reaction. His immediate response is to round up about 1,000 people in Lospalos and Baucau and have them transported reportedly to Dili. Fifteen days later they still had not arrived and it is feared they may have been

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	executed or taken to one of the three prison islands.
25 December 1980	On Christmas Day Falintil attacks Baucau the territory's second city.
1981	
By 1981	Falintil has declined from a force of some 4,000 to several hundred.
1981	Since December 1975, The Indonesians are responsible for the deaths of around a quarter of the population, one of the worst mortality levels in any society in post-war history. Indonesia forbids the use of the Portuguese language. It spurs the growth of the Catholic Church in East Timor from 30% pre 1975 to 90% in October 1999 and Tetum as a national language.
21-22 February 1981	About 90 people are arrested in Liquiçá, including teachers, civil servants, and members of Parliament. All are transported away. Up to 25 March 1981 when the letter reporting this incident was sent, only very few had been released.
February 1981	A teacher fled to the bush from Venilale because the army was killing people with whom she surrendered two years earlier, one by one. A few days later she was captured along with four Fretilin members. All five are beheaded and their heads impaled in Laga for three days.
1-8 March 1981	Xanana Gusmao and Mau Hunu who was the only other Fretilin central committee member to survive <i>Operasi Sapu One</i> , reorganise Fretilin. They convene a national conference in the central sector in Bamilit, at the foot of Mount Maubai, Lacluta village near Mount Aitana 35 kilometres northwest of Viqueque to totally overhaul organizational and political structures. Falintil units would now be mobile and the clandestine organization inside the strategic camps and in population centres supported the armed resistance. The Revolutionary Council of the National Resistance (CRRN) is formed. Xanana Gusmao is

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>appointed national Political Commissar, President of the CRRN and Commander Falintil. Kilik Wae Gae becomes Chief of Staff and Mau Hunu becomes Deputy Chief of Staff. Bere Malay Laka is named secretary of information. They report to the conference that Fretilin has lost 79 percent of the members of its Supreme Command, 80 percent of its troops, 90 percent of its weapons, all its population bases, and all the channels of communication between its scattered groups and with the outside world.</p> <p>Xanana Gusmao divides the Province into East and West operational areas with the road from Bacau to Viqueque as the boundary. Indonesia is very afraid of Fretilin's resurgence, so they launch a new strategy with the <i>fence-of-legs</i>, their fourth operation, after all of their previous operations have failed. But this operation does not succeed either.</p>
March 1981	<p>East Timor bears all the marks of an occupied country. Passage to and from East Timor is restricted to selected individuals and is closely controlled by Indonesian Intelligence. Outgoing mail is censored. Phone calls from Dili are monitored. The movements of the handful of foreign aid officials permitted in East Timor are restricted and controlled by the military whom the aid personnel label as paranoid. The travel documents (<i>surat jalan</i>) of people including Indonesian civilians entering and leaving Dili are examined at fixed checkpoints. In the words of one Indonesian the Intelligence treat people like dogs. Dili citizens must carry identity cards at all times. Various curfews apply in Dili. Intelligence personnel many of them Chinese, especially those who can speak English and Portuguese, pose as taxi drivers and restaurant waiters.</p> <p>People are afraid to speak openly. Penalties in the form of extra taxes and job dismissals continue to be imposed on those who refuse to take out Indonesian citizenship. People Visiting Dili to obtain food may take away no more than two kilos of rice and two kilos of sugar to ensure their return and that they do not have enough to pass onto</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>Fretilin. Since the 10 June 1980 attack on Dili, a strip of land bordering the southern perimeter of Dili has been converted into a no-man's land as a security measure. Refugees squatting there have had to move within Dili proper. Arrests continue to be made without due process. Order without law is the norm, as one Indonesian put it. Eight <i>kepala desa</i> (village heads) in the eastern sector were arrested in the first half of 1980 on suspicion of association with Fretilin. Fretilin does in fact have many family connections with the population in this area.</p> <p>Several hundred people were arrested in Dili after the 10 June 1980 raid. Some were released after representations were made by the ICRC. 98 people were still in prison in mid-August 1980. The number of prisons and prisoners and their conditions are difficult to establish. There are at least three prisons: one at Comarca in Dili, two in the interior and possibly a fourth on the island of Atauro. While there is no doubt the Sang Tai Ho shopping complex formerly served as a front for an Intelligence interrogation and detention centre, opinions on its current use varied with some saying it was still used by Intelligence and others saying it was now used solely for commercial purposes.</p>
May 1981	<p>Indonesia launches a new offensive in the eastern sector around Baucau, Laga and Los Palos where the resistance is strong following large-scale military manoeuvres held in several parts of eastern Indonesia at the end of March 1981. The total number of combat troops in East Timor is 18 battalions or about 18,000 men. The departure in April 1981 of the International Red Cross cleared the way for the Indonesian forces to conduct an offensive free of foreign constraint. The Red Cross's third 6-month contract expired in April 1981 and the Indonesian Government refused it to continue.</p>
May 1981	<p>Indonesia has launched a new military offensive following large-scale military manoeuvres at the end of March 1981 around Baucau, Laga and Lospalos where resistance is fiercest. The</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>manoeuvres involve 10,000 troops including amphibious and parachute landings and the deployment of Bronco OV-10 counterinsurgency jets. The show of strength is clearly intended to intimidate the Timorese. Some 6,000 troops engaged in the exercises were scheduled to stay behind to reinforce troops already there and conduct a general clean-up.</p> <p>This brings the total combat troops up to 18 battalions or about 18,000 men. Three islands off the north coast are now being used for political prisoners: Atauro, Alor and Lira and there are between 5,000 and 7,000 prisoners on Atauro alone. Comarco prison in Dili is still accommodating a several important political prisoners. Among them are Fretilin leaders, Aleixo and David Ximines who was previously reported to have disappeared or been shot after the 10 June 1980 raid on Dili. Other Fretilin members caught recently have reportedly been summarily executed, including Central Committee member Vanancio.</p>
14 May 1981	Media reports the attack on Dili on 10-11 June 1980 led to mass arrests of 96 people and the execution of three Timorese Catholics at the seminary who had been forced by Fretilin to carry captured Indonesian arms and equipment into the bush.
May - September 1981	Indonesian Operation <i>Keamanan/Kikis</i> (Final Operation/Fence of Legs) in the eastern part of the country around Mount Aitana. In June 1981 there are 15 Indonesian battalions and 145,000 conscripted East Timorese people.
May - August 1981	<p>Following the revival of Fretilin forces in 1980 the Indonesians launch a new three-month operation called <i>Pagar Betis</i> or Fence of Legs using 40 battalions. They order village heads and the sub-district chiefs to tell all men over the age of 17 who are strong enough to walk not just in the east but from the whole of East Timor to join in. The fence consists of three lines.</p> <p>The front line has Indonesian troops then there is a line of people with more Indonesian troops and</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>behind them a third line consisting of Indonesian troops. The fence starts in the extreme west, and it goes down south, then along the coast to the east, then up north and along the north coast to complete the circle. It is like a huge fence encircling the whole country which moves slowly forward, getting smaller and smaller hemming in Fretilin forces and concentrating them in Aitana. The huge fence reaches the Aitana region at the end of July 1981 where a massacre occurred of about 10,000 people. Many people who are under Fretilin's protection are killed.</p>
1 September 1981	<p>Reports of 35,000 East Timorese helping Indonesian troops in Operation <i>Keamanan</i> in the Bacau area.</p>
7 September 1981	<p>A massacre of 400 people, mostly women and children occurs at Lakluta near the Rock of St Anthony Viqueque and 3,000 people are deported to Atauro Island. Food shortages and a famine are reported internationally.</p>
2 October 1981	<p>Media reports the new Indonesian military commander, General Radjaguguk ordered the offensive in September. A communique signed by Abilio Arango, one of the Fretilin leaders said the operation was aimed at dislodging guerrillas from their strongholds on the eastern tip and along the south coast and western border. It said the offensive had been timed to prevent the guerrillas planting food crops at the onset of the rainy season in October and November. He said East Timorese of between 15 and 50 had been conscripted to take part. East Timor News reports the Catholic Church in Dili saying that East Timor faces a new even more severe famine than that of 1978-1979 compared with this new Indonesian offensive.</p> <p>The strategy called <i>pagar betis</i> or fence of legs is driving large groups of the male population in long sweeps through the mountains. The total number of east Timorese involved is about 50,000. They march in groups of 12 ahead of Indonesian soldiers and are ordered to look for guerrillas. They are not supplied with food by the army and are forced to ravage the villages they pass through to survive.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
24 October 1981	The UN repeats its call for an act of self-determination.
1982	
1982	Xanana Gusmao recommences communications with the resistance outside the country, the UN, human rights groups, and diplomatic channels
1982	<p>Falintil makes tentative contact with the outside world. Indonesian commanders in Dili acknowledge in confidential documents that despite the heavy pressure and the disadvantageous conditions under which they operate the GPK (<i>Gerakan Pengacauan Keamanan</i> or 'Security Disturbance Group') has nevertheless been able to hold out in the bush. For instance, from just six villages of the Eastern Zone, 293 inhabitants are still in the bush. After seven years of occupation, Fretilin support networks still exist in all settlements, the villages as well as the towns. These underground networks are closely related to customs and to the family system.</p> <p>The Indonesian commander in Dili, Colonel A. Sahala Rajagukguk reveals to his officers that nine Fretilin bands continued to operate. Of four small, unorganized groups, one even operates near West Timor and Dili, in the border district of Ermera, and in the districts of Dili, Liquiçá, and Aileu. They can meet together at predetermined places. Meetings in the eastern region can be held in the regions of Koaliu, Matabean, Macadique or Builo. On such occasions there is a very sizeable concentration of forces in one place.</p>
January - February 1982	The team Railakan I, comprising 52 troops, kills eight Falantil rebels and captures 32. In an attack on Xanana's forces in September 1982 Railakan I kills nine more Fretilin troops.
4 May 1982	The Indonesian Golkar party wins the elections in East Timor with 98.8% of the votes.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
14 May 1982	Media reports on many accounts of torture and killing of civilians to the Australian Senate inquiry.
July 1982	Increasing numbers of Fretilin attacks on Indonesian troops are reported in Suai, Lacluta, Lospalos, Uatolari, Same, Uatocarabau, Viqueque, Loro and Bobonaro.
20 August 1982	Falintil attack military and police posts around Mount Kablaki, between Airnaro and Manufahi. Indonesian troops retaliate with atrocities and deportations.
14 October 1982	Xanana Gusmao as Commander in Chief of Falintil and Political Commissioner of CNRT sends a message to the UN General Assembly.
28 October 1982	Fretilin forces carry out a series of attacks during September and October in the districts of Viqueque and Lospalos. It is reported that 60,000 people have been baptised as Catholics during the last 12 months.
28 October 1982	Guerrillas step up their attacks on police posts and army targets. At least 15 people have been killed in the past three months by the guerrillas. Forty houses in Viqueque District were burnt down in August 1982 as well as two schools where the teachers were not from East Timor. The intensified military activity launched by Fretilin is linked to the debate on East Timor at the UN General Assembly due to take place in early November 1982. The number of detainees on Atauro has increased in the past six months from 3,500 to 4,800. The prisoners alleged to be Fretilin sympathisers, and their families include about 450 children under five years of age. They live in crowded, unhygienic shanties, and suffer from malnutrition and such diseases as gastroenteritis, cholera and tuberculosis. Some of the internees were reduced to eating roots.
3 November 1982	The UN again condemns the annexation, calls for an act of self-determination and the Secretary General is instructed to initiate discussions with all concerned parties.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
23 November 1982	The UN adopts a resolution for consultations.
25 November 1982	Media report the large-scale resettlement of rural inhabitants aimed at denying guerrillas food and support. The resettlement campaign and restrictions on villagers' movements have alienated many already distrustful East Timorese and disrupted farming that barely sustains the population in normal times. While quoting well-informed diplomats who say that the guerrilla forces are now down to 100 with insufficient arms, Fretilin still engages Indonesian forces in one or two small clashes a month with occasional upsurges of rebel activity.
November - December 1982	Refugees arriving in Lisbon speak of a recent Fretilin attack on the outskirts of Dili in addition to battles with Indonesian troops in Same, Ainaro, Lospalos, Ossu, Matabean and Viqueque.
30 December 1982	Fretilin captures eight secret military documents totalling 82 pages from Military District Command in Baucau containing instructions to Indonesian troops; how to cope with troublesome villages; how to prevent contact between Fretilin and the community; how to win the war in the villages; how to raid villages before, during and after armed operations against Fretilin; and on torture and how to keep it secret.
1983	
22 January 1983	<p>Indonesian government officials continue to claim that Fretilin has ceased to exist whereas the Fretilin External Committee in Lisbon announced to the press that they had received a document drafted last October 1981 in East Timor which reports a significant reorganisation of the resistance movement. Now organised under a Revolutionary Council of National Resistance, the movement has six regular companies with a total of 6,800 guerrillas operating not only in the stronghold region of Lospalos in the eastern sector but also in the centre and south border zones.</p> <p>Fretilin spokesmen, Jose Ramos Horta and Abilio Araujo, say that the guerrillas are fighting under</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	difficult conditions and with poor arms. Media report an improved organisation of the resistance. Fretilin issue a 60-page document containing reports of everything significant that had happened in the territory since radio contact was lost in 1978. According to the document the Indonesians have about 30,000 troops, tanks and helicopter gunships in the territory. It said that Indonesians continue to torture prisoners and that massacres of those involved in the resistance were common.
March 1983	According to Colonel Purwanto, Commander of <i>Korem 164/Wira Dharma</i> there are still two or three hundred Fretilin remnants with a hundred weapons plus a number of people who are being forced to go along with them. Their movement is no longer significant and operations to crush them have entered the final phase. The GPK exists in a few districts where they carry out terror and robberies. They are difficult to stamp out because they are at one with the people. A characteristic of East Timor society is that family bonds are very strong, helping the family even if GPK, is seen as the top priority.
21-22 March 1983	Xanana Gusmao holds two days of talks with his Indonesian counterparts. Jakarta later abandons the negotiations, but the cease-fire is a temporary acknowledgment of Fretilin's continuing military challenge. When fighting resumes Falintil is estimated to be fielding up to 1,000 guerrillas in several areas.
23 March 1983	A three-month ceasefire is agreed at Lariguta near the Baucau and Viqueque border. Falintil increases contact with <i>clandestines</i> in villages and towns and recruits <i>Hansip</i> members as <i>Klandestin</i> . The Resistance is in disarray, and national unity between UDT and Fretilin becomes official policy. Xanana Gusmao initiates a series of ceasefires with weary Indonesian commanders and then this tactic is abandoned.
27 March 1983	Heavy fighting is reported in the Lospalos area.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
Late June 1983	An ultimatum is issued by the Indonesian troops that Falintil must surrender.
July 1983	Report published on the violation of human rights in East Timor.
17 July 1983	<p>Members of the Fretilin Central Committee, Roque Rodrigues and Abilio Araujo begin a speaking tour around Australia say Indonesia's failure to win military control of East Timor had forced the Indonesians to negotiate a ceasefire. It is totally false that Fretilin is a spent force. We have 6,000 regular soldiers and have control over a great part of east Timor. After fighting the Indonesian invaders for eight years, with 7,000 of our soldiers killed to 20,000 Indonesians this ceasefire is a major victory for Fretilin. The Indonesians were forced to the conference table not only because of military incapacity but because of economic and social factors in the occupied areas, the failure to 'Timorise' the war using Timorese to fight Fretilin and because the international solidarity movement is giving Indonesia a bad image around the world.</p> <p>The Indonesians have turned most of the villages in East Timor into virtual concentration camps restricting the people's movements to within five kilometres of their village which means they can't tend their crops but Fretilin forces control most of the remainder of the country. The 'Timorisation' of the occupying forces conscripting two battalions of locals has failed. Last year during several military operations these battalions began to engage Fretilin forces but when they came face to face with Fretilin fighters they said goodbye and faded into the jungle. Fretilin want the UN to supervise an Indonesian withdrawal and guarantee a transitional administration and Fretilin want our Australian friends who we helped in the war against Japan as part of the UN peacekeeping force.</p>
25 July 1983	Xanana Gusmao, National Political Commissioner and Commander-in-Chief writes to the Australian East Timor Association.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
29 July 1983	An Australian parliamentary delegation visits and the cease fire ends soon after.
8 August 1983	Falintil breaks the ceasefire and attacks an Indonesian Army engineering unit, seizing weapons, killing 16 soldiers and seriously wounding 20 others. Media report the attacks were made by rebels who were mostly former members of Fretilin working on an isolated farm in the Viqueque district where they had been resettled after capture or surrender. More than 30 of the rebels who had been working as farmers and unarmed civil militia had spontaneously attacked the local army garrison. They snatched the soldier's weapons, shot or wounded most of them and escaped to the hills. The attack came as a complete surprise as no fighting had been reported since January. Indonesia Operation <i>Clean Sweep</i> takes place, and many people defect to Falintil. The Indonesian military command changes from <i>Korem 164</i> in Dili to Defence Headquarters in Jakarta.
16 August 1983	Fretilin forces attack the military section of Dili airport and destroy a helicopter.
August 1983	Then comes <i>Operasi Kikis</i> which follows the Fretilin offensive in Kraras and many people are arrested. The Indonesians use about 40 battalions in this operation. It continues throughout 1984 and into 1985, but it is another failure. Fretilin suffer virtually no losses but there are many Indonesian casualties.
17 August 1983	Indonesia launches a massive Operation <i>Unity (Operasi Persatuan)</i> with 20,000 troops supported by combat aircraft, helicopters, and tanks. The previous offensive led directly to the horrific famine which left tens of thousands of people dead. Timorese refugees who left Dili in the past few weeks report that Hercules transport aircraft have been arriving every two or three days with para-troops and heavy equipment. OV10 Broncos, the counter-insurgency aircraft which caused so much devastation during the aerial bombings in 1977 and 1978 have been seen going to the eastern part of the country.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	The military build-up in preparation for the offensive commenced in early August immediately after the departure of the Australian Parliamentary mission. The Army is now in complete control of government administration and the territory has been plunged into a virtual state of war. Non-military personnel have been withdrawn and Mario Carrascalao, the puppet Timorese governor has been declared non-active; he now moves around under the escort of four paratroopers. Operation <i>Unity</i> results in further Falintil casualties and surrenders and arrests of <i>clandestinos</i> cadre. Church and other sources confirm massive arrests and deportations to Atauro Island.
21-22 August 1983	In reprisal to the attack on the Army engineering unit the Indonesians conduct a massacre at Kraras ten kilometres north west of Viqueque town with 200 people burnt alive in homes and another 500 people killed at the Bi-Tuku River.
August 1983	Sixty men, women, and children are tied up and bulldozed to death at Malim Luro near the south coast.
1983	<p>Fretilin's position becomes stronger than in 1982 due to the militia joining them with weapons with them. More than 200-armed militia in Kraras go into the bush along with almost everyone in Kraras. Other militia go into the bush from Buanura. About ten <i>Hansip</i> members flee to the bush taking their weapons from Uailili a kampung a few kilometres to the south of Baucau and others go from Lospalos. This action had been well coordinated during the ceasefire after the negotiation in March 1983.</p> <p>This is when Murdani takes over as armed forces Commander-in-Chief and he switches back to the strategy of relying only on force. This is when the Special Command for East Timor known as <i>Kopskam (Komando Operasi dan Keamanan)</i> is set up. The <i>Kikis</i> operation is a continuation of the fence-of-legs but this but by this time Fretilin has become very experienced and is firmly established as a resistance movement. During the fence-of-</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>legs, Indonesia captures 127 firearms but in 1983 Fretilin obtains an additional 200 weapons making them stronger than before. There are about 1,000 guerrillas and about 500 are armed.</p>
1 September 1983	<p>Media report a substantial build-up of* Indonesian troops from refugee sources. Waves of troops and war material had begun to move in mid-August. Troops were transported to Dili by ship and Hercules aircraft from where they were transported to all areas of East Timor. All trucks belonging to Chinese merchants in Dili had been requisitioned to carry ammunition and that columns consisting of 30 trucks escorted by tanks were moving regularly out of Dili.</p> <p>Timorese boys had been recruited as guides and carriers. Since mid-August helicopters had been bringing Indonesian and Timorese casualties to Dili hospital almost daily. On 29 August two Indonesian soldiers were buried in the war hero's section of Dili cemetery. Chinese drivers in the armoured columns said that the armoured columns were already under attack from Fretilin guerrillas. Two leading Indonesian military figures Colonel Purwanto and Major Willelm da Costa both of whom had been involved in negotiations with Fretilin earlier this year had been recalled from East Timor.</p>
1 September 1983	<p>East Timor News reports that Fretilin forces are now able to cope with the offensives. They are able to split into small groups and avoid the invaders. They are also able to rely on the support of the Timorese in the occupied towns, villages, and concentration camps. While no doubt some guerrillas will be killed the main death toll will be among the defenceless population in Indonesian occupied areas. The new invading forces have been whipped up into a frenzy of revenge following the 8 August revolt in the Viqueque region, Jakarta has closed East Timor even more tightly from the outside world for the new genocidal offensive. Red Cross flights for refugees have been cancelled. No foreign delegations are allowed to enter. Mail is even more heavily censored</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
7 September 1983	A state of emergency and martial law is declared in East Timor by the Indonesian Government.
14 September 1983	Indonesia is reported to have 30-50,000 troops in East Timor. President Suharto orders a clean sweep of the territory.
19 October 1983	Reports from East Timor claim that 500 members of the civil guard or Hansip have defected to Fretilin since the beginning of the recent offensive.
4th week November 1983	The 4th Company of Falintil supported by a shock brigade attack an Indonesian military unit stationed some five kilometres from Barique causing it to flee to a village leaving behind five dead Indonesian soldiers, three destroyed assault cars and an immense quantity of light and heavy war material as well as several cases of ammunition. At the same time the 3rd Company of Falintil ambush an Indonesian military column advancing along the Alas to Fatuberliu road coming from Betano harbour on the south coast killing seven of the enemy and capturing uniforms and a lot of medicine. The enemy counter-attack, backed up by its air force.
20 November -10 December 1983	civilian and economic targets without discrimination in the areas around Laga, Viqueque, Uutilari, Luro, Venilale and Fuiloro where thousands of people have gathered and today are lacking in health and food requirements.
End November 1983	In the border sector the 2nd Company of Falintil launch at the end of November and the beginning of December several military actions against enemy posts at Aitalik Dare (Hatu Builiku) and Roturu killing 17 Indonesian soldiers, capturing two light machine guns, nine automatic rifles, ten mortars and two sets of binoculars as well as army rations and uniforms.
1st week December 1983	Several Falintil detachments from the 4th and 3rd Companies launch fierce attacks on enemy advance posts in Taitudak, Mane, Aimale Fu and Loi Hunu in the central sector taking prisoner two seriously wounded Indonesian sergeants and a

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	corporal and capturing 13 automatic rifles (AR15 and M16s) as well as grenades and explosives.
December 1983	Guerrillas attack Lospalos from the north against the Kartini I camp and its Nanggala control post.
6 December 1983	The Falintil 6th Company attack an enemy military column advancing on the Zumalai to Mape road. This surprise attack causes a big number of deaths among the enemy and destroyed two assault cars which were escorting the column. The Falintil unit is forced to withdraw and disperse when the enemy Air Force intervene and helicopters are used to evacuate the wounded, but they regroup in the second week of December, making attacks on Suyru-Craik, Monteunil and Raimea.
15 December 1983 - 5 January 1984	<p>Intensified offensives by Falintil in areas where attacks were not anticipated by the enemy's strategic and operational command result in the general disorientation of the enemy. In response to the enemy's concentrated bombardment in the central and south coast sectors, Fretilin launch new attacks in areas where for the last three years the liberation forces of the Maubere people had been inactive. In fact, during the period from Christmas to New Year, Falintil attack enemy positions in the areas of Talo, Fatubessi (coffee zone) and extend their action to Balibo in the north border area.</p> <p>While this is happening, Falintil make several fierce raids and counter attacks in the Eastern Point sector during which they capture and summarily execute individual Timorese who were highly compromised with the occupying authorities such as the Camat (local administrator) of Lacluta and the Koramil representative of the Indonesian military commander in the Lacluta region. During the same period 269 <i>Ratih</i> (local militia) desert and join the armed resistance.</p>
31 December 1983	Guerrillas attack the centre of Lospalos town from two directions.
1984	

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
1984	The Indonesian Operation <i>Unity</i> is ongoing, and its consequences convince Xanana Gusmao to cease Falintil operations that may lead to civilian reprisals like happened at Kraras.
1984	Indonesian reinforcements bring troop levels back up from 14,000 to 20,000. <i>Railakan I</i> , a locally recruited special forces paramilitary team, increased in size from 52 to 90 men. From March to December 1984, this team alone killed 32 Falintil and captured twelve. As fighting continued, Indonesia's special forces worked to recruit Timorese paramilitary combat teams, predecessors of the militias responsible for widespread massacres in the 1990s.
1984	French AMX tanks are in operation in East Timor.
18 January 1984	A Fretilin communique states that 12,000 Indonesian troops are advancing from Bacau to Viqueque. Fretilin has launched a counter-offensive attacking the central and border sectors and the south coast.
21 January 1984	Reports from East Timor claim that 269 Indonesian troops have deserted between 15 December 1983 and 5 January 1984.
26 January 1984	Indonesian sources informed Fretilin that the Rumah Gatot Subroto hospital in Jakarta is presently full of war victims from East Timor.
20 February 1984	Reports from East Timor and Indonesia indicate that more than 100 Indonesian troops have been killed in the last six months and that there are approximately 10,000 Indonesian troops in the territory.
February 1984	Guerrillas attack Lospalos from the north and direct against the enemy post guarding the concentration camps.
March 1984	There is a massacre at Bobanaro.
16-18 March 1984	Following a CRRN meeting in Nakroma, the Fretilin name for the central sector of the country, they issue a report saying that Fretilin forces have successfully halted the huge Indonesian offensive launched in August 1983. The report says that the

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>Indonesians are growing more and more demoralised by the fact that our activities cover almost all the territory. At the same time CRRN warns world opinion that the Indonesian military are continuing to inflict atrocities and reports that the Indonesians have been saying they would massacre all our people without fear of international condemnation. Hundreds of civilians, including women and children were massacred at the height of the offensive from August to October 1983 particularly in the regions of Lospalos and Viqueque.</p> <p>The report also speaks about intimidation sessions that have been held in villages in the eastern sector, during which Indonesian soldiers publicly torture and beat suspected Fretilin supporters. Such sessions have occurred in Luro, Laga, Laivai and Saelari. The report was released to the media on 16 April 1984. The meeting heard a report on the military situation by Kilik Wae Gae, Chief of Staff of Falintil who declared that the Indonesian forces were bogged down with heavy material on the roads and only able occasionally to send columns of troops into the mountains in Search of Fretilin bases.</p> <p>He stressed that Fretilin forces have the tactical superiority in the current phase of the strategic counter-offensive. Indonesian plans to isolate resistance forces in the eastern sector have been thwarted because guerrillas are operating in all parts of the country. This has compelled the forces of occupation to relocate their troops.</p>
April 1984	Guerrillas attack the guarded concentration camps at Lospalos from the west.
April 1984	An attempted coup by Fretilin party hardliners is put down. Xanana Gusmao reorganizes Falintil into seven companies.
29 April 1984	Refugees arriving in Lisbon describe a final onslaught against Fretilin forces with elite paratroops airlifted into the interior accompanied by aerial and naval bombardment.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
June 1984	Guerrillas attack Lospalos twice, once from the north against the centre of town and once from the west against the northern sector.
29 June 1984	Letters to refugees in Lisbon describe a recent battle near Dili on 3 June. They also outline the recruitment of men from the ages of 15-50 to march in 'fences of legs' in front of Indonesian troops. Substantial movements of the population into the interior are occurring as the people try to escape the Indonesian advance eastwards across the island.
July 1984	Guerrillas mount a two-pronged attack on Lospalos from the west and against the centre.
August 1984	In dozens of actions carried out some stand out in their daring. A guerrilla group made an unarmed strike but was unable to eliminate the <i>Koramil</i> of Luturula and Leuru because they hastily fled abandoning ammunition which was captured. This group then attacked a group of replacement <i>Hansips</i> capturing two weapons. They then returned to the <i>Koramil</i> attacked previously, killed the forces there and captured more arms, ammunition, and documents.
12 September 1984	Guerrillas attack Lospalos in the south where Hansip troops are accommodated and from the north directed against the town centre.
8 November 1984	A naval bombardment of the southern coast of East Timor is reported. Fretilin troops moved to this area to avoid 'fence of legs' operations in July and August.
18 November 1984	Xanana Gusmao visits Lacluta in the central sector on the anniversary of the declaration of East Timor independence in 1975 and gives a speech. The day was also commemorated by an armed attack on the town garrison with 17 enemy soldiers killed and a number of weapons captured.
December 1984	The Australian Solidarity Movement provides a radio.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
1 December 1984	In another daring action, 'B' Unit of the 3rd Guerrilla Unit ambushes an enemy position in Rame, south of Mount Mundo Perdido and with just one shot from an old Mauser rifle was able to capture one AR15 rifle from the foremost enemy soldier and 17 others who fled from their positions.
8 December 1984	Guerrillas kill 13 men in the region of Matebean.
9 December 1984	Guerrillas struck at Atsabe, right over in the western sector and not far from the border with West Timor and capture more weapons. Kelikai is also attacked with losses on the enemy side of seven men and seven light firearms.
9-12 December 1984	400 armed guerrillas surrounded the town of Soibada 45 kilometres south of Manatuto in the central sector for three days. They carry out a similar action against the town of Barique also in the central sector. An Indonesian Army officer in Barique, is said to have responded to the pressure from the guerrillas by calling on his troops to surrender and he was later dismissed.
18 December 1984	General Murdani is interviewed by <i>Reuters</i> where he says that they face a well-organised and well-supported resistance movement. He admits that resistance fighters and their supporters in the bush probably total about 10,000 people and that they never fight in one group but in mobile, small guerrilla units. He admitted that the war could not be ended in one or two years. He said that Indonesian troops are being ambushed once in a while, some weapons and ammunition get into their hands. Indonesia has 14 battalions doing line duty. Air Force jets are carrying out bombing runs although this did not happen regularly.
25 December 1984	Guerrillas launched attacks on Bobonaro in the west and Vikeke, Cajalaran and Luca in the east. Several houses are destroyed although the schools, churches and the homes of teachers and the clergy are left standing. Such actions seem to be part of a strategy to destroy the strategic villages set up by the Indonesian military.
1985	

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
Since the mid-1980s	The war has been largely stalemated with Indonesian forces unable to fully eliminate the armed resistance.
By 1985	Of East Timor's twenty-thousand-strong ethnic Chinese minority, survivors number only a few thousand.
1985	Xanana Gusmao and Falintil communicates with several clandestine cells established independently by East Timorese youth under the umbrella of <i>Resistencia Nacional dos Estudantes de Timor-Leste</i> (RENETIL).
1985	Xanana Gusmao liaises with the emerging clandestine movement of civilian and student resistance in East Timor, mainly in Dili but also in Indonesia.
January 1985	<p>Four hundred <i>desa binaan pangkal perlawanan</i> (guided villages as resistance bases) are being set up. The Timorese governor Mario Carascalao said this will allow the Province to solve its security problems. He explained that the project is being managed jointly by the provincial government under the control of the heavily militarised Department of the Interior and the Armed Forces. It is not yet clear whether this new style of population control simply means the reinforcement, on existing sites, of the so-called <i>daerah pemukiman</i> (resettlement areas) into which almost the entire Timorese population was herded during and after the encirclement and annihilation campaign of 1977-79 or will be located on new sites thus involving the wholesale removal of hundreds of thousands of people.</p> <p>In fact, the reconstructed villages are clearly designed to tighten security control and not loosen it. They conform with standard counter-insurgency techniques employed in many other countries like Malaya, Vietnam, Guatemala, and Rhodesia. The new plans in East Timor are related to efforts by the military regime to intensify economic exploitation even while the war is still in progress.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
1 January 1985	One platoon of a company of Unit Two infiltrated Camp Sargata and Irabere in Uatocarabau. There is no combat because the security forces run away.
2 January 1985	Two sections of Company 'B' attack two Indonesian Army platoons causing several casualties.
5 January 1985	Two platoons of the 2nd Autonomous Company attack Camp Aucupau and wound 13 enemy troops.
5 January 1985	Ambush by a section of the 3rd Company over a platoon of native armed soldiers (<i>Ratih</i>) capturing arms and ammunition.
5 January 1985	Between Fatuberliu and Nenalubi, an ambush by a section of Company Three of the Fourth Unit against a platoon of Timorese armed troops (<i>Ratih</i>) leads to the capture of two LEs (belts) with lots of ammunition.
6 January 1985	Fretilin re-establishes a two-way radio link with Northern Australia.
7 January 1985	Xanana Gusmao reports in a letter that the present situation is intense but in our favour. Our forces are on the offensive in all parts of the country especially in the districts of Lospalos, Baucau, Vikeke, parts of Manatuto (Cribu, Soibada and Natarbora), Same, Ainaro and Bobonaro. In these areas, the enemy only and in some posts such as Iliomar, Lore and Tutuala those who go beyond half a kilometre risk being shot by the enemy. People are going hungry. Increasingly demoralised by our guerrilla attacks the enemy is Searching for a military plan that encompasses economic and political strategies. Our policy of burning down houses is forcing the enemy to rebuild new ones in zinc and triplex. Our people who live under the military control of the enemy continue to resist despite arrests, physical and mental torture and political assassination. The people in the occupied areas support our efforts to extend and intensify our military offensive. The central hospital in Dili is full of wounded soldiers and all-day helicopters

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>transport the corpses of Indonesian soldiers to the military cemetery in Dili.</p> <p>There is no unity of purpose in enemy ranks. Already exhausted, some Generals favour the immediate termination of the war. Others want to carry on as their livelihood depends on war. Mutual suspicions between officers are growing and to prevent any collaboration with Fretilin, soldiers in Lore Sae were transferred to Loro Mono, and vice versa. Ill-prepared for battle, the soldiers in Loro Mono died off like flies.</p>
8 January 1985	A combined action led by Mau Huno in Iliomar by 2 platoons of Company 'A' of Unit Two and one platoon of Company 'A' of Unit One against native security forces. Ten <i>Hansips</i> (Timorese conscripts) are killed, and houses burnt. Fretilin capture three carbines and two ammunition belts from the native security armed forces and one AK15 in the camp of Uat. The operation results in the death of a combatant of Falintil.
11 January 1985	In reprisal for the Fretilin attack on Iliomar, Company 'A' of Unit One suffered two casualties at Asa-Poro during an aerial attack by a squadron of Bronco OV-10s without however any major destruction. One of the Broncos suffers major damage by a Browning machine-gun, and it crashes between Wai-Luli and Geri-Wai when it tried to make an emergency landing at Baucau airport resulting in one Indonesian crew dead and two wounded in the crew and the plane totally destroyed.
11 January 1985	Battle between one platoon of Company 'A' and a platoon of <i>Ratih</i> in Manehet at Soibada capturing one LE and three FER and much ammunition.
12 January 1985	Two sections of the Company 'B' of the 4th Unit capture arms and ammunition between Betano and Same.
13 January 1985	Two sections of Company 'B' of the 4th Unit infiltrate Camp Otalalar nearby the village of Laklubar and the Indonesian security guards flee.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
15 January 1985	Two platoons on a Company of Battalion 321 stationed in Kademumu try to scale the ridge on the south east of Mount Builo in an attempt to capture the resistance population. The people responded by rolling rocks from their protected fortifications, causing the death of 12 Indonesian soldiers and gravely wounding many others and destroying weapons. The unarmed population captured two AR15s from the two Indonesian soldiers that were closest to them. As a reprisal, enemy cannons from Ossu, Uatalari, Viqueque and Nahareka intensely shell the mountain for one week to enable the enemy to collect their dead and wounded.
16 January 1985	One platoon of Company 'D' of the Fourth Unit enters the concentration camp of Camp Ue-Susu at Alas but there is no resistance because the security forces run away.
17 January 1985	The 2nd Autonomous Company assaults Camp Iliman and Sape/Aiassa of Ainaro. The enemy pursued the Company and in the combat the guerrillas inflicted one dead and one wounded on the occupation forces in the areas of Boavista, Bobonaro and Zumalai.
22 January 1985	In Liarapa, Labalok and Luro near Sarin one platoon of Company 'A' of the Second Unit in an ambush capture three AR15 and various military equipment from two platoons of Battalion 521. Six enemy soldiers were put out of combat.
25 January 1985	One platoon of Company 'D' of Unit 2 is in combat with the Indonesian Army at a military post called Samalati near Laga resulting in one dead and four wounded and capturing grenades, ammunition and three AR15.
2 February 1985	One platoon of Company 'B' of Unit 3 in battle with a column of Battalion 612 to the east of Ai-tanak causing four dead and two wounded to the enemy and capturing two AR15 weapons.
2 February 1985	A section of Company 'D' of the 2nd Unit clashes with two Indonesian Army platoons stationed at

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Nahe at Uatu Lari resulting in one enemy dead and one wounded.
4 February 1985	One platoon of Company 'A' of the 2nd Unit ambushes and kills four Indonesian soldiers and four others from a native auxiliary group called Railakan at AteWai at Kelikai.
13 February 1985	Guerrillas attack Camp Hatupo/Purami, Atsabe inflicting four deaths to the occupying forces.
13 February 1985	A Fretilin radio broadcast to the Australian people describes how people are forced to defend resettlement villages and are unable to tend to their crops. Entire villages have been eliminated in reprisal operations. 5,000 to 6,000 Indonesian troops have been killed since the 1983 ceasefire.
20 February 1985	The 2nd Company attacks camp Munibon/Bemori, Ainaro causing eight deaths to the local enemy security forces.
28 February 1985	One platoon of an (inaudible) Company attacks Camp Atuseratelu/Manutas, Ainaro causing four deaths to the enemy.
February- March 1985	Fretilin issues an 8,000-word report on the situation between August 1983 and January 1985. We cannot determine the exact number of enemy losses, but we are certain that they are well in excess of 600 killed and wounded. In the eastern point (sector) the five Falintil companies carried out a total of 133 operations. In the central region, the four companies there carried out 77 operations, while the western sector, the Western Guerrilla Detachment carried out 14 operations. In total the guerrillas captured 152 light weapons and four machine guns. Beside the heavy losses suffered in Papulo in November 1983, when enemy forces massacred Fretilin supporters in the Kraras area after the August 1983 uprising, Falintil had in total both dead and wounded 78 losses and nine captured.
2 March 1985	A group of guerrillas of the 'A' Company of the Second Unit attack an enemy front of company strength in the area of the Monte Mau causing one dead and two wounded.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
3 March 1985	A platoon of Company 'A' of the Third Unit ambushed an enemy company in the Kabau locality, Viqueque region eliminating two enemy soldiers and capturing two AR15 with all accessories. In retaliation two F5 fighters machine gunned and bombed the area of Mount Babileu and Zumalai for 45 minutes while the cannons of Radi Lema and Wai-me strike the whole area of Ali Ruan and Aitanau on 3 and 4 March.
8 March 1985	A platoon of the Autonomous Guerrilla Company set up an ambush on the old site of the Bau-Ro hamlet, two kilometres from the Fuloro Mission where they attack a column of enemy vehicles, killing 24 soldiers, wounding two and destroying one vehicle and damaging another, and capturing two AR15 with relevant accessories. They could not take away any more material due to the arrival of the enemy reinforcements which came from Lospalos with two tanks and two assault vehicles.
8 March 1985	Three platoons of the Second Autonomous Company attack the field of Tutu-Luru, Same, with the result that the enemy local security force ran away.
15 March 1985	A section of the Same Company attacked an enemy position in the area of Mate Zumalai causing two deaths.
16 March 1985	Two platoons of the Second Autonomous Company attack two enemy platoons in an ambush in the locality of Abe-Obo, Na Lu, Zumalai.
19 March 1985	A section of the First Autonomous Company attacked a company-strength enemy front in We Wira south west of Baucau causing some losses, deaths and wounded. In retaliation a ship in the southern sea shelled all of that area throughout the day and night of 20 March with cannon fire.
22 March 1985	The enemy suffered losses and Fretilin captured an AR15.
22 March 1985	A platoon of the First Autonomous Company fights with two enemy platoons in Laba-Laba, east of Mahuro, causing five dead and three wounded among the enemy. In retaliation the next day all

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	of that area is bombed and machine-gunned by three Bronco aircraft for 45 minutes and again on 26 March.
23 March 1985	Guerrillas attack two military vehicles on the Bauro Road between Hafahi and Fuloro mission, killing 21 and wounding one member of 513 Battalion. This battalion was recently formed from 327 Battalion and looks after security on the road from Lospalos to Tutuala. It is made up of two platoons, one based in each concentration camp.
29 March 1985	In an ambush by a platoon of the Fourth Unit on an enemy platoon on the road from Barike to Nataibora, a kilometre from Barike, seven enemy soldiers were killed and three together with their equipment were captured. In retaliation three Bronco OV-10s intensively bombed the areas of Kai Lalade and the Kai Bieke mountain for an hour that day.
29 March 1985	1½ platoons of the Second Autonomous Company ambushed enemy platoons in the Casa-Tutu locality, Ainaro inflicting losses on the enemy while three AR15 captured with all accessories. On the same day, five enemy soldiers were killed in an ambush carried out by another platoon of the same company against reinforcements sent from Ainaro.
30 March 1985	A section of 'B' Company of the First Unit attack an enemy company near the Idi-Lapa field, causing two dead and some wounded. The same day a section of the Fourth Company of the First Unit causes the enemy one dead and several wounded.
1 April 1985	In an ambush against a mixed platoon of armed Timorese and Indonesian soldiers, a platoon of the Fourth Unit in the Alas area kills three enemy soldiers captures three SKS weapons.
3 April 1985	A section of Company 'A' of the First Unit attacks a front made up of one company in Oto-lahiro in the area of Wa-Sipoli causing dead and wounded to the enemy. In retaliation the cannons of Ira Lafa and Boro hit those areas with 48 cannon strikes and on 4 April two Bronco OV-10s again

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	machine gunned all of the area on the west and east of the Lore highway.
6 April 1985	A section of the 'B' Company of the Second Unit attacks an enemy position in the Taroma area, south west of Bui Lo causing two enemy dead.
7 April 1985	A section of the Fourth Unit attacks an enemy company in the kanun-Laran, Ossu, causing many losses to the enemy. In Retaliation, three Bronco OV-10s intensively bombed the areas of Kau LaLade and the mountain Kou Brefue for one hour.
9 April 1985	A platoon of the second Autonomous Company ambushes two enemy platoons in returning from patrol in the Mao-Fasi fields killing six enemy soldiers.
11 April 1985	A section of Company 'A' of the First Unit engages an enemy platoon in the Ailiro locality near Ili-Lapa inflicting nine dead on the enemy.
12 April 1985	A section of Company 'A' of the First Unit attacks an enemy front in the Ku-Leu area inflicting two dead and some wounded on the enemy.
14 April 1985	A section of Company 'A' of the First Unit caused the enemy several loses when it attacks a security position in the Sai-Lari field.
19 April 1985	A section of Company 'A' of the Second Unit prepared an ambush between the fields of Wai-Ata and Apa-Pala on the Kelikai Road for a patrol of 30 enemy soldiers who suffered four dead and several wounded and capturing one automatic AKA and one AR15.
23 April '1985	Two platoons of the Second Autonomous Company ambush a platoon of armed Timorese in Suai killing three enemy soldiers and capturing three SKS.
25 April '1985	A platoon of Company 'A' of the Second Unit encounters an enemy company in the Adu-Kele, a kilometre north of the Bua-Lade camp with the battle lasting nearly an hour. But the cannons of Kelikai strike for half the day and all night against the areas of Leva-Lai and Ossuu-Bu and the area

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	between the fields of Boa-Lade, Kelikai and Wai-Bobo-Ossu.
27 April '1985	A platoon of Company 'A' of the First Unit strikes a group of two companies retreating from Kau-lai on the Lore-Iliomar Riad inflicting several losses. In retaliation on the 25th, 26th and 28th the cannons of Ililapa and Lospalos shelled without stopping the area east of Mahuro
28-29 April 1985	Two platoons of the 'A' and 'B' Companies of the Second Unit entered into combat with three enemy fronts of one company each which were trying to climb the Matebean mountain with support from the Kelikai cannons which struck for two days against WaiKai west of Matebean. The Indonesian soldiers suffered many losses retreating finally to the town of Kelikai the next day.
15 May 1985	Indonesian barbarities are detailed in a Fretilin report.
18 May 1985	Xanana Gusmao sends a message on the 11th anniversary of Fretilin on resistance and barbarism.
26 May 1985	<p>The most important event in recent months has been the re-establishment of a two-way radio link between Australia and East Timor which has been broken since September 1978. Media have been monitoring the frequency from Darwin since 6 January 1985. Communications were first publicised on 26 May when the deputy leader of Fretilin, Mao Hunu Karatailanu took part in a two-way conversation with Australian journalists.</p> <p>The Indonesian government protested vigorously. General Murdani, Commander-in-Chief of the armed forces, assuming that the new transmitter had been airlifted, threatened to shoot down any planes that breached East Timor's air space, and Indonesia's Ambassador requested that the Australian government stop radio contact by all available means. Canberra rejected the licence application, noting that under recent legislation the maximum fine for operating an illegal transmitter was A\$10,000. The transmitter is still being operated illegally and a substantial amount</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	information has been received about the situation in East Timor.
June 1985	<p>Army Chief of Staff General Hartono declares the clandestine front more dangerous than the armed front known as the GPK or 'Security Disruptor Gangs'. The clandestine networks are virtually impossible to detect since they mingle with the people and extremely problematic for the Indonesian security forces. The clandestine front as the number one threat as they infiltrate everywhere, not only in East Timor but also in the cities in Indonesia. They are ordinary members of the public. Many are thought to work as civil servants in the Indonesian provincial administration or in other ministerial offices in Dili. The General divides the East Timorese resistance into three categories, the <i>Forças Armadas</i> or armed resistance who carry weapons, the <i>cellula</i> who are the unarmed auxiliary forces for the armed resistance and the <i>clandestine</i> who are faceless people who mingle with the public.</p> <p>The clandestine front as described by 'K', a clandestine activist somewhere in Indonesia, says they are represented in all layers of Timorese society and scattered in different cities. According to 'K' the clandestine front also reaches out to different parts of the world. They are carefully organised in cells, to prevent leaks and infiltration. A few recent examples which have hit the headlines and humiliated the Indonesian Government are the actions of Timorese students during the APEC conference last November and the participation of Timorese clandestine members in the anti-Suharto demonstration in Germany.</p>
23 June 1985	Radio Maubere reports guerrilla activities from January to February 1985.
1 July 1985	Media in Jakarta report that a force of up to 200 guerrillas ambush an Indonesian unit in the north eastern sector with up to ten Indonesian casualties, possibly in the vicinity of Baucau.
3 July 1985	Media reports that the country is still rocked by sporadic fighting. There are 84 fresh graves dated

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	from 1 January to 3 July 1985 in Dili cemetery, 74 of them Muslim. Most of the tombs bear the word <i>gugur</i> , meaning killed in action. Bodies of dead officers are taken back to Indonesia.
6-7 July 1985	It is reported that 200 Indonesian troops have been lost in a recent engagement with Fretilin troops.
13 July 1985	It is reported that leading Fretilin commander Mauk Morak has defected to the Indonesian military.
2 August 1985	Media reports that military sources as saying that up to 30 Indonesian soldiers are killed every month. In the eastern zone only road links and towns and surrounding areas are considered under full Indonesian control. Villagers define the rest as a risk zone.
3 August 1985	The entire population of the village of Fo-Mano is massacred in a reprisal for a successful Fretilin ambush on an Indonesian military convoy a few days earlier near the river Be-Bui, when a company of soldiers including the commanding officer were killed. Fo-Mono is in the sub-district of Xana, Uatolari due south of Baucau.
18 August 1985	Australian recognizes Indonesian sovereignty over East Timor.
15 September 1985	In the border region the occupation forces for the past few weeks have been carrying out a large operation with the mobilization of the whole able-bodied population in the areas of Bobonaro, Suai, Ainaro and Same. The population is being forced to participate in the offensive. There have been daily clashes with the guerrillas of the Second Autonomous Company.
24 September 1985	The UN oversees formal contact between Indonesia and Portugal.
18 October 1985	It is reported that local negotiations between Fretilin and Indonesian commanders held sometime in July in the Lospalos area ended in a shoot-out.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
November 1985	Fretilin forces ambush and kill 15 Indonesian soldiers in the Lospalos area where constant clashes have occurred between guerrillas and the Indonesian military for many years.
4 December 1985	Diplomatic sources in Jakarta claim that 10 to 15 Indonesian troops were killed in a Fretilin ambush 17 days earlier. It is described as the fourth known clash in the last six months.
20 December 1985	Falintil attack Indonesian troops at Mount Hirino/Alapupul 25 kilometres north of Iliomar and they kill and wound 20 Marines. A massacre of 60 inhabitants of a village is reported.
December 1985	<p>A captured Indonesian map from Lautem in the west to Tutuala in the east shows concentration camps, food gathering and growing areas and guerrilla bases, as well as information about guerrilla attacks from August 1983 to December 1985. Fretilin leaders have nicknamed the area the Talisman Sub region as it has always been a stronghold. As it is the area where Xanana Gusmao is believed to operate, it is now a focus of the current Indonesian offensive with 12 battalions tasked to capture him.</p> <p>Most of the guerrilla units in this sector are from the First Autonomous Company. They operate from five areas or bases, four in the north and one in the south. Three are named Sokolo, Puluro and Nono Foe while the other two have no names. Two regular Falintil companies, the Eastern Guerrilla Company and Unit 1 of Company 'A' also operate in this sector. Their positions are in the south while the autonomous units are mainly in the north. Autonomous units are composed of guerrillas who recently defected from Indonesian armed units, and they are under the direct command of Xanana Gusmao.</p> <p>Regular units are composed of guerrillas who have been in the resistance for many years and form Falintil. Since the latest Indonesian offensive was launched concentrating heavily on this eastern sector it is more than likely that the guerrilla bases have shifted locations. Operating in such a</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>small territory Fretilin has learnt from bitter experience in the late 1970s that permanent guerrilla bases are difficult to defend against Indonesian attack, so they have become highly mobile.</p> <p>Falintil has launched several attacks on military convoys while the military posts guarding some of the concentration camps were attacked. The map reports 15 attacks on camps and seven ambushes on military convoys in this particular sector during the 29 months to December 1985. There were three attacks in November 1983, February 1984, and July 1984. After the third attack, the inhabitants were told to abandon the camp and move to other camps. The fourth attack was in August 1984. After the fifth attack November 1983 another camp was abandoned. The sixth and seventh attacks were in June and August 1984 after which most camp inhabitants were moved to another camp. The eighth attack was on 8 November followed by the ninth attack four days later, launched simultaneously with an ambush of a military convoy. The tenth and eleventh attacks occurred on 24 November 1983 and in August 1984. The twelfth and fifteenth attacks occurred on 12 and 24 October, while the thirteenth attack was launched against the heavily guarded Mehara-Portlamano village in August 1984. The fourteenth attack was in December 1983.</p>
1986	
1 January 1986	Portugal joins the European Union and diplomacy behind the Timorese right to self-determination is enhanced.
1986	The Organization of the Catholic Student Youth of East Timor (OJECTIL) is formed.
1986 - 1987	Xanana Gusmao's camp is at Mount Alapupul, north east of Iliomar beside the road to Los Palos, before moving to the Centre Region in 1988.
January 1986	A captured Indonesian map shows the sectors where ten Falintil companies operate moving from west to east along the south coast and from west to east along the north coast. <i>Ki Gerilya Barat</i> or

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>West Guerrilla Company commanded by Fenansi Feras. Same is located in this sector; Ki-B Unidade IV or Unit IV Company 'B' commanded by Ular (Virgilio); Ki-A Unidade IV or Unit IV Company 'A' commanded by Falur (Dorninggus Raul); Unit IV as a whole is commanded by Lere with Selatu Mau as second in command. Ular is second in command of Company 'A' while Falur is Political Commissar of Unit IV; Ki-B Unidade II commanded by Sabika along the south coast.</p> <p>Viqueque is located in this sector. Ki-A Unidade II or Unit II Company 'A' commanded by David Alex. This sector includes Baucau, Quelicai and Baguio; Ki-B Unidade I or Unit I Company 'B', commanded by illegible/Miranda illegible; Ki-A Unidade I or Unit I Company 'A' commanded by Falu Txai (Miguel Perera). Aluk is the commander of Unit I with Roodak (from Resi Ono Oso Dara Key) as second in command and also commander of Company 'B'; <i>Ki Gerilya Timur</i> or Eastern Guerrilla Company commanded by Cuba/Miguel do Santos. Los Palos is located here. Ki-B Unidade III or Unit III Company 'B', commanded by Mau Kalu due east of Dili on the north coast.</p> <p>The town in this sector is Manatuto; Ki-A Unidade 111 or Unit III Company 'A' commanded by Fero Lofaek (Agustino Miranda). The map provides proof of Falintil's presence throughout East Timor from a line which runs from the south coast a few kilometres east of Same up to a point on the north coast about 30 kilometres west of Manatuto. Fretilin bases are concentrated throughout the territory east of this line with the heaviest concentrations in the eastern tip. The area east of the border with West Timor is under Indonesian control and called the pacified region with three autonomous guerrilla units operating there.</p>
6-8 February 1986	The Indonesians launch a two-pronged Indonesian concentration and encirclement operation to capture Xanana Gusmao in Matabean north west of Viqueque. They mount three attacks, one on each day with many casualties on the Indonesian side.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
20 February 1986	A letter from east Timor describes widespread fighting in the central and eastern sectors, an attempt to capture Xanana Gusmao in the Matebean range, the demoralization of Indonesian troops, movement of prisoners to Atauro Island from resettlement camps, local 'fence of legs' operations and the birth control campaign.
31 March 1986	Fretilin and UDT announce the formation of a coalition.
April 1986	Monsignor Belo asks Xanana Gusmao to stop attacking civilian targets and pursue political rather than armed struggle.
August 1986	<p>A major new Indonesian offensive <i>Operasi Kikis</i> (Operation Extinction) concentrated in the central and eastern sectors commences with about 50 battalions or about 40,000 men. Twelve battalions supported by four fighter planes and two mini-jets are in Viqueque and Lospalos Searching for Xanana Gusmao. There are many arrests and disappearances. In several regions in the east around Lospalos as well as in Same in the central sector civilians have been forced to join operation. In other eastern towns of Baguia, Quelicai, Baucau and Venilale people have been ordered to join fence-of-leg operations to flush out guerrillas controlling territory in the south and gain control of Fretilin bases. A major aim to encircle guerrillas based around Mount Matebean and further south towards the coast. With the food production so precarious this exacerbates the food shortages as many men are forced to leave their homes. In the central sector the offensive has the character of a classical military operation.</p> <p>Six battalions are around Soibada, Barique, Bubur Loran and Weberec with four armoured troop vehicles. One battalion with six armoured vehicles is in Maubisse, four battalions in the bay of Tibar west of Dili, four battalions in Aipelo, four in Bernos, two in Areia Branca, two in Hera, two in Metinaro and two in Beban. The focus on the east is where it continues to be a Fretilin stronghold. At the same time, the major concentration of troops in the central sector confirms recent reports</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	that the guerrillas have since 1984 been stepping up activities in this part of the country. Some of the newly-deployed troops were landed by warship on secluded beaches along the north coast, in the bay of Tibar west of Dili before fanning out into the rugged mountain interior. Others deployed inland may have been dropped by parachute.
4 September 1986	Portugal drops their demand for East Timorese self-determination.
15 September 1986	Three more battalions have arrived in Dili in armoured vehicles. There is a marked increase in the number of military vehicles with civilian number plates. The Indonesian Army has been stepping up activities for several months. The offensive is making use of small jets, warships, armoured cars and parachutes, the very type of military equipment that has been supplied to Indonesia in the last few years by the UK. The small jets are more than likely be Hawks manufactured by British Aerospace. There are reports that Dili hospital is full of Indonesian casualties. During one operation in Same four soldiers and two Timorese <i>Hansips</i> (civil guards) were killed. Chico Toi Na, a Falintil commander is killed in the Matebean region.
October 1986	Four East Timorese students seek asylum in the Dutch Embassy in Jakarta.
10 ovember 1986	Documents from refugees give details of the new offensive which began in August and early September. The attacks are concentrated in the eastern zone, where Indonesian troops are penetrating deep into the mountains leaving East Timorese militia to guard villages. Security has been strengthened around Dili and bunkers have been built to the west of the city.
21 November 1986	An ambush at Ossofira south of Lospalos led by Koro Asu kills 34 Indonesian troops to mark the eleventh anniversary of the Indonesian invasion on 7 December 1975. This battle is one of the last of Falintil's major actions against the Indonesian military. The battle occurred just as Indonesian troops were about to mount an Operation Extinction operation which was initiated in July

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	1986. The Indonesian troops were taken completely by surprise and suffered heavy casualties, and the loss of large quantities of ammunition, weapons and camouflage material.
21 December 1986	Fretilin successes are reported during the previous months fighting in the western, central and eastern sectors, notably in the Viqueque area.
1987	
By 1987	There are 10,527 civil servants on the Indonesian Government payroll.
Early 1987	Falintil enters a period of crisis and suffers heavy casualties as Indonesian army operations become more effective, including Kopassus troops disguised as Falintil.
Late February - Early March 1987	Troops from Zipur Battalion 9 enter Iliomar and force the townspeople together in front of the military post. After various kinds of threats, seventeen Timorese, including Jaime da Costa and Martinho Hornai are bayoneted to death.
20 March 1987	The launch of a new offensive in the south of East Timor is reported involving 30,000 Indonesian troops.
3 April 1987	Fighting in Los Palos and one Indonesian officer is killed.
17 April 1987	Two dead and two wounded Indonesian soldiers are transported to Dil.
20 April 1987	It is reported that Indonesian troops in East Timor number 12,000 and 5,000 are currently engaged in search and destroy missions.
21-22 April 1987	Fighting on the north coast of Lautem, directly north of Los Palos. Three guerrillas are killed, and their weapons are captured on the first day. Nine Indonesian soldiers are killed, and their weapons seized on the second day.
23 April 1987	The Indonesian Army uses counter guerrilla tactics with captured and surrendered Falintil fighters. On polling day, Falintil attack Raimero village near Same. Two Indonesian soldiers are killed, and one is wounded and their weapons

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>seized. There is an overwhelming military presence before and during the general elections on 23 April 1987. Election day is nothing less than a military exercise during which time the entire population is herded into polling booths.</p> <p>Operation Extinction involved troops brought in fresh from various regions. This time they included Zipur Battalion 9, a combat battalion conspiring of special commandos and engineers, Battalion 744 from central Sulawesi, Battalion 527 from Brawiyaya East Java Division, Battalion 745 from North Sulawesi, Battalion 714 from South Sulawesi, along with other battalions that have not been identified. According to Fretilin all together 36 battalions were deployed in the operation, a total of about 27,000 additional troops. There are reports of contacts occurring almost everywhere with the focus on the eastern side.</p>
25 April 1987	Fretilin radio reports that there are 20,000 legal and illegal transmigrants in East Timor and that 30 Indonesian battalions with about 30,000 troops present in the territory.
4 May 1987	Armed encounter with Battalion 714 in Liaruka near Ossu. Four Indonesian soldiers are killed, and their weapons seized. One guerrilla is killed.
10 May 1987	Six dead Indonesian soldiers are brought into Dili from Betano on the south coast.
12 May 1987	An army helicopter is shot down in Barike. According to some reports, it was hit and made a forced landing, then took off and was hit again and crashed.
17 May 1987	A Falintil unit intercepts a bus in Lospalos.
10 June 1987	A letter from Xanana Gusmao lists the names of 900 East Timorese executed in the eastern zone since 1976.
4 July 1987	Fretilin states that its forces have killed at least 162 Indonesian troops since November. It claims that in April the Indonesian Army called off

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<i>Operasi Kikis</i> which has targeted Fretilin's main commanders.
11-12 July 1987	A Special Operation is launched with the arrival of 1,000 Kopassus troops in Baucau and Lospalos under Colonel Soenarto to track down and eliminate guerrilla leader Xanana Gusmao who has led Falintil since 1979. It is a combined intelligence-commando operation, the intention being to lure Xanana Gusmao into negotiations through a church intermediary and to capture him during the talks. This never happens due to Falintil intelligence being forewarned of the plan. In August five <i>Kopassus</i> troops are killed in Lospalos and 20 seriously wounded in an ambush. On 12 December 1987 the Indonesian troops are withdrawn having failed to achieve their goal.
August 1987	There is a report that 46 armoured cars with heavy artillery units manned by 7,200 soldiers had arrived. This was said to be preparation for a plan to end armed resistance by September 1988.
13 October 1987	Jose Ramos-Horta claims in a radio interview in Lisbon that Fretilin's strength is 13,000 inside East Timor.
16-17 October 1987	A fresh batch of <i>Kopassus</i> arrive in Baucau and military equipment is unloaded in Lautem
7 December 1987	Xanana Gusmao separates Falintil from Fretilin and declares Falintil a national liberation army not linked to or dominated by any party.
12 December 1987	Colonel Soenarto reports to General Murdani that he has failed in his mission and that it will take several years to end armed resistance. He estimates that there are about 500 armed guerrillas.
23 December 1987	Reports of a Fretilin attack near Barique on 22 December killing 20 Indonesian troops and wounding 12 troops.
31 December 1987	In media interviews with <i>Kompas</i> , <i>Merdeka</i> and <i>Reuters</i> General Murdani acknowledged that it will still take years to end armed resistance, but he said he thought that only around five hundred Fretilin fighters are still operating as compared

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>with 10,000 some years ago. He dismissed Fretilin as having no impact apart from attacking the population, burning crops and stealing cattle.</p> <p>He said most were armed but with outmoded weapons though they were also armed with weapons seized from Indonesian troops. He strongly denied that East Timor was an Indonesian colony and in so doing he revealed how much he resents Indonesia being called a colonial power. Asked about Fretilin's international links he said their radio has not functioned for a year and he insisted that no supplies were reaching them from abroad.</p> <p>It is instructive to compare his latest assessment with that made on 17 December 1984 when he claimed that Fretilin had between 500 and 700 fighters under arms. He said then that Indonesia had opted to pursue a hearts and minds policy which is not something you can achieve in one or two years. Now three years on even according to official claims, the challenge from Fretilin has hardly changed. This latest statement shows him to be on the defensive not even trying to explain why a few hundred guerrillas (if his figures are to be believed) can hold down tens of thousands of Indonesian troops for years. It seems the purpose of the statement was to warn government leaders not to expect miracles.</p>
1988	
From early 1988	Xanana Gusmao commences restructuring Falintil as a politically non-partisan territorial army.
4 January 1988	Reports of violent reprisals following a group of East Timorese hoisting a Portuguese flag in Dili during a visit by General Murdani on Christmas day.
24 February 1988	Indonesian troops from 721 Battalion kill two members from the Indonesian Civil Defence Corps (<i>Hansip</i>).
2 March 1988	200 <i>Kopassus</i> troops deploy to resume cleanup operations.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
9 March 1988	Reports describe an upsurge of fighting with increases in Fretilin ambushes, an infiltration of Fretilin troops into Bacau, and Fretilin attacks in areas near the border with West Timor. 'Fence of legs' operations are again underway, and military checkpoints are being re-opened. East Timorese students in Jakarta are under constant surveillance.
14 March 1988	East Timor News reports that 200,000 East Timorese have been killed since the invasion and that the populations of many villages have been eliminated. There are descriptions of the occupation, concentration camps, aerial warfare, torture, extensive and hidden imprisonment. Red Cross medicines never reach the population. Since the invasion the Indonesian military have suffered approximately 15,000 casualties and now have 20,000 troops in east Timor. Fretilin controls over 100 villages in the east and has 1,500 people in arms. The Indonesian troops have no will to fight anymore.
End March 1988	Falintil kill nine Indonesian troops in Viqueque.
Early April 1988	Falintil kill two Kopassus and wound another soldier in an attack in Lospalos.
7 May 1988	Falintil ambush a Hino armoured truck and kill 20 soldiers and Timorese <i>Hansips</i> .
20 June 1988	RENETIL (<i>Resistência Nacional dos Estudantes de Timor-Leste</i> or National Resistance of East Timorese Students) is formed in Bali with cells in Bandung, Semarang, Solo, Jakarta, Malang and Denpasar.
July 1988	Father Locatelli an Italian missionary and Director of the Fatumaca vocational school near Baucau and who has had links with the resistance for some time meets with Xanana Gusmao. He once started urging those still seeking refuge in the mountains to come down and guaranteed their safety. He saved many lives with the result that many East Timorese are grateful to him. However, these people also driven into the hands of the Indonesian army and sent to resettlement

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>camps so that the Indonesians are also grateful. His school is caught up in similar contradictions. While Timorese people appreciate his efforts, the Indonesians finance the school and affirm their rights over it. Father Locatelli is the only priest allowed by the Indonesians to go to Fretilin areas to officiate at weddings and administer mass.</p>
29 July 1988	<p>A new Indonesian military offensive, Operation <i>Clean-Up</i> has been in operation since May with its main aim to capture leading members of Fretilin, notably Xanana Gusmao.</p>
10 August 1988	<p>A series of attacks by Fretilin forces on Indonesian troops covering the period December 1987 to February 1988 are reported, notably in Natabora, Viqueque, Laclubar, Remexio and on the outskirts of Bacau.</p>
5 November 1988	<p>President Suharto announces that from January 1989, eight of East Timor's 13 Districts will be open to entry by Indonesians and foreigners. The districts of Manatuto, Bacau, Viqueque and Lospalos will remain closed.</p>
30 November 1988	<p>Clean-up operations are reported to have taken place in June in the areas of Viqueque, Bacau and Lospalos, During August, 500 students are reported to have left Bacau, Ainaro and Natabora areas to join Fretilin guerrilla groups.</p>
End of December 1988	<p>Fretilin forces attack the Taibesse post to damage an army ammunition dump along with Lamane in Dili. They kill 84 soldiers and wound 27 many of whom are rushed to Jakarta.</p>
26 December 1988	<p>Fretilin reports the build-up of Indonesian troops which began in August when 15 battalions were operating in the rugged mountainous region of Matebian supported by aircraft and heavy artillery. The number of battalions in East Timor increased to 25 by October to safeguard security during President Suharto's Visit. There is a massive security operation during the visit with 3,000 people arrested, two to three hundred in Dili alone. By November, the number had risen to 32 battalions making it a military operation not unlike the grim years of 1978 and 1979. Fretilin</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	also spoke of fierce fighting in the Matebian mountain range with heavy casualties on both sides.
27 December 1988	President Suharto declares East Timor now an open Province and over the next two years it leads to unprecedented foreign media interest into what had been a forgotten conflict.
31 December 1988	The National Council of Maubere Resistance (CNRM) is formed to broaden support for the Resistance with three Falintil field commanders, five Klandestin leaders and three other Fretilin members. Falintil becomes non-partisan and a national army. Fretilin hard liners abroad are expelled from the leadership.
31 December 1988	Fretilin reports that that two platoons from Battalions 744 and 745 plus 25 militia are being held in Comarca Prison in Dili for involvement in clandestine activities with the resistance. Most of the 3,000 people who were detained during President Suharto's Visit have been released but according to Fretilin, seven students of the S. Jose School were still being held along with public servants and Indonesian transmigrants.
1989	
By 1989	Catholicism reaches 81.4 percent compared with 27.8 percent in 1973.
1989	Indonesia changes military command from Jakarta to Operations Implementation Command (<i>Kolakops</i> – formerly <i>Kopskam</i>) in Bali.
10 January 1989	It is reported that Fretilin units attacked Dili's Lahane and Taibesse neighbourhoods on 31 December. 84 Indonesian troops are killed, and a number of East Timorese soldiers desert their Indonesian units.
12-15 March 1989	Twenty people are killed by Indonesian troops under Colonel Prabowo in Bere-Coli near Baucau.
May 1989	Since 4 November 1988 there has been a build-up to 25,000 Indonesian troops in 32 battalions supported by tanks, heavy artillery, helicopters, OV-10 Bronco fighter planes and bombers. In the

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999

coastal regions of Viqueque, Lospalos and Zumalai, infantry troops are supported by naval vessels. The Fretilin Information Office in Lisbon advises that Falintil has two types of units, concentrated forces which were formerly known as shock brigades and guerrilla detachments which conduct reconnaissance often wearing enemy uniforms or other disguises. The concentrated forces engage Indonesian units, taking care never to launch an operation without being sure of benefits such as capturing weapons or ammunition.

The concentrated forces consist of two companies each of four platoons consisting of three sections. In the border area there are five units of concentrated troops as well as guerrilla detachments. The size and position of forces in an area varies because they often follow the movement of Indonesian troops. Falintil has more forces in the eastern and central regions where fighting is heavier. There are between 3,500 and 4,000 guerrillas with a variety of weapons, mostly bought or captured from Indonesian troops. Indonesian strategy has changed from concentrating their troops in certain areas and launching sweeps against guerrilla units to a strategy known in counter insurgency as '*nomadization*', a strategy used by the colonial Portuguese Army.

In Indonesia it is called fortress strategy. In places where guerrillas are known to exist, the army establishes a huge circle of posts to seal off the area. Inside this fortress they establish an inner circle of bases consisting of Indonesian troops and East Timorese paramilitary units composed *Ratih* (trained people), *Hansip* (civil defence) and *Wanra* (people's defence) known collectively as *Saka* or security units. The manpower is primarily recruited, from the local population. The units inside are required to settle down in the area of operations and may remain there for months at a stretch living like guerrillas.

They are expected to practise guerrilla tactics against the resistance with small groups being

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>sent to hunt guerrillas. Indonesian soldiers inside the fortresses camouflage themselves by for, instance not using soap which creates a distinctive, body odour and avoiding other identifiable signs and smells. They consist of <i>Nanggal</i> (para-commandos) as well as infantry. Falintil forces avoid open engagements with Indonesian troops inside the circles attacking their supply lines outside or supply bases farther off. This is where the Indonesian Army is suffering its heaviest casualties. In both Dili and Baucau, it is believed that two or three soldiers are being buried every day. According to Fretilin sources the Indonesians lost 37 troops in a single operation last January 1988 in Laline near Lacluta.</p>
15 July 1989	<p>Indonesian troops conduct a short military offensive in advance of the Pope's visit with the aim of capturing Xanana Gusmao.</p>
12 October 1989	<p>Pope Paul II Visits and a huge demonstration in Dili signals the beginning of a phase of urban political demonstrations organized by the emerging youth resistance.</p>
6 December 1989	<p>The army command structure in East Timor is reorganised. The Special Operational Command known as <i>Komando Operasi Keamanan Timor Timur (Kopskam Timtim)</i> is disbanded and the army command in the territory known as <i>Korem</i> is placed under the 9th Divisional Command in Denpasar. The changeover has been promised for many months. The existence of <i>Kopskam</i> set up in 1983 under the direct command of army headquarters in Jakarta meant that there was a special line of command to cope with the security situation and the continuing level of military operations. Emphasising the importance that the army attached to stamping out resistance, the leadership of <i>Kopskam</i> was for years held by the commander of the 1st Infantry Battalion of <i>Kostrad</i>, the Army's Strategic Command. <i>Kopskam</i> commander Brigadier-General Mulyadi has moved out and Colonel Bimo the widely feared head of intelligence has been replaced.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>It appears however that the army has retained a special structure in East Timor, replacing <i>Kopskam</i> as Command-in-Chief General Try Soetrisno transferred the powers held by the Commander of <i>Kopskam</i> to the commander of a new body called <i>Kolakops Timtim</i>. After more than a year of hard-hitting military operations and growing criticism especially from foreign journalists who have been struck by the huge military presence in East Timor some officials now believe that a hearts and minds policy is called for. One source has claimed that Governor Carrascalao recently threatened to resign if Colonel Prabowo whose 328 Battalion is blamed for many of the worst atrocities since the end of 1988, is not withdrawn from East Timor. It is clear that the East Timorese are now undertaking high-risk actions on the streets of Dili, forcing the western powers to take seriously the repression to which the people have been subjected ever since East Timor was occupied by Indonesian troops.</p>
11 December 1989	<p>The Timor Gap Treaty is signed between Indonesia and Australia to exploit petroleum resources. Xanana Gusmao condemns the treaty as a total betrayal by Australia of the Timorese people.</p>
Late 1980s	<p>The Falintil strength is less than 100 active fighters in the jungle and a different struggle strategy is needed.</p>
1990	
By the 1990s	<p>One in every 38 people in East Timor is a soldier as a result of Indonesianisation, which is more intense than any other occupied country since the end of WWII.</p>
Early 1990s	<p>Within the last two years, civilian resistance has grown dramatically. Forms vary from widespread street fighting to simple demonstrations of short duration and major demonstrations like the ones that interrupted the Pope's Visit in October 1989 and the US Ambassador's visit to Dili in January 1990. Singing of the Fretilin song "Foo Rameau" and raising of the independence flag is occurring</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>more often. A campaign aimed at making sure the Indonesians do not feel at home in East Timor is the "<i>Kapan pulang?</i>" (When are you going home?) campaign. Initiated by the underground student movement the idea has spread like wildfire.</p> <p>Children as young as six years old are involved, as well as youngsters up to their late teens. This is the same age group as those participating in the Palestinian intifada. Groups of children roam in places where many Indonesians congregate at the airport, in public offices, near garrisons, or around harbors and they innocently ask "<i>Kapan pulang, pak?</i>" or "<i>Kapan pulang, bu?</i>" Indonesian authorities have not yet found an answer to this campaign.</p>
4 January 1990	<p>Fretilin claims to shoot down an army helicopter near Venilale south of Baucau. The Fretilin statement says there had been fighting in the regions of Bercoli and Baucau on 3 January the day before the helicopter was hit. They claim that nine Indonesian soldiers have been killed. There is also a report from a protected source in Jakarta that a helicopter had crashed on 10 January in the region of Baucau killing twelve officers, four lieutenant-colonels and eight majors and suggesting that the aircraft may have been shot down by guerrillas.</p> <p>Allowing for the fact that news leaked from the army in Jakarta may have passed through many hands, it is difficult not to conclude that these two reports are about the same incident. The loss of so many officers caused panic in army circles at a time when attempts were being made to improve the army's image. This source also put the death-toll at three, with twenty people injured.</p>
17 January 1990	<p>The US Ambassador meets demonstrators in Dili. They are dispersed violently after his departure and at least two are killed.</p>
March 1990	<p>An Indonesian forces offensive is launched with an estimated 40,000 troops, 6,000 East Timorese conscripts and two helicopter squadrons to continue efforts to capture the Fretilin leadership.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
May 1990	Jakarta replaces its combat Security Operations Command (<i>Kopskam</i>) with a new East Timor Operations Implementation Command (<i>Kolakops</i>).
23-28 May 1990	The 'Clandestine Front' is formed at a CNRM meeting and Constancio Pinto becomes the Secretary
27 September 1990	The Australian journalist Robert Domm secretly meets Xanana Gusmao. It is the first interview since the loss of a radio ten years before and it leads to reprisals. Xanana Gusmao states that with Indonesia forces spread throughout a large area that they have a great capacity for mobility and to quickly detect the presence of guerrillas. This makes it very difficult for the guerrillas to take initiatives. We do not have a permanent, fixed enemy with known volume or quantity, and we do not know what to confront. We feel that the enemy is everywhere. We even say that we carry the enemy in our bags. They have improved their technical knowledge of guerrilla tactics. At the sight of the guerrillas, they chase them until they provoke an armed clash.
November 1990	<p>Indonesia launches a major military operation with the aim was not only to crush the armed resistance but to suppress the well organised underground network of Timorese youth. The ferocity of this two-pronged strategy leads to many killings, disappearances, and arrests despite the wet season with the focus on Ainaro, Same, and Mount Aitana in the east. Previously aircraft, helicopters and infantry were used to clear a region. In the late 1970s and early 1980s Timorese civilians were used as shields.</p> <p>Since 1989 the strategy has been to dispatch small groups in all directions forcing Falintil into constant and fierce clashes from November to the end of January 1991; using guerrilla methods to fight Falintil. Larger numbers of troops than usual are deployed so as to saturate each region including marines, aircraft, helicopters, para-commandos and 12 regular battalions. The timing of the offensive just a few weeks after the <i>ABC</i></p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	media interview on 27 September 1990 suggests a connection.
14 November 1990	Three battalions surround Xanana Gusmao's base in Surulao in Ainaro, but he had already left. A battle ensues in which Falintil claims to kill dozens of Indonesian troops while losing several of its own men. Fretilin Central Committee member Mau Hodu Ran Kadalak also has a miraculous escape. Crucial documents were seized, along with a cassette recorder, photographs, a typewriter, and other equipment enabled army intelligence to identify links with the clandestine movement in Dili, resulting in a crackdown in Dili, Maliana, Liquiçá and elsewhere.
19 November 1990	National day of mourning in Portugal.
December 1990	Suru Kraik is surrounded.
1991	
By 1991	There are 11,036 civil servants on the Indonesian Government payroll.
1991	Portugal takes Australia to the World Court over oil and gas in the Timor sea and wins confirmation of the right of East Timor for self-determination.
Mid-February 1991	Xanana Gusmao lives in a secret underground bunker in Dili after nearly being captured at Ainaro.
February 1991	<p>Major military attacks appear to have ceased but most of the troops remain in the country with a platoon in virtually every village in addition to the regular, territorial NCO to separate the population from the guerrillas. The deployment is an example of integrating combat troops with territorial management in contrast with the earlier structure when combat and territorial units were quite distinct. This presence makes it hard to preserve the logistical and communications network between villagers and Falintil.</p> <p>There are media reports of the past intensive three-month operation inflicting heavy casualties on the guerrillas including a Falintil commander</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>called Venancio and four others, and it may have crippled the underground movement. Efforts to 'Timorise' the war which started in the late 1970s by recruiting or forcing Timorese to become bearers or paramilitary Hansips or even conscription into the army have not been much of a success as often entire units or platoons deserted to Falintil.</p> <p>In the past few years, the strategy of 'Timorising' strategy has taken a more permanent shape with an all Timorese battalion formed and receiving intensive training in East dramatically to 2,000 with a thousand more being sent to Java for further military training. A week before Christmas in late 1990, a second battalion of Timorese conscripts arrived back in Dili for their first battle experience. The idea of using Timorese to fight Timorese was standard practice for the old colonial powers.</p>
February 1991	<p>An elaborate network of young Timorese activists has developed linking the diplomatic front abroad with the resistance leadership while organising and recruiting the Timorese masses against the Indonesians. No fewer than 16 different groups are active in East Timor and among Timorese students in Indonesia which have become the main target for the present Indonesian military operation. Army intelligence and a special task force called <i>Nusra Bakti</i>, known to the Timorese as the most murderous commando outfit are using a variety of methods during interrogation, including beatings with iron bars, batons, and bare fists, burning with lighted cigarettes, slashing with razor blades and immersion for long periods in fetid water.</p> <p>The main aim has been to track down the ringleaders of the many clandestine youth groups. When someone cannot be found their relatives are arrested and taken to one of the many police or military interrogation centres or unofficial safehouses. This crackdown has created an atmosphere of terror and fear. The many arrests and disappearances continue, and the heavy-handed interrogation methods have inflicted</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	serious setbacks on the underground. Army intelligence probably knows deep down that the struggle is so widespread that no strategy can win over the Timorese who have resisted for 16 years.
22 February 1991	Portugal files proceedings in the International Court of Justice against Australia.
Early March 1991	Still in the middle of a massive campaign it is clear that the offensive has not obliterated the resistance. The offensive in the rural areas may have subsided in February but urban operations against the extensive underground network continued unabated.
August 1991	Indonesian forces in East Timor total 20,700, including 11,000 external troops on rotation there from other provinces, 4,800 territorial or local troops, and other members of the Indonesian armed forces. The East Timorese continue to live under one of the most intensive military occupations of modern history with ten to fourteen troops stationed in each village and neighbourhood, a soldier for every thirty-eight civilians.
12 November 1991	The Santa Cruz cemetery massacre of at least 250 people is filmed by Max Stahl and it is shown worldwide on television. It is a major setback for Indonesian diplomacy and a step forward for the Solidarity Movement in many countries. Mass arrests and interrogations follow, and some sources say that as many as 400 people were killed as there was a second massacre on the following day. Indonesia establishes an Intelligence Task Force to capture Xanana Gusmao. The Indonesian military commenced to arm and train an array of militia elements which would be unleashed to intimidate pro-independence supporters. Commemorated as a public holiday, 12 November is remembered as one of the bloodiest days in the history of East Timor and Australia misleadingly termed the massacre an aberration.
1992	
1992	An Indonesian intelligence report entitled Data on Disturbed Villages only 163 of East Timor's 442

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	villages as peaceful and secure. Seventy-nine villages were coded Red or disturbed, possibly Fretilin-controlled. Despite its military losses, Fretilin maintained a broad political base.
January 1992	Video footage of the massacre causes outrage around the world.
23 January 1992	Mau Hodu Ran Kadalak, Xanana Gusmao's political deputy is captured in Dili.
February 1992	Xanana Gusmao voices despair at the international community over lack of action following the Santa Cruz massacre.
March 1992	The Portuguese peace ship <i>Lusitania Express</i> is forced by Indonesia warships to abandon its mission.
April 1992	Indonesian troops launch Province wide <i>Operasi Tuntas</i> (Thoroughness or Complete) estimating the Falintil strength as 245 fighters with 130 weapons. Paramilitary forces are also upgraded.
20 November 1992	Xanana Gusmao is captured in Lahane in Dili by <i>Kopassus</i> . Mau Hunu (Manuel Gomes da Costa-Manecas) becomes the Falintil Leader. ²¹
December 1992	Mau Hun, Secretary of the Fretilin Directive Commission, is captured in Ainaro.
1993	
1993	Groups of East Timorese enter foreign embassies in Jakarta over the next few years seeking political asylum.
1993-1999	On average six external Indonesian battalions are deployed to East Timor at any one time in addition to the two internal battalions, trained civilians, militias and intelligence agents. <i>Kolakops</i> is dismantled in Bali and military control is passed back to <i>Korem</i> 164 in Dili..
1993	The CNRM leadership under Konis Santana establishes the Executive Committee of the Struggle/Clandestine Front as a wing as well as an Executive Committee of the Struggle/Armed Front

²¹ Watch <https://youtu.be/7CTp1X47QHQ?t=2565>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	however the role of Falintil local commanders remains strong, with the Armed Front mostly coordinating clandestine people.
February-May 1993	Xanana Gusmao is tried in Dili and sentenced to life in prison in Jakarta.
17 March 1993	Lere Anan Timor regroups fighters and enters the remote sub-village of Larimi, 10 kilometres north west of Iliomar.
April 1993	In response to international condemnation of the Santa Cruz massacre, external battalions begin to be withdrawn and replaced by local territorial troops, and a third attempt at normalization is made with the liquidation of <i>Kolakops</i> in April 1993. All security responsibilities, including command of the nine external battalions then on rotation in the territory, were now assigned to the local territorial command Korem 164 headquartered in Dili but entirely under the direction of non-East Timorese.
5 April 1993	Ma'huno Bulerek Karathayano is captured.
25 April 1993	Nino Konis Santana is appointed Commander Falintil.
May 1993	Sabalare heads the underground movement.
September 1993	Tuar Matan Ruak leads on military operations.
20 November 1993	Nino Konis Santana leads the Resistance.
December 1993	Indonesia allows talks between pro and anti-integrationists.
1993	Seven East Timorese students enter the Jakarta embassies of Finland and Sweden.
1994	
Early 1994	Public pressure compelled the US State Department to ban the sale of small arms to Indonesia. The ban expand over the next two years to include helicopter-mounted weaponry and armoured personnel carriers.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
1994	Lere Anan Timor assumes command of Region I in the East and David Alex replaces him in command in Region II.
1994	<i>Kopassus</i> forms <i>Gada Paksi</i> (Young Guards Upholding Integration).
January 1994	A UN special rapporteur on East Timor visits Xanana Gusmao.
March 1994	The Resistance is reorganized with armed and clandestine fronts.
April 1994	Falintil kills six Indonesian troops at Veira River, ten kilometres north east of Iliomar.
April 1994	When the number of battalions under Korem 164 is reduced to seven, the Indonesian military begins forming paramilitary units such as the <i>Gada Paksi</i> which had 1,100 members by 1996. These militia forces expanded rapidly.
23 May 1994	Xanana Gusmao is reinstated as Falintil Leader.
31 March 1994	Abilio Araujo is expelled from Fretilin.
July – September 1994	Xanana Gusmao is permitted to meet with the Indonesian military.
12 November 1994	29 East Timorese students occupy the US Embassy in Jakarta at the same time as the APEC Summit when there is a massive military presence, and they are flown to Portugal on 25 November.
Late 1994	The Australian activist, Andrew McNaughton is deported from Dili with an interview from Bishop Belo about a second massacre after Santa Cruz.
December 1994	The UN Report on Extrajudicial, Summary or Arbitrary Executions is released and it a devastating attack on the Indonesian Government.
1995	
1995	The former commander of the <i>Railakan I</i> paramilitary team heads a 300 strong militia.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
January 1995	Indonesia and Portugal allow UN talks among Timorese.
9 January 1995	There is a student protest at the University of East Timor followed by arrests and torture.
11 January 1995	There is a major gun-battle between Indonesian troops and 60 guerrillas led by Konis Santana during which one Timorese is killed while the Indonesian troops suffer two casualties. All of the guerrillas get away with weapons seized from the army.
12 January 1995	<p>Indonesian troops enter the village of Gariana to hunt down the guerrillas. They capture the kampung head Jose Nunes and three others and force them with their hands tied to lead them to where the guerrillas were thought to be hiding. An alleged guerrilla named Antonio is found hiding in a hut with two others.</p> <p>Antonio flees to the hills with soldiers on his heels, but he escapes. The troops return and round up the two men who had been found in the hut. They and the other four are then dragged to the river Magatai and shot dead. The massacre is widely condemned, forcing Jakarta to investigate the affair.</p>
January-February 1995	Covert operations by Kopassus-trained militia groups called ninjas. The clandestine resistance infiltrates the Indonesian <i>Gada Paksi</i> .
1 June 1995	Keri Laran Sabalae, leader of the Clandestine Front is captured at Gleno and later killed. Konis Santana assumes leadership of the Clandestine Front.
30 June 1995	The International Court of Justice does not adjudicate in the proceedings filed by Portugal in 1991 as Indonesia is not a party to the proceedings.
July 1995	Half of the East Timorese signatories to the Balibo Declaration retract. Indonesian troops kill six people at Gariana near Liquica.
1995	Falintil fighters under command David Alex kill about 30 Indonesian troops in different actions.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
October 1995	More <i>Kostrad</i> Strategic Reserve Command troops are deployed to East Timor.
1995	The 20th anniversary of the Indonesian invasion is marked by protest by 112 East Timorese and sympathisers who enter the Russian and Dutch Embassies in Jakarta.
1995	There are many arrests leading up to the fourth anniversary of Santa Cruz.
1996	
1996	The Indonesian military intensify the war against the clandestine and guerrilla resistance with undercover operations. Falintil responds by targeting collaborators and spies. Indonesian intelligence estimates Falintil's strength country-wide as 188 fighters with 88 weapons.
June 1996	Indonesian troops kill two demonstrators in Bacau and arrest 165 others.
October 1996	The Australian Senate passes unanimously a motion supporting East Timorese self-determination.
10 December 1996	Jose Ramos-Horta and Bishop Belo receive the Nobel Peace Prize. The news of the award on 12 October 1996 sends shockwaves through Jakarta's ruling circles and serve to intensify the international spotlight on Indonesia's occupation. As a result, relations with Jakarta are increasingly contested in countries as diverse as Chile, South Africa, and Japan.
1997	
1997	The Indonesian paramilitary militia strength is 1,188 in twelve teams.
1997	<i>Korem</i> 164 intelligence estimates that the GPK clandestine front has about fifteen hundred members in Dili and in 1999 they were estimated to have six thousand members throughout the territory.
By 1997-1998	There are twelve paramilitary teams with 4,000 to 8,000 members. The number of regular battalions under <i>Korem</i> 164 again increases to thirteen. By

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	August 1998 the total number of Indonesian troops in the territory was 21,600 including 8,000 external troops.
26 May 1997	A Falintil unit attacks a police post in Laga-Toaucau. Three Indonesian policemen are killed and two severely wounded.
27 May 1997	A police van transporting <i>Brimob</i> (Mobile Brigade, the elite police forces) troops is ambushed in Baguia. A grenade is lobbed into the vehicle, killing four and wounding two.
28 May 1997	<p>A decision was taken to destabilise the country during the elections. Guerrilla units would enter the cities and hit at the enemy, targeting the forces of occupation as well as symbols of the Indonesian occupation, including the polling booths. The offensive would send a clear message to the outside world that resistance to the Indonesian occupation is very much alive and can strike wherever it wants. On the eve of the election, a guerrilla unit drove down from the mountains in a Toyota Kijang pickup and headed straight for the barracks of Company 'A' of <i>Brimob</i> in Bairopite in western Dili. Three sentries on duty were taken by surprise and struck down by machetes and gunshots. Heavy fighting ensued with casualties on both sides.</p> <p>The police lost seventeen dead, and several were severely wounded one of whom died in hospital. There are conflicting reports about the casualties among the attackers. It seems that all five in the pickup were killed while four or five young East Timorese were killed in the aftermath. According to the police 22 people took part in the attack, 13 Falintil members and 9 backup people. Another five were arrested when they tried to burn down the newly re-built market, Mercado Lama, located in the heart of the city. This two-pronged attack was aimed at hitting hard at the Indonesian security forces and attacking symbols of <i>pembangunan</i> (development) like the market. A week later a second attack on the market was more successful.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
29 May 1997	<p>Xanana Gusmao orders the boycott of the Indonesian national elections. The Clandestine resistance attacks a Police Unit in Dili. On election day many polling stations in the eastern part of the country were attacked. Polling booths in Baucau, Qulicai, Viqueque and Ossu were gutted. During these operations, an Indonesian intelligence officer and his wife were killed. Polling booths were burnt down in Ermera and Bobonaro and hit by grenades at Liquiçá. An attempt to raid the ammunition depot of Battalion 745 in Lautem failed.</p> <p>In Lospalos Indonesian security forces fought hard to prevent polling booths from being burned down and fierce fighting broke out. According to resistance sources ten young Timorese, all members of the clandestine front were killed. In Ermera, nine Indonesian soldiers were killed by Falintil. The impression one gets from Reading reports in the Indonesian press is clear that the East Timorese resistance achieved its objectives. The elections were disrupted, and the forces of occupation sustained heavy blows. In many places polling was postponed because polling booths had been demolished or because the population refused to be herded to the polling stations. Official claims about the voting results in East Timor cannot be taken seriously.</p>
30 May 1997	<p>A Falintil unit ambushed a truck carrying 26 members of <i>Brimob</i> and police units with two soldiers as drivers. The truck was flagged down by someone in battledress thought to be a soldier. A grenade was thrown into the back of the truck followed by a volley of gunfire coming from several directions. The truck exploded as bullets hit a petrol drum. Seventeen policemen died in the inferno while four were shot dead as they tried to escape. The guerrillas departed without sustaining casualties.</p>
31 May 1997	<p>A guerrilla unit ambushed a car belonging to the local administration in Baucau but no casualties were reported.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
31 May 1997	Abafala ambush by David Alex, near Quelicai, 40 kilometres south east of Baucau kills 16 police and one ABRI carrying ballot boxes.
7 June 1997	The newly rebuilt Mercado Lama went up in flames. Mercado Lama lies at the heart of the Indonesian controlled East Timorese economy. This is the third time since the Indonesian occupation that the marketplace has been gutted. More than 500 stalls were destroyed. The action had been well prepared. Several parts of the market had been doused with petrol and warning shots were fired to give stallholders time to leave the scene. Several youngsters held back the fire brigade by throwing stones. Chief of Police Yusuf Mucharam told the press that four of the six people involved had been arrested. He claimed that Falintil commander David Alex had given orders for the action.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
16 June 1997	<p>During these Falintil actions many civilians were also killed. Colonel Yusuf Mucharam alleged that 17 Timorese civilians were killed by the resistance, ten in Lospalos, two each in Baucau and Ermera and one each in Viqueque, Ermera and Ainaro. Resistance sources give a different account. The CNRM representative in the US, Constancio Pinto told the UN Decolonisation Committee on 16 June that the Indonesian forces had killed 18 people election day alone including ten who tried to bum down a polling booth in Lospalos. On the same day in Lospalos, the Castelo family and friends were attacked by Indonesian security forces as they were watching the Portuguese international television channel. Eight people were killed on the spot.</p> <p>Major General Rivai has also claimed that the resistance attacked a transmigration site in Muapitin on 28 May, alleging that nine civilians were killed. Another report contradicts this claiming that two soldiers and a civilian were killed. There have been no independent reports to substantiate Rivai's claims. Monitoring of reports from both Indonesian and East Timorese sources suggest that the only civilians killed by Falintil were the Indonesian intelligence agent and his wife on election day in Baucau. He has been named as Domingos da Silva, a former member of the local legislative body, the DPRD (<i>Dewan Perwakilan Rakyat Daerah</i> or regional legislative council) . The majority of Indonesians who become members of legislative bodies in East Timor are former ABRI members.</p>
17 June 1997	<p>Indonesian authorities claimed to have captured 57 criminals suspected of involvement in the recent disturbances. In Baucau alone 12 civilians were killed, and the Indonesians claim to have dismantled a resistance network operating in several districts of Dili. Several persons were killed in the operation and others captured.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999

20 June
1997

In May and June Falintil launched several daring attacks in Dili, Baucau and Viqueque killing 52 security forces and intending to disrupt the Indonesian elections. The attacks which struck right at the heart of the enemy in the three main cities proved that Falintil is far from being a spent force. For months clandestine front activists had been discussing the feasibility of launching public protest in the main cities against the elections. The clandestine front in Java had joined with the Indonesian pro-democracy movement in campaigning for a boycott but in occupied East Timor something different was needed because the Indonesian elections there are illegitimate.

The heavy casualties compel the Indonesians to start an all-out operation to eradicate the resistance. The offensive is being waged at a time when the Indonesians are on high alert because of the elections making it all the more humiliating for them. Several Indonesian commanders have also been sacked starting with Colonel Simbolon the military commander of East Timor who has been replaced by Colonel Sidabutar Commander of Group II of *Kopassus*. Since the Santa Cruz massacre in 1991 a military posting to East Timor is no longer the guarantee of a brilliant career in the army. In the 1990s most military commanders in East Timor have been sacked prematurely and have disappeared into oblivion. The high-profile police commander Colonel Mucharam has also been replaced as many of the casualties were police officers. Has been replaced by Colonel Rismanto. his second in command.

Several more battalions are despatched for a new military operation called *Tuntas* (Finish Them Off). The Indonesians have a target list of 1,700 suspected members of the clandestine front or who they suspect are in contact with Falintil and many people have been detained in the first wave of arrests. Special police forces known as *Brimob* and *Perintis* plus territorial troops and special army units along with intelligence agents have been carrying out house-to-house searches.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
June 1997	Manu Dati, Deputy Secretary, and other members of the Clandestine Front are arrested.

<p>25 June 1997</p>	<p>Indonesian troops capture David Alex, the Falintil Deputy Chief of Staff and one of the most tenacious and fearless of commanders frequently launching ambushes of Indonesian units to capture weapons and other supplies. Within 24 hours the military announce that he is dead and buried but the circumstances of the military claim that he was wounded in a battle and subsequently died while being flown by helicopter from Baucau to Dili are disputed.</p> <p>He was linked to several spectacular operations around the general elections on 29 May 1997 including an attack on a truckload of Brimob police the day before the election when seventeen police officers died and an attack on a police command post in Dili. He had fought with the guerrillas for twenty-two years.</p> <p>He was born David Alex da Costa in Saelari near Baucau. He worked at the Department of Finance in the Portuguese administration, served two years as a conscript in the Portuguese army and fought during the Indonesian invasion. He joined the resistance at the end of 1978. In 1982 he was commander of Company II Red Brigade in the region on Nafatin. In August 1996 a British film maker stayed with him for two weeks and went out on an operation on 20 August, the anniversary of the guerrilla army in 1975. The footage which was shown on Portuguese TV documents an ambush in which two Indonesian soldiers were killed. The film is evidence of the presence of the guerrillas which the military always dismiss as an insignificant force of a few dozen men. His death is a shock to Timorese at home and abroad, but no one doubts that others inspired by his example will take his place.</p> <p>The capture of David Alex represented a victory for the Indonesian military. For over 21 years he had avoided their pursuit in the mountains. While his death undeniably represents a blow to the resistance, his life demonstrates the profound will of the East Timorese people to defeat Indonesian control and Jakarta's immense difficulties in pacifying the territory.</p>
-------------------------	--

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
July 1997	Xanana Gusmao secretly meets President Mandela at the Indonesian palace guesthouse in Jakarta.
July 1997	Indonesia suffers 13% collapse of its GDP during the Asian Financial Crisis between 1997 and 1998.
August 1997	<p>East Timorese civilians also have to contend with the <i>Garda Paksi</i> composed of East Timorese whose special task seems to be to infiltrate the clandestine front and provoke intra-Timorese fights. This force is the brainchild of Prabowo and it receives para military training in Java from <i>Kopassus</i> troops. East Timorese society is also riddled with spies known as '<i>bufo</i>'. Bishop Belo recently described East Timor as a place where 'one half of society is paid to spy on the other half. The number of troops currently deployed in East Timor could be as high as 20,000.</p> <p>Dr Peter Carey of Oxford University who visited East Timor in April 1997 was told that in the district of Ermera which is located some 35 kilometres south-west of Dili, no fewer than five new battalions of roughly 700 men each had recently been deployed. This is where Konis Santana, commander of Falintil was thought to be operating at the time.</p>
September 1997	Falintil now numbers around 600 full-time fighters with an innumerable reserve which can quickly be deployed if they had sufficient weapons. In terms of the non-military clandestine resistance, the underground network is extensive and sophisticated. The clandestine front has successfully infiltrated all levels of the Indonesian administration, operates in all major towns, and is able to communicate effectively with national resistance leaders, the diplomatic front abroad, and the international community. Many Indonesian military commanders acknowledge that the real threat to Indonesian control comes from the underground.
September 1997	There are at least 150,000 Indonesian migrants now living in East Timor out of a total population of 800,000-900,000. Combined with an influx of Indonesian capital and administrative corruption,

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	the migrants have economically marginalized the indigenous population. Indonesian settlers now own much the country's most fertile agricultural lands and commercial outlets while the Indonesian military controls most of the key sectors of the economy.
13 September 1997	The proposed terror bombing campaign by the Resistance is aborted.
September 1997	There is an economic (currency) crisis in Indonesia and across Asia.
December 1997	The Japanese solidarity movement provides a satellite phone.
1998	
February 1998	<p>The Indonesian Army sets up the <i>Rajawali</i> Team, the <i>Alfa-Alfa</i> Team, the <i>Saka</i> Team and the <i>Ramelau</i> Team as fake guerrilla units with young East Timorese to stage attacks on civilian targets and pin the blame on the armed resistance as terrorists. There were several such incidents in 1997 leading human rights organisations to allege that the resistance has been guilty of killing civilians including the discovery of the badly mutilated bodies of four men in Maubara a month after they had been abducted by unidentified armed men from Coilima village west of Dili along with four others.</p> <p>One of the other four has since returned to his village while the other three are still missing. The bodies were found floating in a river. Two had been shot and the other two bore injuries inflicted by sharp objects. The villagers believe the abductors were militia groups linked with military-backed, counter-insurgency units. This has all the hallmarks of an operation that went wrong because the villagers were able to point to links between the killers and the army.</p>
11 March 1998	The legendary Nino Konis Santana is wounded, and he dies in Mertutu near Ermera. It is reported by Falintil as accidental for psychological purposes. Taur Matan Ruak is appointed Commander Falintil.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
23 April 1998	The National Council of Timorese Resistance (CNRT) replaces CNRM at National Timorese Convention in Portugal and Xanana Gusmao is elected as President.
21 May 1998	President Suharto resigns following student pro-democracy pressure from the Indonesian public, and he is replaced by President Habibie. Western media are allowed to interview Xanana Gusmao.
Mid-1998	The Falintil strength country-wide grows rapidly with many former fighters re-joining and further swelled by hundreds of youth including clandestine front member fearing arrest, some deserting paramilitaries as well.
9 June 1998	Indonesia raises additional paramilitary militia units following President Habibie's suggestion of giving special status to East Timor through wider autonomy.
15 June 1998	15,000 students demonstrate in Dili. 65,000 Indonesians leave East Timor between 15 June and mid-July.
27 June 1998	There is a clash between pro-independence and pro-integrationist's supporters in Dili.
21 July 1998	The CNRT issues a statement following 'first oil' in the Timor Gap calling for a review of the treaty.
5 August 1998	There is agreement between Indonesia and Portugal under the UN Secretary General to negotiate a special status based on wide-ranging autonomy.
14-28 August 1998	Fretilin National Congress in Sydney.
29 August 1998	Australia advises Indonesia that it would endorse the autonomy approach.
10-11 September 1998	Consultative Commission meeting, later known as Dare 1, which endorsed independence.
October 1998	President Habibie announces that many combat troops are to be withdrawn from East Timor.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
3 October 1998	The Deputy Commander of Falintil Taur Matan Ruak sends a message to the outside world saying that he and his company of guerrillas had been encircled by two battalions dispatched from Baucau numbering around 2,000 troops. The guerrillas managed to escape due to their superior knowledge of the terrain, but small detachments were still trying to discover them. The military commander later hinted that the army's strategy was about to change when he told an Australian journalist that there is a limit to the new era of openness and a limit to tolerance. At the same time, a guerrilla leader in the Los Palos region was quoted as saying that military operations were taking place in his region which might lead to the guerrillas being forced to retaliate, to secure their position.
12 October 1998	Claims that the army was in the process of cutting back the number of troops in the territory were hotly disputed by local reports of thousands of troops arriving. 10,000 people from the subdistricts of Bagueia, Laga, Quelicai, Venilale and Vemassee rallied in Baucau to protest against the arrival of more troops in the area as witnessed by the populace. For months, the military commander of <i>Korem</i> 164 Colonel Suratman had been claiming that the army was no longer engaged in operations against Falintil. He even suggested that guerrillas were welcome to take part in meetings provided that they first reported to the local authorities. However, behind this facade of camaraderie, a very different situation was developing.
Late October 1998	The armed wing of the resistance shows no signs of engaging in military operations. When a journalist went into the bush to meet Lere Anak Timor, the second man in Falintil in late October, he was told in no uncertain terms that the only solution is a peaceful solution based on international law and based on the support of the international community and the United Nations.
27 October 1998	A relentless build-up of Indonesian troops was underway, presaging new military operations which might force the guerrillas to respond.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>According to a report from the Third Military Zone of Falintil the Indonesian army was bringing in reinforcements for a surprise attack on all guerrilla positions in November. The reinforcements included more <i>Brimob</i> units and more East Timorese soldiers for incorporation into Battalions 744 and 745. The report also monitored the arrival in Kupang of more combat troops including airborne army units, marines and <i>Kostrad</i> troops for immediate dispatch to East Timor.</p> <p>This reversal in the army's strategy was triggered not by the threat of an offensive by Falintil but by the recognition that the Indonesians have lost the battle for the hearts and minds of the population. They thought that greater openness would make the Timorese more kindly disposed towards their oppressors, but the contrary was happening: the openness was giving people the opportunity to voice their true feelings and organise themselves for an independent future.</p>
November 1998	<p>The army launches a campaign of terror against the civilian population of Alas. A small detachment of Indonesian soldiers was attacked in the village of Weberek which is the site of a transmigration site for Indonesian farmers. The army claimed the men had gone out on patrol unarmed and were later found dead from stab wounds. It appears that the patrol infiltrated a public meeting of Timorese discussing their own problems.</p> <p>Their presence aroused suspicion and they were hounded out. According to Army intelligence the soldiers had been set upon by about three hundred local people. Intentionally or not, their presence had acted as a provocation. The killings prompted the security forces to initiate a campaign of terror to hunt down the perpetrators and terrorise the population. Hundreds of extra troops were sent to Alas and young people were warned that they were at risk of arrest.</p>
1 November 1998	Indonesian troops raid villages in the Manufahi District.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
4 November 1998	Four hundred <i>Kopassus</i> troops arrive in Kupang for deployment to East Timor to join the 6,000 new soldiers sent from August to October.
9 November 1998	As tensions mounted there was an attack on the <i>Alas Koramil</i> (military command) in Manufahi. Three soldiers were killed, thirteen soldiers were taken captive, and 36 firearms and ammunition were seized. Eleven of the captives were released immediately while two East Timorese are reportedly being held by a local Falintil unit. It was suggested at the time that Falintil was responsible for the attack, but other sources say that villagers from Taitudah were the ones who carried out the attack in response to the terror. More Battalion 744 and 745 troops descended on the region in retaliation for the attack. While many young people fled, women, children and elderly people took refuge in a local church.
20 November 1998	<p>Portugal suspends talks with Indonesia at the UN after reports of the massacre. UN Secretary General Kofi Annan expressed concern about reports coming from East Timor and called for restraint on all sides. Meanwhile reports were emerging of summary killings. The village chief of Taitudah, Vicente de Andrade, was shot dead, two of his nieces were arrested and a group of youths seized by the army disappeared without trace. The names of eleven people killed during the crackdown were confirmed by the Peace and Justice Commission in Dili while the former Governor of East Timor Mario Carrascalao told media in Jakarta that he had been informed that 44 people had been killed in Alas.</p> <p>Since the whole area had been sealed off verification of the killings proved impossible. Human rights activists were prevented from entering the area. Water supplies and electricity had been cut and food was scarce prompting Bishop Belo to demand that relief teams be allowed to enter. He also urged the military commander to withdraw his troops from Alas.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
December 1998	The militia commence committing serious human rights abuses principally in the western half of the Province.
Late 1998	The Falintil strength is 242 men and 127 weapons.
End of 1998	The army sponsored the creation of several new militia forces. The Fretilin leadership had suffered major losses by the time of Suharto's fall. Falintil's Operational Commander Mauk Muruk, who had surrendered in July 1985, spent the next four years in the psychiatric isolation ward of a Jakarta military hospital. But despite these setbacks, 600 to 900 veteran Fretilin troops fight on in the hills, joined by 600 recruits in 1998 alone. Taur Matan Ruak's force of 1,500 fighters welcomed the UN peacekeepers when they arrived in the territory in September 1999.
19 December 1998	Prime Minister Howard writes to President Habibie recommending a means for the East Timorese people to address self-determination.
1999	
January 1999	Australian changes its foreign policy on East Timor to self-determination.
6 January 1999	Australia's Defence Intelligence Organization (DIO) informs the Australian Government that Indonesia is contracting out its security responsibilities to Indonesian Army-backed militias. 440 villages are identified where the population is sufficiently integrationist to permit militia units to be armed.
25 January 1999	The pregnant wife of a Falintil commander is killed at Galitas, near Zumalai in Covalima District by militia.
27 January 1999	Indonesia announces that the East Timorese will be granted a referendum on independence.
February 1999	At a meeting in Bali, Indonesian commanders Adam Damiri and Mahidin Simbolon order the militias to eliminate all of the CNRT leaders and sympathizers. At a 16 February meeting with militia leaders Lieutenant Colonel Yahyat Sudrajad calls for the killing of pro-independence

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	leaders, their children and their grandchildren. Not a single member of their families is to be left alive. Jakarta's governor of the territory, Abilio Soares, orders that priests and nuns should be killed. Tono Suratman, Korem 164 commander in Dili, warns if the pro-independents do win, all will be destroyed. It will be worse than 23 years ago.
February 1999	The Indonesian military begin using the militia to unleash terror on the population especially in Maliana, Suai, Liquiçá, Ainaro and Dili; and less so in the eastern half of the Province.
February-April 1999	Xanana Gusmao is moved from prison to house arrest in Jakarta. In response to increasing violence by anti-independence activists, he orders the guerrillas to resume the independence struggle.
16 February 1999	Tens of thousands of people attend the funeral in Dili of a 25-year old man shot dead during an incident between pro-independence and pro-Indonesian youths.
4 March 1999	Australia's Defence Intelligence Organization (DIO) informs the Australian Government that the Indonesian military are condoning the activities of pro-Indonesian militants who threaten Australian lives and that further violence, particularly in Dili, is certain.
7 March 1999	The pro-integration militia are nominally consolidated under the broader control of the Integration Struggle Forces. They are commanded by Joao Tavares with Erico Guterres as the second-in-command.
8 March 1999	More than 1,000 people from Guiso village flee into the mountains after militia attacks.
26 March 1999	The Governor of East Timor states in a meeting in Dili that preparations are to be made to liquidate the senior pro-independence people, and their parents, sons, daughters and grandchildren. If they seek shelter in the churches, to kill them all, even the priests and nuns.
April 1999	Taur Matan Ruak is in Falintil Headquarters, Lere Anan Timor is Commander Region I, Sabika

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Besi Kulit is Commander Region II, Falur Rate Laek is Commander Region III, and Ular Rihik is Commander Region IV. ²²
April 1999	In the first half of April there were three massacres in Liquiçá, Dili and Suai, all part of <i>Operasi Sapu Jagad</i> or Global Clean-Sweep, the combined military operation between the militia and Indonesian troops in which many civilians were killed.
4 April 1999	The first massacre was in the village called Dato three kilometres west of Liquiçá. Two dozen members of the <i>Besi Merah Putih</i> (BMP) or Red-and-White Iron militia attacked the village and destroyed the house of the village head. The militia came from Maubara to the west where pro-integration forces were in control. The Dato villagers manage to chase the BMP group away and they fled to the headquarters of the subdistrict military command.
5 April 1999	Early in the morning an attack was launched on Dato from two directions by the BMP militia armed with military rifles and backed by soldiers from Koramil. Five people were killed and eight were seriously injured. A dozen houses in the villages were burnt to the ground. Two priests tried to calm the situation by holding discussions with the Koramil commander. Most of the villagers sought refuge in the Liquiçá church.
5 April 1999	Xanana Gusmao reveals to the media that he has authorized Falintil to push back against the militia but soon retracts these orders when faced with the prospect of a civil war developing.
6 April 1999	An even bigger force launches an attack on the Liquiçá church where 2,000 refugees many fleeing from the attack on Dato were taking refuge. The attacking force consisted of soldiers from Battalion 142, police and <i>Brimob</i> troops as well as BMP militia led by Eurico Guterres. The two priests were taken from the church to the local military command just before the attack started. Under the

²² See https://id.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sabika_Bessi_Kulit

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>protection of <i>Brimob</i> troops surrounding the church who fired into the air the militia started shooting into the church. A gas grenade was thrown into the church and the refugees scattered. The people trapped inside and outside the church were then stabbed, hacked and shot to death.</p> <p>The Liquiçá massacre is the worst human rights atrocity since the Santa Cruz massacre in 1991. Human rights groups compiled a list of 57 dead and 35 wounded. Fourteen more people are reported as having disappeared and later two army trucks drove up to the church compound and took the bodies to an unknown destination.</p>
12 April 1999	Falintil kill a militia supporter and two Indonesian troops at Cailaco in the Bobonaro area.
13 April 1999	Following an attack by Falintil in Cailaco in the Bobonaro district when pro-integrationist Manuel Soares Gama was killed, the local military commander rounded up five people and shot them dead in the presence of the local administration head and the police chief.
17 April 1999	<p>A rally was held at the governor's office the in Dili by the <i>Milisi Pro-Otonomi</i> (MPO) militia headed by Joao Tavares and his deputy Eureco Guterres, and attended by Governor Soares, military commander Colonel Suratman, chief of Police Colonel Silaen, other government and military officials and militia from other parts of East Timor. The large crowd consisted mainly of people transported from the suburbs who had been ordered to attend. Guterres declared that the home of Manuel Carracalao was the main target. Following the rally, the militia careered around town shooting at random into the air and attacking a number of houses and buildings including the CNRT office which had been vacated following the Liquiçá massacre, the home of CNRT's Dili chief Leandro Isaak and the home of David Diaz Ximenes another top CNRT activist. During these attacks several people were killed.</p> <p>In the afternoon the militia went to the home of Manuel Carrascalao. Roads leading to the house were blocked off and shortly before the attack,</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	Manuel Carrascalao and his daughter had left the house to go to the military commander's office to warn him that the militia were likely to attack the 170 people taking refuge at their home. Many people were killed including women, children and babies. The death toll cannot be accurately determined because many of the bodies as well as the wounded were removed by the army to unknown destinations. The generally accepted figure is that thirty people were killed. It is not clear whether the other bodies were buried in a mass grave or returned to their families.
21 April 1999	General Wiranto makes a hurried visit to Dili for damage limitation but all that he comes up with was the ceremonial signing of a so-called peace accord between the two warring factions. The signatories were from the pro-integration leaders and from the CNRT as well as from the East Timor military and police chiefs. Falintil and the militia form a joint commission of peace and stability, but the document is not worth the paper it was written on.
21 April 1999	More killings were underway in Suai. Information about these killings is sketchy because of communications difficulties and the fact that the area has been sealed off. There are reports of scores of people disappearing and bodies being thrown into a local river, some of them severely mutilated or decapitated. The local parish priest says that the death toll is probably as high as one hundred, but he has only been able to identify a smaller number of victims by name. Between 42 and 100 people are killed by the militia in Suai.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
21 April 1999	The village chief at Ermera, Bartholemew Borromeu, was beaten to death by local army officers. The local priest said that a massacre had occurred in the remote village of Talimoro. A bus driver said that at least six people are known to have been killed there. Others believe the death toll there could be as high as twelve. Since then, at least seven people have been killed in Ermera in a campaign to pick off CNRT leaders including a local councillor, Antonio da Lima who was shot in the village of Gleno, followed in the next few days by four more deaths.
27 April 1999	Prime Minister Howard confers with President Habibie in Bali.
30 April 1999	Australia's DIO informs the Australian Government that conflict is almost certain to be bloody that the alternative of a UN sponsored force agreed to by all parties is preferred.
May 1999	An Indonesian army document orders that massacres should be carried out from village to village after the announcement of the ballot if the pro-independence supporters win. The East Timorese independence movement should be eliminated from its leadership down to its roots.
5 May 1999	Indonesia, Portugal and the UN agree to put a special autonomy framework to the East Timorese people through popular consultation and UNAMET. Indonesia is responsible for security.
18 May 1999	30 people are killed by the militia in Atara.
11 June 1999	The United Nations Mission in East Timor (UNAMET) is established with approximately 1,000 personnel.
12 June 1999	UN police commence deploying to East Timor from Darwin.
Late June 1999	Attacks on UNAMET offices in Maliana, Bobonaro district, and Viqueque resulted in UN personnel from both offices being withdrawn. The Maliana office was attacked by about one hundred members of the <i>Dadurus</i> militia gang armed with sticks and rocks. The building was badly damaged,

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999

a UN officer was wounded and several East Timorese who were taking shelter in the building were taken to hospital with serious injuries. The militias also attacked three nearby houses and two UN vehicles. The response from UN Secretary General Kofi Annan was swift. He said he holds the Indonesian government accountable for allowing such an attack to occur adding that any attack on UN personnel and property was unacceptable. UNAMET vigorously rejected Indonesian claims that this was a minor affair and amounted only to a brawl between pro-integration and pro-independence groups.

The local police force whose duty it was to protect UN offices and personnel failed to appear until well after the attack had ended even though there was a police post in the same street and the Maliana police headquarters was only a short distance away. Signs that an attack was in the offing had been reported to the police the night before. The assault on the Viqueque UN office occurred the following day. The office was surrounded by armed militias, shouting abuse at the UN personnel inside and threatening to kill them if they remained. Seven UN officers were withdrawn from the town, leaving a skeleton staff of whom three were UN police advisers.

One week later a convoy of trucks carrying relief and medical personnel to thousands of internally displaced persons being held in subdistricts in Liquiçá by *Besi Merah-Putih* militia was attacked on its way back to Dili. The convoy was accompanied by two UN vehicles with UN personnel whose objective was to check on the circumstances of these people. The day before the convoy went on its mission, the Dili chief of police turned down a request from the joint committee of locally-based humanitarian NGOs to provide police protection on the spurious grounds that this would not be in keeping with its neutrality as those to whom relief was being taken were deemed to be pro-independence. When the convoy was halted in Liquiçá, three of the trucks were commandeered by *Brimob* troops and the drivers

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>were ordered to drive them to a place in readiness for an attack on Falintil. On the way, the trucks were halted by militia travelling in two vehicles. The truck drivers were then beaten up by the militia while the <i>Brimob</i> troops stood by doing nothing to stop the attack.</p> <p>The attack was strongly denounced by UNAMET and led to top-level discussions in Jakarta on the security situation between Ian Martin and Foreign Minister Alatas and General Wiranto. In an undisguised attempt to discredit the UN mission allegations were made by Indonesian officials in Dili that weapons were being carried in one of the UN vehicles.</p>
July 1999	<p>The Indonesian government has set up a Task Force for the Implementation of the Popular Consultation in East Timor known by its Indonesian initials as <i>P3TT</i> (Satgas Pelaksanaan Penentuan. Pendapat di Timor Timur) to act as a powerful counterweight to UNAMET. The Task Force is acting as the political wing of the army's fiercely pro-integration campaign. The key figures in the Task Force are men who are clearly part of the dirty war being waged by Indonesia's military intelligence. As the referendum fast approaches, it is the Task Force that is in the forefront in Indonesia's strategy of discrediting UNAMET and challenging at every turn the UN's well-founded doubt about Indonesia's willingness to ensure security for the Referendum.</p>
7 July 1999	<p>Indonesia sends an extra 1,200 police to East Timor.</p>
10 July 1999	<p>Falintil proclaims a ceasefire.</p>
Early August 1999	<p>Falintil commence moving into voluntary cantonments at Aissa village near Bobanaro, Holarema sub-village in Poetete village in Ermera, Uaimori 35 kilometres south west of Bacau just inside Viqueque District and at Atelari 25 kilometres north west of Iliomar in eastern Baucau District.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
10 August 1999	Xanana Gusmao orders Falintil to remain in cantonments.
30 August 1999	<p>99% of the 450,000 eligible people vote in the referendum and 78% favour independence. The Falintil estimate of strength is 1,500 and Falintil camps are crowded with large numbers of fleeing villagers. UNAMET which conducted the ballot had no mandate either to defend itself or the population. UNAMET included 261 civilian police and fifty military liaison officers all of whom were unarmed. Without powers of arrest and detention it could do nothing more than report incidents to the Indonesian police and leave it to them to act. Despite countless killings and kidnapping, well known to the public and reported in global media, not a single member of the militia was arrested and held for questioning.</p> <p>By the time the ballot took place, more than 60,000 people had been driven from their villages and were living in encampments at the mercy of the militia. Numerous attacks were made on local, electoral offices manned by UN officials and local staff while the Indonesian police did nothing to protect the victims and, in some cases, they participated in the attacks. In the days just prior the ballot, the level of militia violence escalated. Their Indonesian military controllers had already realised that their initial plan to derail the ballot or to persuade the population to cast their votes in favour of autonomy had failed so they started preparing for Plan B to be brought into play after the ballot, to uproot the population and wage all out violence by destroying everything in revenge.</p> <p>A detailed plan to wreak havoc once the ballot results were announced had been drawn up. Pro-independence activists and human rights workers had seen leaked copies and warned the UN authorities of impending disaster, but they were ignored. East Timor's military commander had said well before the ballot if the pro-independents do win, all will be destroyed, and it will be worse than 23 years ago. As early as May 1999 a leaked army document ordered that massacres should be</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	carried out from village to village if the pro-independence supporters win.
30 August – 4 September 1999	<p>In the six days between the ballot and the announcement of the result on 4 September 1999 the violence continued unabated. Militia spokesmen and members of the Indonesian government started accusing the UN of bias, claiming that they would submit proof of vote-rigging, but the three-person independent Electoral Commission said they had no reason to doubt the legitimacy of the ballot. The pro-Indonesian forces were not planning to mount a challenge of voting procedures as they were readying themselves to ravage the country and uproot the entire population.</p> <p>The several thousand East Timorese who had been recruited to assist the UN as drivers, translators and clerical assistants were targeted and several were killed in militia attacks immediately after the ballot. A large UNAMET vehicle on its way back from Ermera to Dili, carrying ballot boxes, was ambushed, and held for many hours. The ambush followed the overnight murder of a local UN staff member, Joao Lopes Gomes in Atsabe Ermera. Two UNAMET local staff were killed, and five others were missing in Maliana after militiamen set fire to dozens of houses forcing the UN contingent to evacuate.</p>
31 August 1999	Militia attacks in Dili, Gleno, Ermera, Aileu, Ambeno and Maliana leave 11 killed, including three UN local staff.
September 1999	There are at least 20 active militia groups ranging in size from less than 100 to over 1,500 each organized along regional lines; Aitarak (Dili), Besih Merah Putih (Liquica), Lahorus Merah Putih/Halintar (Bobanaro), Naga Merah dan Darah Merah (Ermera), Lakasu Merah Putih (Cova Lima), Mahidi (Ainaro/Maubisse). Ablai (Same), AHI (Aileu), Mahadomi (Manatuto), Saka (Bacau), Sera (Liquiçá), Tim Alpha (Lauren) and Darah Merah (Ambeno).
1 September 1999	Militia violence erupts again. Australian Special Air Service (SAS) troops and RAAF C130 aircraft

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	commence the limited evacuation Operation <i>Spitfire</i> from Dili to Darwin.
3 September 1999	There are many East Timorese killed including four UN local staff. UNAMET staff in Maliana evacuate to Dili. Indonesia sends two new battalions of 2,000 men to East Timor.
4 September 1999	<p>The UN announces that 78.5 percent of voters have rejected autonomy unleashing a coordinated Indonesian Army and Militia campaign of killing, arson, and deportations. Following the announcement, the pro-Indonesian forces unleashed a reign of terror in Dili and the other cities. The militias rampaged through Dili starting fires, shooting indiscriminately, and attacking hotels still accommodating journalists. There were two military operations called <i>Sapu Jagad</i> (universal sweep). The first was launched in January 1999. The second took over after the result of the referendum was announced on 4 September.</p> <p><i>Operasi Sapu Jagad I</i> targeted the CNRT, the pro-independence umbrella organisation, and influential members of society, the aim being to intimidate the population into supporting autonomy. It was hoped that months of violence would discourage people from registering and voting, to show to the world that the East Timorese rejected the referendum. Most Indonesian officers actually believed that <i>Sapu Jagad</i> would work. After the referendum results were announced on 4 September the militia and their <i>Kopassus</i> controllers unleashed a scorched-earth policy of gigantic proportions called <i>Operasi Sapu Jagad II</i>. Militia along with six battalions, including two local battalions, 744 and 745, totalling 15,000 men were involved. Without such a large contingent it could never have taken hold so rapidly.</p> <p>Although <i>Sapu Jagad-II</i> sought to create the impression that this was a spontaneous outpouring of anger by pro-Indonesia forces, there is overwhelming evidence that the destruction was a well-prepared military operation. In many place</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>villagers were forced to destroy and burn their own neighbourhoods, even their own houses. The aim was to destroy as much as possible and punish the pro-independence movement. The Catholic Church, which had given sanctuary to fleeing East Timorese throughout the occupation was one of the main targets.</p> <p>General Wiranto may not have been aware of the scale of <i>Sapu Jagad II</i>, but within days, things had gone too far for him to rein in the monster he had helped to create. He was visibly shocked when he visited Dili with five Security Council ambassadors on 11 September. This was when he decided that he could no longer withstand world pressure for international intervention.</p>
5 September 1999	<p>The militia commences the scorched earth operation in a deliberate terror campaign orchestrated by the Indonesian Army as the vote was an affront to their economic and psychological servitude of East Timor. 250,000 people are moved by military and police mostly to West Timor. There is systematic destruction of infrastructure and up to 74% of houses and buildings. People are expelled from their homes which are then destroyed. Forced expulsions continue until the arrival of INTERFET. 300,000 people head for the relative security of the hills, many to the Falintil cantonments. 10,000 people leave Ermera and between 30,000 and 40,000 people flee Dili for Dare.</p>
6 September 1999	<p>There is a massacre of 200 people in the Suai Ave Maria church by the <i>Laksaur</i> militia. Fifty people are killed in the police station in Maliana, 25 people are killed in the <i>Camara Ecclesiastica</i> in Dili and an undetermined number of people are killed in the residence of the Bishop in Dili which is completely destroyed. The Indonesian Army organizes the displacement, often under pressure, of 300,000 East Timorese people to West Timor and neighbouring islands.</p>
6 September 1999	<p>The residence of Bishop Belo where thousands of people were taking refuge was under siege. The office of the International Red Cross had been</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>attacked and its personnel forced to evacuate and UNAMET's central compound was surrounded by troops and militiamen, with the constant sound of gunfire. The UNAMET compound remained under siege for ten days. On 6 September, East Timorese taking refuge in a church premises nearby were attacked by militia. Hundreds fled to the compound and had to climb over razor-wire to gain access. Many, including small children, suffered serious cuts. The compound had now become sanctuary to several hundred UN personnel, more than 2,000 East Timorese and a number of foreign journalists forced to flee their hotel.</p> <p>When orders were received from the UN in New York for all UNAMET personnel to leave Dili, the UNAMET personnel in the compound, encouraged by the journalists, refused to do so, knowing that the East Timorese whom they left behind would be killed. The attack on Bishop Belo's residence cost at least 25 lives. The Bishop is taken away by the police and flown to Baucau for his own safety. The following day, he leaves for Darwin, while Bishop Basilio do Nascimento in Baucau has to flee during an attack on his residence and evacuated to the countryside. He says in phone interview that intervention is urgent or else the people of East Timor will all die.</p>
6 September 1999	Indonesia places East Timor under Martial Law. Australian Operation <i>Spitfire</i> commences to evacuate 2,475 UNAMET staff and other people from Dili and Bacau to Darwin and it concludes on 14 September.
7 September 1999	Xanana Gusmao and Taur Matan Ruak agree for Falintil to stay in the cantonments and not to take on the militia.
8 September 1999	Amnesty International report that Mau Hodu, a renowned field veteran, had been kidnapped in Dili by Indonesian military and militia. His body is later found by INTERFET near Batugade.
8 September 1999	US Commander in Chief of US Forces in the Pacific region informs General Wiranto that the

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	US would not tolerate any further deterioration in the humanitarian crisis.
9 September 1999	Major General Syahnakri orders Indonesian troops to calm the city of Dili. Australia's DIO secretly reports that the Indonesian Army has embarked on a finely judged and carefully orchestrated strategy to retain East Timor as part of Indonesia. All maximum force is to be applied with maximum deniability. US President Clinton raises the prospect of international peacekeeping intervention but with Australia to lead.
10 September 1999	The first air evacuation removes most UNAMET staff, including some East Timorese staff, leaving 80 volunteers to stay with the East Timorese seeking refuge in the compound. The IMF suspends loan talks with Indonesia. Huge protests are held in major cities in Australia calling for peacekeepers to be sent.
11 September 1999	Rich creditor nations suspend loans talks with Indonesia. Five UN ambassadors Visit Dili and witness the ongoing Indonesian Army and Militia violence.
11 September 1999	Five UN ambassadors Visit Dili with General Wiranto. They find much of the capital in ruins, burnt down by militia and their cohorts in the army and the police. The devastation they see and the visit to the besieged UN compound horrifies them and leaves Wiranto unable to withstand any longer the threats of economic sanctions. He admits on <i>CNN</i> that the time had come to accept an armed international presence. The following day the Indonesian cabinet holds crisis talks and President Habibie announce that he had notified Kofi Annan that an international force is now acceptable. Three days later the Security Council adopts a resolution endorsing the dispatch of a multinational force of 8,000 troops to East Timor without further delay.
12 September 1999	President Habibie calls a meeting of his cabinet in Jakarta and asks for UN assistance to restore peace and he agrees to an international peacekeeping force.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
14 September 1999	1,500 East Timorese people sheltering in the UNAMET compound in Dili are evacuated to Darwin. The UNAMET compound is closed and 12 UNAMET staff relocate to the Australian consulate awaiting the arrival of INTERFET troops.
15 September 1999	The UN Security Council passes Resolution 1264 mandating a multinational force with full Chapter VII powers.
17 September 1999	<p>The Indonesian Army begins to withdraw its 15,000-man security force from East Timor down towards 1,300 troops, and 112 East Timorese troops desert from their Indonesian units. There is no systematic account of Indonesian casualties over the 24 years but most probably occurred during skirmishes and ambushes in rural areas. There are 3,804 names on the <i>Seroja</i> monument in Jakarta consisting of 2,777 Indonesian soldiers and police and 1,527 East Timorese irregulars who were killed in action.</p> <p>These names are combat deaths from many units right across Indonesia and they are higher than those acknowledged during the occupation. The number of Indonesian wounded can only be guessed, but with the three to one, wounded to killed in action ratio, there were likely about 10,800 casualties.</p>
By 20 September 1999	75% of all private dwelling and infrastructure is burnt to the ground. 80% of inhabitants are forced from homes. Half are transported to West Timor and the other half are internally displaced and at least 1,500 people killed.
20 September 1999	INTERFET SAS Response Force, 2 RAR and Force Headquarters arrives by a C130 airlift into Dili, led by Australian Operation <i>Warden</i> . The aim is to flood Dili with troops but with limited force projection from strategic air and sea lift to do so. Combat power in the first crucial 24 hours equates to just two infantry companies and two armoured personnel carriers. Competing movement priorities largely collapsed all movement coordination and cargo versus personnel load sequencing in the first few days. It takes a week to

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	<p>lodge sufficient vehicles and stocks in theatre and then aided by chartering freighters.</p> <p>At full strength, INTERFET comprises approximately 11,000 troops from 20 different countries. Australia commands the coalition force and contributes 5,000 troops. It took some time to reach its maximum strength, and it was initially outnumbered by the Indonesian Army. Logistics difficulties plagued the entire INTERFET deployment. Only 25 militia are arrested by INTERFET with hundreds escaping into West Timor. Luckily there was limited manoeuvre, and it is a relatively simple operation once deployed.</p>
20-21 September 1999	Indonesia Regional Battalion 745 withdraws from Lautém to Dili and kills 17 people enroute.
21 September 1999	Falintil ambush a Battalion 745 convoy at the bridge outside Laleila withdrawing from Los Palos to Dili over two hours before wounding one Indonesian soldier and withdrawing with four wounded guerrillas. The Indonesian troops set one house of fire, take two men who they incorrectly suspected to be Falintil to Manatuto where they are killed, kill two other people and take one woman to be deported to West Timor.
21 September 1999	Taur Matan Ruak's force of fifteen hundred guerrillas welcome the United Nations peacekeepers when they arrive in the territory.
21 September 1999	INTERFET battalion 3 RAR arrives in Dili on HMAS <i>Jervis Bay</i> .
22 September 1999	3,000 INTERFET troops are on the ground in 48 hours. Baucau airfield is secured by INTERFET A Company, 2 RAR.
23 September 1999	The militia kills 12 people in Ainaro.
24 September 1999	Indonesia lifts martial law in East Timor and begins the military pullout.
25 September 1999	The long-established <i>Kopassus</i> -linked Team <i>Alfa</i> militia ambushes and executes 9 people consisting of five clergy, an Indonesian journalist and two

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	others at Veromoco, subdistrict Lautem, on a bend near the Sika River.
25 September 1999	The INTERFET Filipino infantry is located at Baucau airfield.
27 September 1999	Indonesian Major General Syahnakri hands security of East Timor over to Australian Major General Cosgrove, leaving only a token Indonesian troop presence in Dili by Battalion 700 as guards. The militia and their controllers are gone and INTERFET has achieved most of its mission in seven days. The INTERFET Special Air Service (SAS) Response Force raids the port of Com to prevent the forced evacuation of 3,000 people by sea by militia from Team Alpha.
27 September 1999	INTERFET 'D' Company from 2 RAR secures Liquiçá by air and road.
29 September 1999	Indonesia formally hands security arrangements to INTERFET.
30 September 1999	INTERFET battalion 3 RAR takes responsibility for Dili.
Late September 1999	Logistic sustainment is finally achieved by pushing through food, water, and ammunition by drawing on allied and commercial logistic support and improvised arrangements for fuel. INTERFET was lucky that there was not much armed opposition.
1 October 1999	INTERFET Operation <i>Lavarack</i> commences to secure the western border with 2 RAR Battalion headquarters at Balibo, B Company at Batugade and A Company at Maliana.
6 October 1999	Suai is secured when the INTERFET Special Air Service (SAS) Response Force raids and detains militia heading into the town. Two troopers are wounded in an ambush, 'V' Company from INTERFET's New Zealand 1st RNZIR battalion secures the airfield at Suai in an airmobile operation.
8 October 1999	The beginning of the return of displaced people to East Timor.

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
10 October 1999	There is an exchange of fire between Indonesian police and an INTERFET patrol from 8 Platoon, 'C' Company, 2 RAR at the Motaain border village which kills one policeman and injures three people including a civilian. The INTERFET Australian 5/7 RAR battalion arrives in Dili and serves until 25 April 2000.
11 October 1999	The largest Australian amphibious operation since WWII takes place to deploy the Australian Headquarters 3 Brigade, logistic and support units over the beach at Suai to become Headquarters WESTFOR.
Mid-October 1999	About 3,000 INTERFET troops are deployed along the border with 2RAR headquartered at Balibo, 3 RAR headquartered at Maliana and the New Zealand 1 RNZIR battalion headquartered at Suai. More international contingents arrive including Thai and Korean battalions and a French field hospital.
Mid-October 1999	<p>With far fewer troops in East Timor than the more than 40,000 K-FOR troops in Kosovo, that has a terrain that is smaller and much less rugged than East Timor, INTERFET's progress has been slow. At risk are the lives of those hundreds of thousands of people driven from their villages. Aid agencies arrived in Dili with plans to distribute food but were unable to proceed until troops secured the interior. By mid-October, there are fears that conditions will rapidly deteriorate once the rains began. The risk of widespread disease and starvation among people already ravaged by ill-health and traumatised by months of brutality cannot be under-estimated.</p> <p>Many parts of the interior are under the control of Falintil whose bases have been inundated with thousands of fleeing East Timorese. In several places Falintil have encountered INTERFET and met by demands that they surrender their weapons. This meets with a stern rebuff by Xanana Gusmao who insists that they are not bandits; rather, they have been waging a legitimate struggle for independence.</p>

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
13 October 1999	The UN reports that about 400,000 East Timorese people are missing. This number is about 45% of the population.
15 October 1999	INTERFET battalion 3 RAR relieves 'A' Company 2 RAR at Maliana.
16 October 1999	There is an INTERFET SAS Response Force battle at Aidabasalala, 20 kilometres north of Balibo and 15 kilometres from the border killing four to five militia and wounding three to four militia, being directed by <i>Kopassus</i> handlers. The SAS Patrol Commander, Sergeant Oddy is awarded the Medal for Gallantry for his leadership during the battle. It is likely that Indonesian troops are involved.
October 1999	INTERFET battalion 2 RAR Operation <i>Hegerty</i> takes place to sweep and clear the area north and east of Balibo.
19 October 1999	The Indonesian Government repeals the integration of East Timor within Indonesia.
20 October 1999	A CNRT joint declaration is signed in Darwin with Phillips Petroleum and DFAT officials by Xanana Gusmao, Jose Ramos-Horta and Mari Alkatiri.
21 October 1999	Xanana Gusmao returns to Dili. INTERFET Operation <i>Respite</i> to secure the Oecussi Enclave is mounted.
25 October 1999	The United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor (UNTAET) is formed. Ambeno Force deploys to Oecussi, INTERFET only finds 2,500 of the enclave's original population of 50,000 when it arrives.
29 October 1999	The last Indonesian troops leave East Timor by sea. The King's College study on the shape of the future East Timor security force estimated that every Falintil fighter must have killed several Indonesian soldiers each over the 24 years of armed resistance. The estimates of the number of Indonesian soldiers killed range from 15,000 to 20,000 people. However, there is no systematic account of Indonesian casualties, but most probably occurred during skirmishes and ambushes in rural areas. There are 3,804 names on the Seroja monument in Jakarta consisting of

Key Dates leading up to and during the Independence War 1975 to 1999	
	2,777 Indonesian soldiers and police and 1,527 East Timorese irregulars who were killed in action. These names are combat deaths from many units right across Indonesia and they are higher than those acknowledged during the occupation.
Late October 1999	The INTERFET Italian battalion arrives.
Late October 1999	All Falintil fighters are concentrated initially at Remexio for a victory parade on 20 October and then at Aileu with an estimated strength of 1,350 guerrillas and 240 weapons.
31 October 1999	Late at night the last Indonesian troops quietly depart East Timor by ship. An Australian INTERFET soldier casts off the rope. At long last their reign of lying, robbing and killing which had belittled East Timor for decades ends.

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
1999	
Late October 1999	Three INTERFET battalions; 2 RAR, 5/7 RAR and 1 RNZIR are on the western border and 3 RAR is in the enclave.
1 November 1999	There are 8,200 INTERFET troops in country and it will rise to a zenith of 11,000 troops.
10 November 1999	INTERFET 'B' Company, 3RAR moves by air to Oecussi.
18 November 1999	Falintil convoy vehicles moving from Bobanaro to Aileu break down in Dili and their weapons are confiscated by INTERFET. Xanana Gusmao marches the fighters to the UN compound where the situation is resolved.
26 November 1999	Xanana Gusmao agrees to Rotary's East Timor Roofing project to aid the demobilization of Falintil fighters.
27 November 1999	The UN Special Representative Secretary General (SRSG) regulates legislative, judicial and executive power over the territory of East Timor. The country is in ruins with tens of thousands of displaced people roaming the countryside.

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
20 December 1999	INTERFET battalion 3RAR patrol finds a mass grave of 52 people between Passabe and Bobanaro.
2000	
12 January 2000	A boundary administration agreement is signed between UNTAET, INTERFET and Indonesian military authorities.
10 February 2000	UNTAET assumes Indonesia's role in the Timor Gap Treaty.
21 February 2000	INTERFET battalion 5/7 RAR becomes part of UNTAET.
28 February 2000	INTERFET hands control to UNTAET. More than 100,000 internally displaced people have been transported by INTERFET. INTERFET removed a festering sore that had plagued Australia and Indonesia for 25 years.
17 March 2000	Militia and local East Timorese people clash at a cross-border market place.
30 April 2000	The UNTAET Australian battalion 6 RAR replaces 5/7 RAR and serves until 25 October 2000. This deployment sees most militia activity during UNTAET with contacts at Nunura Bridge on 28 May, Aidadassalala on 11 June and at Maliana on 2 August 2000.
24 May 2000	UNTAET New Zealand 2/1 RNZIR battalion replaces 1 RNZIR in the Cova Lima District.
9 June 2000	The CNRT is dissolved.
24 July 2000	The first combat-related death of a UN peacekeeper in East Timor.
8 August 2000	Independent Study on Security Force Options and Security Sector Reform for East Timor, released by the Centre for Defence Studies, King's College, London
10 August 2000	The death of a Nepalese peacekeeper in a skirmish with Militia.
20 August 2000	Falintil celebrates the 25th anniversary of its founding as the armed wing of Fretilin at Aileu. Xanana Gusmao steps down as Commander.

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
21-29 August 2000	The first CNRT National congress in Dili.
30 October 2000	UNTAET Australian battalion 1 RAR takes responsibility for the northern border region with a contact at Balibo on 2 December 2000 and cordon and Search of Tonobi on 15 April 2001. It serves until 25 April 2001.
11 December 2000	First indictments by an UN-backed Dili court on crimes against humanity committed by the Indonesian military and its militias.
2001	
1 February 2001	Falintil is dissolved and it is replaced by <i>Falintil-Forças de Defesa de Timor Leste</i> (F-FDTL) with 650 Falintil absorbed into the first battalion. This action excludes more than 1,300 Falintil fighters and it upsets many guerrillas who thought that by simply being Falintil that they would become F-FDTL. The disarmament, demobilization, and re-integration of some 1,300 Falintil members largely took place through the Falintil Reinsertion Assistance Program (FRAP) which was funded by the US Agency for International development (USAID) and the World Bank.
March 2001	Well over two-thirds of those who had been displaced had returned home, but still 50,000 to 80,000 refugees remained in West Timor.
25 April 2001	UNTAET Australian 4 RAR battalion takes responsibility. There are border violations by TNI, militia violence at border markets, shallow cross-border raids including a grenade attack on the Maubusa markets on 29 May and an attack on an 'A' Company patrol on 1 June 2001. Operation <i>Fullback</i> was conducted from 27 August to 9 September 2001 to support the national elections. Operation <i>Riverton</i> was a block and sweep operation on the town of Lontana on 11-12 June 2001.
13 July 2001	The Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation in East Timor is established.
27 August 2001	The active groups of the Sagrada Familia under legendary ex-Falintil fighter L7 (Cornelio Gama) parade in Dili and swear allegiance to Lu-Olo

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
	Guterres, now titular President of Fretilin and Vice President Alkatiri.
26 October 2001	UNTAET Australian 2 RAR battalion takes responsibility for the western border, and it serves until 25 April 2002.
Late 2001	Indonesian Army support for East Timorese militia in West Timor ceases.
2002	
31 January 2002	The UNTAET mandate is extended until 20 May 2002.
28 February 2002	Indonesia and Timor Leste sign a boundary protocol.
25 April 2002	UNTAET Australian 3 RAR battalion takes responsibility for the western border and serves until 25 October 2002.
May 2002	Independence Day and an elected East Timorese Government is in place. The UN Mission of Support in East Timor (UNMISSET) is formed. The 1st Restoration of Independence parade is held at Tasi Tolu.
27 September 2002	Timor Leste is admitted into the United Nations as the 191 st member nation.
25 October 2002	UNTAET Australian 5/7 RAR battalion takes responsibility for the western border until 17 May 2003.
2003	
17 May 2003	UNTAET Australian 1 RAR battalion takes responsibility for the western border until 15 November 2003.
15 November 2003	UNTAET Australian 6 RAR battalion takes responsibility for the western border until 11 June 2004.
2004	
20 January 2004	Indonesia dispatches troops to the disputed island of Batek.
February 2004	Indictment by the UN-backed Special Panel for Serious Crimes of eight high-ranking Indonesian

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
	military officials for various crimes against humanity.
2005	
9 May 2005	The Indonesian Army forms Infantry Battalion 744 in West Timor to guard the 249-kilometre land border.
20 May 2005	UN peacekeeping forces leave Timor Leste.
13 June 2005	Australian troops withdrawn after six years of involvement following INTERFET.
31 October 2005	The final CAVR report is presented to the President.
2006	
January 2006	There is a disgruntled F-FDTL petition against eastern discrimination and conditions.
February 2006	The division in the F-FDTL between junior, mostly westerners, and senior members, mostly easterners is manifestly clear.
8 February 2006	There is a crisis and coup attempt by elements of F-FDTL when 404 soldiers out of the regular strength of about 1,500 desert and they are later joined by 177 more soldiers on 25 February.
28 April 2006	The former soldiers clash with F-FDTL forces who fire on the crowd. Five people are killed, more than 100 buildings are destroyed and about 11,000 Dili residents flee the city.
4 May 2006	Major Alfredo Reinado, along with 20 military police and four other riot police defect and join the rebel soldiers at Aileu.
11 May 2006	The United Nations Office in Timor Leste (UNOTIL) are scheduled to leave on 20 May 2006 but they are extended at least until June.
20 May 2006	President Xanana Gusmao declares a state of emergency.
23 May 2006	The violence escalates with one F-FDTL soldier killed and five wounded in a skirmish.

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
24 May 2006	Foreign Minister Ramos-Horta send an official request for military assistance to Australia, New Zealand, Malaysia, and Portugal. ²³
25 May 2006	The Australian led Operation <i>Astute</i> commences. As the first forces are arriving, renegade soldiers move into Dili and engage F-FDTL and police with up to twenty people killed.
26 May 2006	The first 350 Australian troops arrive in Dili out of the 1,300 soldiers committed for peace keeping. Another 500 are to come from Malaysia, two hundred from Portugal and one hundred from New Zealand. 38 people have been killed, many more injured, 150,000 internally displaced and the police force had collapsed.
26 May 2006	An Australian and New Zealand Battle Group deploys to re-establish law and order in Dili, from 'A' Company 1 RAR, 'C' and 'D' Companies from 2 RAR, 'B' Company from 3 RAR, 'B' Squadron ¾ Cav Regiment, 'G' Company 4 Field Regiment, 'D' Company 2/1 RNZIR, and Blackhawk helicopters with 930 troops from 23 units.
27 May 2006	Gangs from different parts of the country fight in Dili destroying cars and houses with at least 3 East Timorese people are killed. Dili residents continue to flee with some seeking refuge at the Australian Embassy and some going to the airport.
31 May 2006	Gangs burn down a market and several houses in Dili.
2 June 2006	1,000 people raid a government warehouse in Dili and another crowd of 500 to 600 people protest outside Government House.
2-3 June 2006	Looting and gang violence destroys another dozen house in Dili and forces the temporary closure of the main road between Dili and the airport.
5 June 2006	Rival gangs with over a hundred members each clash before being separated by Australian troops. Violence in Dili subsides as troops secure the city and commercial areas re-open.
7 June	UN investigation commences.

²³ Watch www.youtube.com/watch?v=AEjM6MgJoIg

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
2006	
9 June 2006	The original leader of the rebels states that Rigerio Lobato had distributed 200 rifles to civilians and that soldiers loyal to Alkatiri had shot and killed 60 civilians before burying them in a grave outside Dili. ²⁴
16 June 2006	Rebel soldiers surrender weapons, in exchange for protection.
20 June 2006	The UNOTIL mandate is extended to 20 August 2006.
21 June 2006	Rogerio Lobato is arrested for arming Commander Railos and other civilians.
22 June 2006	President Gusmão delivers an ultimatum for Prime Minister Alkatiri to resign.
26 June 2006	Alkatiri resigns as Prime Minister. Mobs in Dili celebrate rather than protest.
8 July 2006	Ramos-Horta is appointed as Prime Minister.
August 2006	Troops withdraw and Alfredo Reinado escapes from prison. ²⁵ The UN Integrated Mission in East Timor (UNMIT) is set up as a non-military peacekeeping mission.
25 August 2006	The UN authorizes 1,600 international police and 34 military liaison officers for a follow-on mission to support elections in 2007.
19 September 2006	The Australian Battle Group is led by 6 RAR infantry battalion.
2007	
2 March 2007	'C' Company 3 RAR reinforces the Battle Group.
June 2007	'B' Company 3 RAR reinforces the battle Group until August.
8 August 2007	The first popularly elected Government led by Xanana Gusmao is in place.
November 2007	An Australian coroners court rules that five Australian journalists were deliberately killed by

²⁴ See https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rogerio_Lobato

²⁵ See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alfredo_Reinado

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
	Indonesian troops in 1975 to stop them exposing the invasion of East Timor. The official Indonesian version is that they were killed by cross-fire.
2008	
11 February 2008	There is an assassination attempt on President Ramos Horta and Alfredo Reinado is subsequently killed on 4 May 2008. ²⁶
April 2008	The rebels that tried to assassinate the President surrender and are later pardoned.
May 2008	President Ramos-Horta asks the UN to keep its mission in the country for a further five years citing security concerns.
July 2008	The final report by joint Indonesian-East Timorese Truth Commission which started in 2005 blames Indonesia for the human rights violations in the run-up to East Timor's independence in 1999 and urges it to apologise. President Yudhoyono expresses deep regret but stops short of an apology.
2009	
19 February 2009	The UNMIT mission is extended for a further year.
May 2009	The UN peacekeeping mission returns control of a district back to local police for the first time since the 2006 unrest.
9 September 2009	The Australian Federal Police launch a war crimes probe into the deaths of the 'Balibo Five' journalists.
2010	
In 2010	China delivers two Shanghai-class frigates
2012	
20 May 2012	President Taur Matan Ruak refers to Australia in his inaugural address as a long-standing ally.
21 November 2012	400 Australian combat troops leave after six years. At its peak the International Stabilisation Force was made up of more than 1,000 soldiers.
December 2012	The UN ends its peacekeeping mission.

²⁶ Watch www.youtube.com/watch?v=Gno309CsXGg

Key Dates – Post the Independence War	
2015	
August 2015	Operation <i>Hanita</i> takes place and Mauk Marok is killed. ²⁷
2018	
6 March 2018	The treaty between Australia and Timor Leste establishing their maritime boundaries in the Timor Sea is signed in New York.
December 2018	Timor Roofing is now owned and managed by the Don Bosco College and a fascinating chapter in Australia's military and social history finally closes.
2019	
20 May 2019	The 17th anniversary of Independence Restoration Day.
30 August 2019	The 20th anniversary of the autonomy vote.
20 September 2019	The 20th anniversary of the arrival of INTERFET.
21 September 2019	International Peace Day and commemoration at Ermera for the 13 locally employed staff who died during the UN mission.
2020	
3 March 2020	The Timor Leste Veterans Council [<i>Conselho dos Combatentes da Libertacao Nacional</i>] is formed. Riak Leman is President of CCLN.

²⁷ Watch www.youtube.com/watch?v=pSwQ0FNHkhQ and read https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mauk_Moruk

19

Testimonials: The last three Australian WWII veterans of Portuguese Timor

Jack Hanson

Statement by former Private Jack Hanson. An original commando in the 2nd/2nd Independent Company who served throughout the Timor campaign.

'They had thousands and thousands of troops, but what they didn't have was the bloody courage of our blokes. We went in as a little Independent Company and we came out of Timor as commandos. It was kill or be killed. We would lay and wait for them to come up the track, a patrol of Japanese was never under a hundred men, but we would get four or five swiped and ten wounded and quietly sneak away. The Japanese had the wrong idea, they thought there were thousands and thousands of us up there.

The Australians assumed we were wiped out, but when they got a message to say we were alive and still fighting, they couldn't believe their ears. We were the only unit in the whole of Asia which kept fighting and never surrendered.

It was bittersweet leaving our Timorese mates behind, who had been their eyes and ears on the ground for many months. We couldn't have existed without the Timorese, for them to have supported us when we were really down, a friend in need is a friend indeed. I believe Churchill said a handful of Australians in Timor stopped the Japanese in their tracks. We had 270 men and we stopped about 30,000.'

11 August 2019.

Jack Hanson died on 26 May 2020 when he was 98 years old.



In February 2020 Jack Hanson was the last remaining soldier from the 2/2nd Independent Company.
(Jim Truscott)



Search:

<https://doublereds.org.au/history/men-of-the-22/wx/john-trelease-hanson-r338/>

Read:

www.abc.net.au/news/2019-08-10/last-soldier-of-timor-jack-hanson/11395916?pfmredir=sm

Watch:

<https://youtube.com/watch?v=3smYcRZyB7M>

Jim Ellwood

Statement by former Captain Jim Ellwood. Initially a signaller/cypher operator in Headquarters Sparrow Force, an operative in SRD Operation *Lagarto* and prisoner of war in Portuguese Timor.

‘Born on 16 December 1921, I enlisted in the Second AIF (Australian Imperial Forces) on 11 December 1941, just after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour. Though I was in the AIF and in training as an infantryman, on 6 February 1942 I was transferred with about 100 others in a like position to the 7th Australian Infantry Battalion of the Citizens Military Forces (Militia), intended for 7 Military District. That battalion was entrained at Dandenong Railway Station for the Northern Territory on 16 February 1942, and I served with it until 13 June 1942 when, having undertaken a course in Cypher, I was

transferred to Signals, Advanced Headquarters, Northern Territory Force, where I was engaged in shift work encoding and decoding signals traffic.

From there, I was given the opportunity of joining Sparrow Force on Portuguese Timor, as an acting Corporal in the Signals and Cypher Unit and on 12 September 1942, along with the advance party of the 2nd/4th Independent Company, I sailed to Timor aboard HMAS Kalgoorlie. Sparrow Force was to be reinforced or relieved by the 2nd/4th Independent Company on 23 September 1942. For security reasons, the name of the force was changed to Lancer on 18 November 1942.

In the event, not only did the 2nd/2nd Independent Company have to be withdrawn to Australia but so also, on 9-10 January 1943, the 2nd/4th Independent Company. A 13-man volunteer 'stay behind' party of whom I was one, as Cypher Operator, was left on the island and was soon the main focus of the occupying Japanese, who were on our hammer pretty well from the departure of the 2nd/4th. I will always remember the tears shed on the beach, by grown men and *criados* alike, when the SRD Operation *Lizard* III Operatives and S Force were being extracted, by US submarine, to relative safety, by the skin of our teeth, but not, by order from Australia, the poor bloody *criados*. Far from home, with no one to help them, they were well and truly up the proverbial creek. Getting to their home villages would have been a chancy business at the best of times. Sadly, Private Dennis Fitness from the 2nd/4th Independent Company was too ill to be evacuated and had to be left behind; his body was never recovered.

I returned to Fremantle by US Navy submarine *Gudgeon* on 18 February 1943 and was promoted to acting Sergeant on 26 April 1943. I then transferred to Z Special Unit on 29 May 1943 and embarked for service back in Portuguese Timor on 27 July 1943 on Operation *Lagarto*. I was commissioned in the Field as an acting Lieutenant on 15 September 1943, just before being captured by the Japanese. I was promoted to temporary Captain on 14 February 1945 when known by Services Reconnaissance Department to be a prisoner of war in Dili. After two years as a Japanese POW, I was recovered from Bali and repatriated from Singapore on 3 October 1945. I relinquished my commission and was granted the honorary rank of Captain on discharge on 10 December 1945.

Coming for the first time to the Battlefield Guide, some readers may be surprised by the extent to which Timor Leste, a little over a quarter the size of Tasmania, experienced 'battle' in one or another of the many manifestations of hostile or warlike conduct that the authors have as falling within the expression. Readers are also likely to feel great sympathy for the people of the independent nation of Timor Leste since its much-welcomed emergence, just over 20 years ago, for the lost lives, the grief, the pain and suffering and the disruption which they and their forebears endured in consequence of such 'battle' over the period the authors cover from the WWII years onwards. And no doubt readers will wish the young nation everlasting peace.'

Search:

<https://asecretwar.com/operation-lagarto> and <https://doublereds.org.au/history/men-of-the-22/vx/alfred-james-ellwood-r301/>



Corporal Jim Ellwood on 19 February 1943, the day after the US Submarine *Gudgeon* delivered the 13 troops from S Force to its base in Fremantle after extracting them from near the Dilor River mouth on the south coast on 10 February 1943. The second photo was taken in a studio about a month later.

(Jim Truscott)



Former Captain Jim Ellwood at the Australian War Memorial in 2016

(Jim Truscott)

Ray Leonard

Statement by former Seaman Ray Leonard, ex-HMAS *Armidale*

'I was a 19-year old Ordinary Seaman at my action station on the bridge of HMAS *Armidale* when the ship was sunk by two torpedoes from 13 Japanese planes about 110 kilometres south of Timor on 1 December 1942. HMAS *Armidale* was part of a three-ship operation to relieve the Australian troops in Portuguese Timor. She carried 83 crew and 66 Dutch Javanese commandos, and a hundred men were lost.

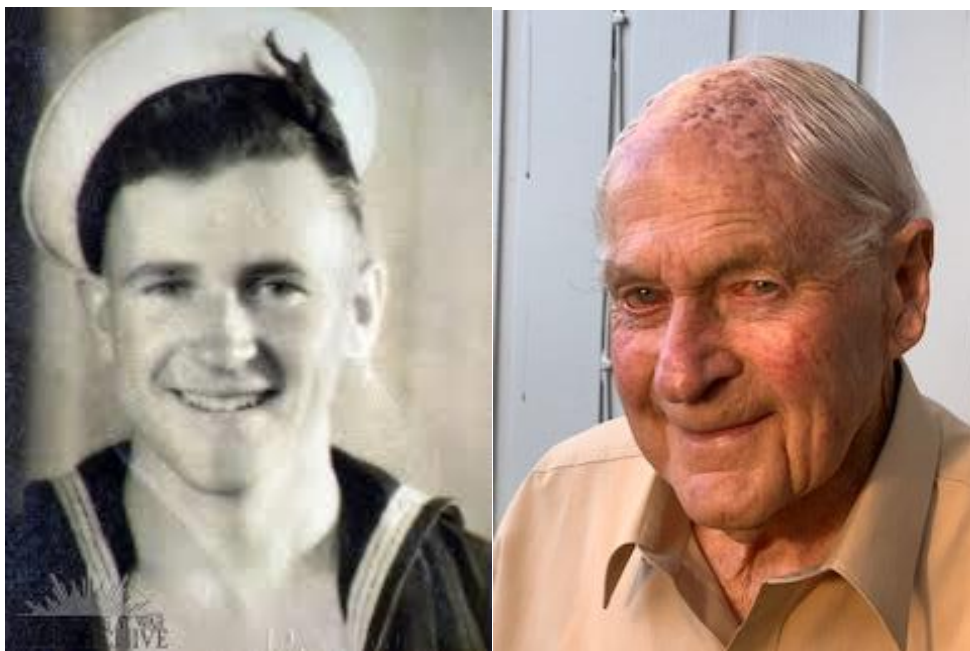
My role as the ship was under attack, was to fire a rocket that opened into a parachute with dangling wires a few hundred metres above the ship. The intention was to damage low-flying enemy planes. It was spectacularly unsuccessful and to me seemed more appropriate on HMS *Pinafore* than on a modern warship! After HMAS *Armidale* sank, we were strafed by machine guns and under threat from sharks and sea snakes. Wounded men were placed in the ship's moto boat and all other survivors clung to flotsam to help us through a stressful night.

With no sign of rescue the following day we built a raft to sit on or cling to over two more days. Nearby was the ship's whaler badly-damaged, bullet-holed and half submerged. Using the raft as a floating dock we raised and partly restored the whaler. I was one of 29 men chosen to man the whaler and row it toward Darwin. As we pulled away from the raft, I was aware of the silence and of my feelings of sadness. On the whaler scant food and water were soon depleted and as each day passed, we suffered increasingly from hunger and thirst and began to show physical and mental symptoms.

On the seventh day a RAAF Catalina found us and advised they had dropped provisions to the men on the raft. Hudson planes followed but noted that there were fewer on the raft. On the eighth day HMAS *Kalgoorlie* picked us up and we were back in Darwin on the following day, but by then there was no trace of the raft and despite extensive air and sea searches, the raft was never seen again.'

Read:

<https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C990400>



Ray Leonard in WWII and in Melbourne in October 2019
(Jim Truscott)

Testimonial to Sparrow Force

‘Independent Company’ reborn in Timor Leste

‘The news for Australia wasn’t all bad. Brigadier General Falur Rate Laek, deputy head of the Timor-Leste Defence Force (known by its Portuguese acronym F-FDTL), said the two Guardian-class patrol boats would be a welcome addition to the nation’s small navy and would improve security off its southern coast. He said tensions with Australia had not affected defence cooperation between the two countries, which remained ‘excellent’. He said Timor-Leste’s plans to raise a dedicated special forces unit would draw inspiration from the fabled Australian Sparrow Force independent companies that waged a guerrilla war against Japanese troops occupying the territory during World War II.

‘We’re creating a special operations force. It will be an independent company’, said Falur on the sidelines of the celebrations commemorating the 1999 vote for independence. A distinguished former senior Falintil guerrilla commander, Falur said the new Timorese unit would draw on the tactics used by Sparrow Force, which specialised in reconnaissance behind the lines, ambushes and hit-and-run attacks.

Other former Falintil commanders have said that Sparrow Force’s operations provided a model during their decades-long guerrilla war against the Indonesian military following Jakarta’s brutal 1975 invasion. Falur comes from Ossu, a small town in eastern Viqueque, which once served as the Sparrow Force’s headquarters.’

25 October 2019.

Read:

<https://navalinstitute.com.au/east-timor-navy-china-steps-in>

20

Sparrow Force House Honour Board

Sparrow Force House is beside the Australian Embassy in Rua Mártires da Pátria in Dili. Photos from the Australian War Memorial collection are displayed along the corridor. An honour board lists most but not all of the men who were killed in action from 2/2 Independent Company, 2/4 Independent Company and SRD. The board which was gifted by the current day 2/2 Commando Association in 2006, does not include Private Stanton who was executed on 20 February 1942 or Warrant Officer Willersdorf and Corporal Pace from Operation *Rimau*.

Search:

<https://doublereds.org.au/history/men-of-the-22/>

Operation *Rimau* - Warrant Officer Willersdorf died while a prisoner of war in January 1945 and Corporal Pace died while a prisoner of war in June 1945.

Operation *Adder* - Captain Grimson was either killed in action soon after 20 August 1944 or he died as a prisoner of war. Sergeant Gregg was either killed in action soon after 20 August 1944 or he died as a prisoner of war.

Operation *Cobra* - Lieutenant Liversidge died while a prisoner of war in November 1944.

Operation *Sunbaker*

Their names are recorded on the memorial in Werribee, Victoria at the B-24 Liberator Memorial Restoration Project.

Search:

www.b24australia.org.au

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Sunbaker

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._200_Flight_RAAF

Operation *Salmon 3*

Lieutenant Wilkins, ex 2nd/4th Independent Company, Sergeant Bell an ex-commando, Corporal Lilya, ex-2nd/2nd Independent Company, Corporal Nicholl an ex-commando and Sergeant Marshall were all killed in a flying battle on 17 May 1945 in RAAF Liberator A72-159.

Operation *Sunable*

Lieutenant Williams, an ex-commando was killed in action near Cape Batoemerah on 4 July 1945.

Royal Australian Navy

The honour board does not include the names of the 40 RAN sailors and 21 Dutch KNIL troops who were lost at sea when HMAS *Armidale* was sunk 173 days after it was commissioned.

Search:

<https://www.navy.gov.au/hmas-armidale-i>

Read:

Walker, F., HMAS *Armidale: The Ship that had to Die*, 1990 for details of casualties and survivors.

Royal Australian Air Force

The honour board does not include RAAF aircrew.

RAAF Liberator A72-159 from 200 Flight on Operation *Sunbaker*. Flight Lieutenant Campbell and 8 other crew were all killed in flying battle on 17 May 1945 when they crashed near the summit of a mountain near the village of Erbian near Aileu. Three of the crew may have parachuted and were later killed.

Search:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1255648

RAAF Hudson Bomber A16-209 from 2 Squadron. Pilot Officer Faull, Sergeant O'Reilly, Sergeant Herbert and Sergeant Edeson were all killed in flying battle on 21 August 1942 when they were shot down near Cribas, near Manatuto. Pilot Officer Waddy survived.

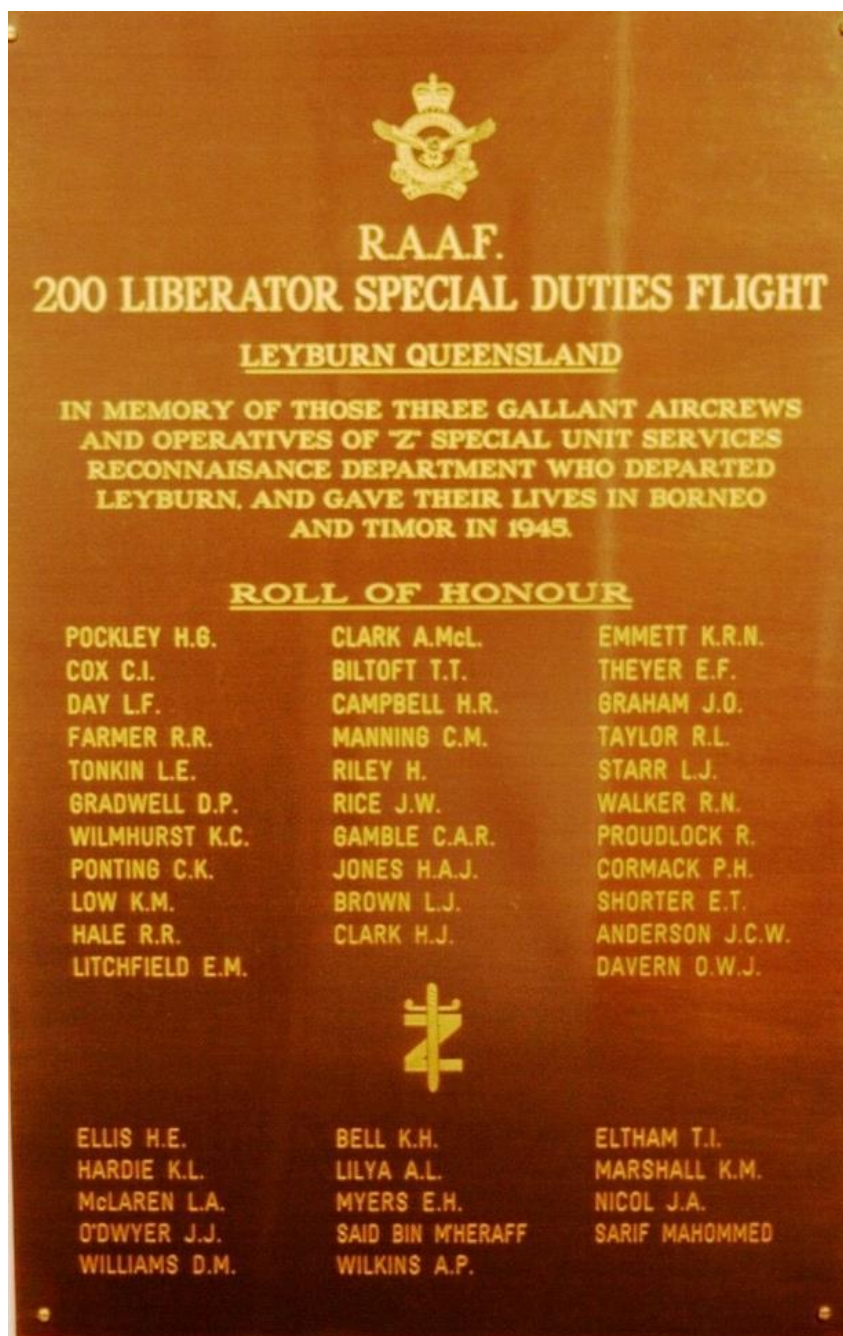
Search:

www.adf-serials.com.au/2a16.htm

RAAF Mitchell Bomber B25D A47-3. Flying Officer Slater, Flying Officer Millett, Flying Officer Daggett, Flying Officer Wisniewski, Flight Sergeant Philipson and Sergeant Harberger were all killed in flying battle on 22 September 1944 when they crashed into Manatuto Harbour.

Search:

www.adf-serials.com.au/2a47.html



The Shrine of Memories in ANZAC Square, Brisbane which records the names of those killed in flying battle from 200 Special Duties Flight (Liberator) in Timor and Borneo.

(Jim Truscott)

Read:

<https://www.ozatwar.com/200flight.htm>

Serial	Name /Rank	Date of Death	How Killed	Grave
<u>2nd/2nd Independent Company</u>				
1	Pte Swift	15 Dec 41	Accidentally killed Penfoei, Dutch Timor	Unknown
2	Pte Smith	19 Feb 42	KIA at airfield	Unknown
3	Sig Gannon	19 Feb 42	KIA at airfield	Unknown
4	Pte Airey	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
5	Pte Alexander	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
6	Pte Alford	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
7	Pte Chalmers	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
8	Sgt Chiswell	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
9	Pte Cotsworth	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
10	Pte Crowder	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
11	Pte Hogg	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
12	Pte Lane	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
13	Pte Marriott	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
14	Pte Murray	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
15	Pte Pollard	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
16	Cpl Simpson	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
17	Pte Stanton	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
18	Sgt Walker	20 Feb 42	Executed	Unknown
19	Pte Mitchell	2 Mar 42	KIA Bazartete	Ambon War Cemetery
20	Pte Knight	2 Mar 42	KIA Bazartete	Ambon War Cemetery
21	Pte Waller	12 Aug 42	KIA Rita Bau near Bobonaro	Ambon War Cemetery
22	Pte Yeates	12 Aug 42	KIA Rita Bau near Bobonaro	Ambon War Cemetery
23	Cpl Ewan	14 Aug 42	KIA Liltai	Ambon War Cemetery
24	Pte Thomas	11 Nov 42	KIA Mindelo	Unknown grave

25	Pte Smeaton	11 Nov 42	KIA Mindelo	Unknown grave
26	Spr Moule	10 Dec 42	KIA Same	Ambon War Cemetery

<u>2nd/4th Independent Company</u>				
Serial	Name/Rank	Date of Death	How Killed	Grave
27	Pte Hourigan	29 Sep 1942	KIA Same Saddle	Ambon War Cemetery
28	Pte Williams	28 Oct 1942	KIA Laclo near Manatuto	Unknown
29	Cpl Dean	24 Nov 1942	KIA Alsai (near Nova Caminha)	Ambon War Cemetery
30	Pte Bell	11 Dec 1942	KIA Fatu Maquerec	Ambon War Cemetery
31	Pte Fitness	21 May 1943	Died of illness after being left behind	Unknown

Notes to Serials:

1. The 2nd/2nd Independent Company had its first casualty on 15 December 1941 soon after its arrival at Koepang when Private Swift a driver, was killed from an accidental discharge of a weapon. The Australian war dead buried near Kupang were reinterred in the Ambon war cemetery however Private Swift's grave is not recorded as being present there and it infers that his grave was not located.

2-18. All of these men were executed by the Japanese in two separate incidents on the 20 February 1942 that are known as the ration truck massacre. Their names are also listed on the Monument to the Missing at the Adelaide River War Cemetery in the Northern Territory.

19-20. Privates Mitchell and Knight were both killed in action at **Bazartete**.

21-22. Privates Waller and Yeates were both killed in action at **Rita Ba, near Bobonaro**.

23. See the separate Battlefield Guide entry for **Liltai**.

24-25. See the separate Battlefield Guide entry for **Mindelo**.

26. See the separate Battlefield Guide entry for **Same**.

27. See the separate Battlefield Guide entry for the **Same Saddle**.

28. Private Williams was KIA near **Laclo**, and his body buried by Timorese villagers nearby. Though the location of his grave was noted for the unit records, his remains were

not found by the War Graves team post war. His name is listed on the Monument to the Missing at the Adelaide River War Cemetery in the Northern Territory.

29. See the separate Battlefield Guide entry for **Alsai**.

30. See the separate Battlefield Guide entry for **Fatu Maquerec**.

31. Private Fitness was a member of 'S' Force and became very ill with cerebral malaria or meningitis and was left in the care of a Portuguese missionary at the village of **Fua Crim** in southern Manatuto. His service record states that he died of disease on 21 May 1943. Private Fitness's remains were not found by the War Graves team. His name is listed on the Monument to the Missing at the Adelaide River War Cemetery in the Northern Territory.

XXXXXXX

Further Reading and Research Resources

1941-1945

Australian Official History of WWII 1941 to 1945 - Second World War Official Histories, Australian War Memorial (AWM), 1953-1963.

- Vol. IV - The Japanese Thrust, AWM 1957 (see Ch. 21 - Resistance in Timor).
<https://s3-ap-southeast-2.amazonaws.com/awm-media/collection/RCDIG1070113/document/5519442.PDF>
- Vol. V - South–West Pacific Area - First Year: Kokoda to Wau, AWM 1st edition, 1959. (See Appendix 2, Timor).
<https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1417255>

Official History of Special Operations Australia (SOA), NAA A3269.

Search:

www.naa.gov.au/collection/search/index.aspx

Allied Geographical Section, Southwest Pacific Area, Terrain Study No 50, Area Study of Portuguese East Timor, 27 February 1943.

Search:

<https://repository.monash.edu/items/show/26455#?c=0&m=0&s=0&cv=0>.

Note: This terrain study was prepared by David Dexter of 2nd/2nd Independent Company after he returned from Timor and was seconded to the Allied Geographical Section. An essential resource in researching the commando campaign.

Read:

<http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/dexter-david-st-alban-307>

Operational Report on Lagarto by VX67548 Capt. A.J. Ellwood (source unknown).

‘Report of the Operations of Lancer Force in Portuguese Timor’, Headquarters Northern Territory Force, Darwin, 1 March 1943, National Archives of Australia (NAA) MP729/6, 74/401/124.

‘Report of a visit to Portuguese Timor by Johnston, Bradford and Ross, dated 1941’, NAA A816, 19/301/778.

War diaries of the Independent Companies.

Search:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1361081

War diary of Lancer Force.

Search:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1360916

War diary of Sparrow Force.

Search:

www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1360931

Unofficial Accounts of WWII 1941 to 1945 in English

Ayris, C., *All the Bull's Men: No. 2 Australian Independent Company (2/2nd Commando Squadron)*, 2/2nd Commando Association, Perth, 2006.

Blake, G., *Jungle Cavalry: Australian Independent Companies and Commandos 1941-1945*, Helion and Company, 2019. See Ch.4, 'Surrender Be F....d'. – Timor 1942.

Search:

<https://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/conflicts/australia-and-second-world-war/events/japanese-advance-december-1941march-1942-4>

Callinan, B., *Independent Company, The 2/2 and 2/4 Australian Independent Companies in Portuguese Timor, 1941-1943*, William Heinemann, Melbourne, 1953.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bernard_Callinan

Campbell, A., *The Double Reds of Timor*, JBMA, 1995.

Cleary, B., *Historical Booklet 125: Loss of HMAS Voyager: Timor 1942*, Naval Historical Society of Australia, Garden Island, NSW, 1992.

Cleary, P., *The Men Who Came Out of the Ground: Gripping Account of Australia's First Commando Campaign: Timor 1942*, Hachette, Sydney 2010.

Cook, H. T., *Japan at War: An Oral History*, 1992.

E-book:

https://archive.org/details/japanatwaroralhi00cook_0

Coyne, R., *The First Commandos: Ralph Coyne's Wartime Experiences, 1942-45*, Petaurus Press, Canberra, 2009.

Doig, C.D., *A History of the 2nd Independent Company and 2/2 Commando Squadron*, 2nd Ed., Carlisle, WA, Hesperian press, 1986.

Dymond, R., *The History of HMAS Voyager 1*, Southern Holdings Pty Ltd, Launceston, Tasmania, 1992.

Fahey, J., *Australia's First Spies, the remarkable story of Australia's intelligence operations, 1901-45*, Allen & Unwin, 2018.

Gunn, G., 'Portuguese Colonial State Incarceration: The Life and Times of the Anarcho-Syndicalist Deportados on Timor' in *Review of Culture*, No. 57, 2018.

See:

https://geoffreycgunn.com/material/RCI57_GeoffreyGunn.11.22C.pdf

Hanson, J., (as told to Toni McRae and Martin Morris), *The White Ghost: The Amazing Story of an Original Australian Commando*, 2nd / 2nd Independent Company Association, 2014.

Hutchinson, G., *Pilgrimage: a traveller's guide to Australia's battlefields*, Melbourne, Black Inc, 2006. See 'Sparrow Force: Timor, December 1941-December 1942', pages 230-237.

Lambert, G.E., *Commando, from Tidal River to Tarakan: the story of the No. 4 Australian Independent Company AIF later known as 2nd / 4th Australian Commando Squadron AIF, 1941-45*, Melbourne, 2nd/4th Commando Association, 1994.

Lamont, P., Six podcasts about the WWII Timor campaign.

Listen:

<http://australianwarhistory.com.au>

Lipman, R.J., *Luck's Been a Lady*, Rex J Lipman, April 2000.

'Materials on East Timor during World War II', in *The Forum for Historical Documents on East Timor during the Japanese Occupation Period*, Tokyo, 2008.

Plunkett, R., *The Long Patrol: Australia and East Timor's Wars*, Black Dog Books, 2008.

Powell, A., *The Shadow's Edge: Australia's Northern War*, Charles Darwin University Press, 2007.

Smailes, J., *The Independents*, 2/2nd Commando Association Perth, 1988.

Smith, N., *2/2nd Independent Commando Company WW2: Casualty List*, Mostly Unsung, Melbourne, 2001.

'The personal papers and art work of Sergeant George Milsom', former member of D Platoon, 2nd/2nd Independent Company and a member of the Military History Unit, Timor Mission, 1945-1946.

See:

<https://doublereds.org.au/history/men-of-the-22/tx/george-james-beedham-milsom-r364/>

and

<https://doublereds.org.au/forums/topic/108-75-years-on-art-and-photographs-in-the-australian-war-memorial-collection-related-to-the-campaign-in-portuguese-timor---charles-bush-and-keith-davis/?tab=comments#comment-172>

Timor-Leste na Guerra Mundial II: Timor-Leste in WWII, Dili, Timor Leste: Memorial de Dare Cafe & Museum: IDA Imagen Design & Architectura, 2009. Also, in Tetum and Portuguese.

Tsuchiya, K., 'Indigenization of the Pacific War in Timor Island: A Multi-language Study of its Contexts and Impact', in *War & Society*, November 2018.

Walker, E McD., 'Notes on No 4 Independent Commando Company, August 1941 to September 1943', c1952, typed from original handwritten document. [J Truscott notes]

Walker, F., *HMAS Armidale: The Ship that had to Die*, Kingfisher Press, Budgewoi, 1990.

- *HMAS Armidale Lives on* (including the original 'The Ship that had to Die'), Kingfisher Press, Sydney, 1990.
- *Commandos: Heroic and Deadly ANZAC Raids in World War II*, Sydney, Hachette Australia, 2015.

White, K., *Criado: A Story of East Timor*, Ken White, Indra Publishing, 2002.

Wray, C., *Timor 1942: Australian Commandos at War with the Japanese*, Hutchinson Australia, 1987.

Unofficial Accounts of Special Operations Australia in WWII in English

Chamberlain, E., *Forgotten Men: Timorese in Special Operations during World War II*, Point Lonsdale, 2010.

Read:

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/296888334/Forgotten-Men-Timorese-in-Special-Operations-during-World-War-II>

Courtney, G. B., *Silent Feet, The History of 'Z' Special Operations 1942-1945*, McCrae, Australia, 1993.

Dynes, B., *Leyburn's Liberators and Those Lonely Special Duties Air Operations*, Bill Dynes, 1999.

Holland, F., *El Tigre: Commando, Coastwatcher, Wartime Rescue Operations in New Britain, Z Special Unit Operations in Portuguese Timor and Borneo*, Ocean Enterprises, Melbourne, 1999.

Lithgow, S., *Special Operations, The Organisations of the Special Operations Executive in Australia and their operations against the Japanese during the Second World War*, Master of Arts Thesis, UNSW, 1992.

Morris, N., 'Gross inefficiency and criminal negligence: The Services Reconnaissance Department in Timor in 1943–45 and the Darwin war crimes trials in 1946', in *Intelligence and National Security*, 32:2, 2017.

Read:

<http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/02684527.2016.1246671>

Powell, A., *War by Stealth: Australians and the Allied Intelligence Bureau 1942–1945*, Melbourne University Press, 1996.

Seton, N., 'An Essay on the Royal Australian Navy's Involvement in the support of the compromised Service Reconnaissance Department (SRD) operations in Timor 1943 and 1945', *Naval Society of Australia*, September 2019.

Smith, N.C., *They Came Unseen: The Men and Women of Z Special Unit*, Mostly Unsung Military History, Melbourne, 2010.

Video about WWII

Australian War History, Timor Podcast 2019

Watch:

<http://australianwarhistory.com.au>

Independent Company: The Australian 2/2 Independent Company, Timor 1941-42, Produced with assistance from SBS TV and Film Victoria. It uses interviews, archive footage by Damien Parer and dramatic re-enactments to tell the story of the 300 Australian men in East Timor and their bonds of friendship with the Timorese people, who sheltered them from the Japanese occupiers. It includes interviews with Sir Bernard Callinan and other veterans from Australia and Japan.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=G9e4Y8LSAVk&list=PLmdRZwvjYnLzdz8SJi8wJq6iwYjrsmIU&index=3

also:

<https://doublereds.org.au/archives/video-and-audio/independent-company-videorecording-the-australian-22-independent-company-timor-1941-42-produced-with-assistance-from-sbs-tv-and-film-victoria-r21/>

The Men of Timor.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=nql3fIKZ9BL,
www.youtube.com/watch?v=quisMMLJRfO and
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Men_of_Timor

Timor Revisited (1973)

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=-166YOP8K6M&list=PLmdRZwvjYnLzdz8SJi8wJq6iwYjrsmIU&index=2

Western Australian Museum Web Site. Explore the *Debt of Honour* exhibition panels by using the menu or navigation boxes. Download the Educational Resource, which can be adapted to be used with these exhibition panels.

See:

<http://museum.wa.gov.au/debt-of-honour>

WWII US News Review #4 Raiders of Timor.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=BQtf_g9640M

Portuguese Official and Unofficial Accounts of WWII 1941 to 1945 in Portuguese

de Carvalho, M. de A. F., *Relatório dos Acontecimentos de Timor (1942-1945)*, Edições Cosmos Instituto da Defesa Nacional, 2004.

da Rocha, C. V., *Timor Ocupação Japonesa durante a Segunda Guerra Mundial*, Sociedade Histórica da Independência de Portugal, Lisboa, 1994.

Timor in the Second World War, the Diary of Lieutenant Pires, Lisbon 2007.

Unofficial Accounts of WWII 1941 to 1945 in Japanese

Boueikenshuujo, *Senshigyousho Raninkouryokusakusen* (Military History Series: Dutch East India Capture Strategy), Tokyo, Asagumoshinbun, 1967.

- *Senshigyousho Gouhokuhoumenrikugunsakusen* (Military History Series: Army Strategy in North of Australia), Tokyo, Asagumo Shinbunsha, 1969.

Goto, K., *Higashi Timor Kokusai Kankeishi 1900-1945* (A History of International Relations on East Timor), Tokyo, Misuzu Shobou, 1999.

Maeda, T., *Chimoru-ki* (Memoir of Timor) Tokyo, Soudosha, 1982. This is a non-fiction novel by a former Japanese intelligence officer and later a nationally recognized poet.

Nomura Y., *Gunjisakusento Gunjisenryouseisaku: Dainijisekaitaisenki Chimoruno-Baai* (Military Strategy and Military Occupation Policy: The Case of Timor), Senshikenkyuunenpou, 2004.

Takahashi, S., 'Ootori Kikan:Ajiataiheiyousensoukino Timoruniokeru Chououkatsudou' (Ootori Kikan: Japanese espionage in Timor during Asia-Pacific War), 2010, in *Asia Pacific Review* No.7.

Tanaka, A., *Chimooru: Shirarezaru Gyakusatsuno Shima* (Timor: An Unknown Island of Massacre), Tokyo, Sairyuusya, 1999.

Tsuchiya, K., 'Indigenization of the Pacific War in Timor Island: A Multi-language Study of its Contexts and Impact', in *War & Society*, 2018. This paper is the first work on WWII in Timor using four languages English, Japanese, Portuguese and Tetum.

Read:

www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/07292473.2019.1524348

The Independence War 1975-1999

The Official History of the Independence War 1975 to 1999 in English

Chega - The final report of the Timor-Leste Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation (CAVR), Volume 1, Part 3, History of the Conflict, November 2013.

Search:

www.cavr-timorleste.org

The best site for viewing and downloading the *Chega* documents is www.etan.org/news/2006/cavr.htm. They are an invaluable resource for identifying significant Independence War sites, eyewitness accounts and the names of individuals involved.

Clearing House for Archival Records on Timor (CHART)

See:

<https://timorarchives.wordpress.com/2015/04/06/tapol-timor-link-now-online/>

Study the *Unofficial History of the Viqueque Revolt on 1 May 1959*

Moody, K., *Celestino dos Anjos*, Torquay, Victoria, 14 June 2010. This story won a Royal Society of Literature Prize.

<https://www.smh.com.au/world/timorese-resistance-leaders-popularity-never-dimmed-20100118-mgo4.html>

Official Histories of the Independence War 1975 to 1999 in the Portuguese Language

Historia, 1974-1999, Refletir Sobre os Valores na Luta de Libertacao Nacional, Dia Nacional Dos, Veteranos, 3 de Marco de 2019, Ministerio Para Os Assuntos Dos Combatentes Da Libertacao Nacional.

Memoria Moris I, 1ª Cerimonia Solene de Desmobilizacao e Reconhecimento dos Combatentes da Frente Armada da Resistencia Timorese, 20 de Agosto de 2011

Ordem da Guerrilha https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ordem_da_Guerrilha

Orders, Decorations and Medals of East Timor

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orders,_decorations,_and_medals_of_East_Timor

Resistencia Timorese, Arquivo & Museu (AMRT), Dili 2014.

Unofficial Accounts of the Independence War 1975-1999 in Portuguese

Lousada, A.P., Oliveira, A.J., and Dias, C.A., *A luta armada timorese na resistência à ocupação: 1975-1999* (The Timorese Armed Struggle in Resistance to the Occupation: 1975-1999), History of Tribune, 2014.

Search:

<http://biblioteca.exercito.pt/plinkres.asp?Base=BE&Form=ISBD&StartRec=0&RecPag=5&NewSearch=1&SearchTxt=%22TCO%20A%20luta%20armada%20timorese%20na%20resistencia%20a%20ocupacao%201975%20-201999%22%20%2B%20%22TCO%20A%20luta%20armada%20timorese%20na%20resistencia%20a%20ocupacao%201975%20-201999%24%22>

Ferreira, A., and Ramos, A.M., *O Voo do Pombo, Memorias de Falur Rate Laek* (The Flight of the Pigeon: Memories of Falur Rate Laek), Organizacao e revisao, Domingos Raul 2018.

Read:

https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Falur_Rate_Laek

Taur Matan Ruak, *Ser Livre E Ser Capaz De Dizer Nao*, (To be Free is to be Able to Say No), Um Relatorio Sobre O Debate Construtivo Da Nacao, Timor Editora, 2017.

Beatriz War 2014. Film *Tentang Penjajahan Indonesia di Timor Leste*

See:

<https://www.facebook.com/sovietnovaguinea/videos/595733980938314/>

Unofficial Accounts of the Independence War 1975 to 1999 in Bahasa Indonesia

Makarim, Z. A., *et al*, *The Last Days of East Timor: A Testimony*, PT Sportif Media Informasindo, East Jakarta, 2002.

See:

<https://trialinternational.org/latest-post/zacky-anwar-makarim/>

Revolta, B., *Operasi Seroja, Di Timor-Timur Dahulu Kami Berjuang Untuk Negara*, - A story by infantry colonel and veteran of East Timor Michael Rogerick Ronny Muaya, December 1975 to December 1978, Matapadi Pressindo, Yogyakarta, 2017.

Syahnakri, K., *Timor, Timur: The Untold Story*, Kompas Jakarta, 2013.

Search:

English extracts on line and see a book review in English -

https://www.army.gov.au/sites/g/files/net1846/f/aaj_2013_4.pdf

Unofficial Accounts of the Independence War 1975-1999 in English

Alatas, A., *The Pebble in the Shoe: The Diplomatic Struggle for East Timor*, Jakarta, Aksara Karunia, 2006.

Budiardjo, C., and Liong, L. S., *The War Against East Timor*, Zed Book, London 1984.

Carey, P., *Survivors: East Timorese Experiences of the Indonesian Occupation, 1975-99*, Lisbon, Editorial Caminho. This book was never published but the interviews are available from Peter Carey.

- 'Third-World Colonialism, the Geracao Foun, and the Birth of a New Nation: Indonesia through East Timorese Eyes, 1975-99', in *Indonesia*, No 76, October 2003.

See: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/3351348?seq=1>

- 'Speaking Truth to Power: An Historian's Responsibility', in *Oxford Magazine*, 2000.
- 'East Timor under Indonesia Occupation 1975-99', Peter Carey, Published in the Cornell University Journal *Indonesia* No 76, October 2003.

See:

[www.academia.edu/19978355/East Timor under Indonesian Occupation 1975-99](http://www.academia.edu/19978355/East_Timor_under_Indonesian_Occupation_1975-99)

Search:

[www.academia.edu/19978355/East Timor under Indonesian Occupation 1975-99](http://www.academia.edu/19978355/East_Timor_under_Indonesian_Occupation_1975-99)

Chamberlain, E., *Faltering Steps: Independence Movements in East Timor – 1940s to the early 1970s*, 3rd Edition, 2010).

Read:

www.scribd.com/doc/39366421/Faltering-Steps-Independence-Movements-in-East-Timor-1940s-to-the-early-1970s

- *The Struggle in Iliomar, Resistance in Rural East Timor*, Ernest Chamberlain, Point Lonsdale, 2017. It focuses on the resistance in central and eastern East Timor including both the Portuguese and Indonesian periods.

Read:

<https://www.scribd.com/document/350665084/The-Struggle-in-Iliomar-Resistance-in-rural-East-Timor-2017>

- *Rebellion, Defeat and Exile: The 1959 Uprising in East Timor*, Ernest Chamberlain, Point Lonsdale, 2009. It includes material relevant to the later Indonesian invasion and divisions in Timorese society.

Read:

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/26857195/Rebellion-Defeat-and-Exile-The-1959-Uprising-in-East-Timor>

Conboy, K., *Kopassus: Inside Indonesia's Special Forces*, Equinox Publishers, Jakarta, 2003.

Cox, S., *Generations of Resistance: East Timor*, with historical introduction by Carey, P., London, Cassell, 1995.

Durand, F., *East Timor: A Country at the Crossroads of Asia and the Pacific: A Geo-Political Atlas*, Silkworm Books, Bangkok, 2006.

East Timor News Agency (ETAN) Bulletins February 1977 to 1985.

Search:

<https://chartperiodicals.wordpress.com/2010/09/01/etn/>

Fernandes, C., *The Independence of East Timor: Multi-Dimensional Perspectives - Occupation, Resistance, and International Political Activism*, Sussex Academic Press, 2011.

- 'Two Tales of Timor', in *Zombie Myths of Australian Military History*, Stockings, C. (ed), Sydney, UNSWP, 2010.

Gama, P., 'The War in the Hills 1975-1985: A Fretilin Commander Remembers' in *East Timor at the Crossroads*, P Carey and G Bentley (eds), 1995.

Jolliffe, J., *Cover-Up: The Inside Story of the Balibo Five*, Scribe Publications, Melbourne, 2001.

- *Finding Santana, A Perilous Journey in Search of an East Timorese Guerrilla Hero*, Wakefield Press, 2010.

See also *Nino Konis Santana* (1956 to 1998).

See:

https://pt.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nino_Konis_Santana and watch www.youtube.com/watch?v=1J3XnvZzwSM

Kiernan, B., *War, Genocide, and Resistance in South East Asia, Documentation, Denial and Justice in Cambodia and East Timor*, Transaction Publishers, New Jersey 2008.

Read:

https://gsp.yale.edu/sites/default/files/03-263_ch_09.pdf

Klinken, G. van., 'Indonesian Casualties in East Timor, 1975-1999: Analysis of an Official List', in *Indonesia* No.80, October 2005.

Read:

www.jstor.org/stable/3351321?seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents

Nicholson, A., *The Lorikeet Warriors: National Generation New East Timor Resistance, 1989-1999*, University of Melbourne, October 2001.

Read:

www.mikenicholson.com/mn/thesis_timor_2001.pdf

Niner, S. (ed), *To Resist is to Win: the Autobiography of Xanana Gusmão with Selected Letters and Speeches*, Aurora Books, 2000.

Paul, C., Clarke, C.P., Grill, B., and Dunigan, M., *Paths to Victory, Detailed Insurgency Case Studies*, RAND Corporation, 2013.

Read:

www.jstor.org/stable/10.7249/j.ctt5hhsjk.44

Pinto, C., and Jardine, M., *East Timor's Unfinished Struggle: Inside the Timorese Resistance*, South End Press, Boston, 1997.

TAPOL (Policia Prisoners) Bulletins 1973- 2008, reporting on issues affecting human rights, peace and democracy across the Indonesian archipelago.

Search:

www.tapol.org/resources/bulletin

Taylor, J., *The Indonesian Occupation of East Timor 1974-1989: A Chronology*, University of Oxford, London, 1990.

- *Indonesia's Forgotten War: The Hidden History of East Timor*, Leichhardt, Pluto Press, 1991.

Timor-Leste Special Collection at Footscray Campus, University of Victoria.

Read:

www.vu.edu.au/library/about-the-library/special-collections-archives/timor-leste-collection The collection largely donated by Dr Helen Hill.

See her profile at [linkedin.com/in/dr-helen-hill-4b141410](https://www.linkedin.com/in/dr-helen-hill-4b141410)

Much of her published work can be downloaded from:

<https://untl.academia.edu/HelenHill>

Truscott J., and Moor, R., 'Hit & Run, Tragedy and Triumph', in *Australian Commando News*, Issue 15, 2019.

Search:

www.commandonews.com.au

Turner, M., *Telling East Timor: Personal testimonies 1942-1992*, Kensington, New South Wales University Press, 1992.

Years of the 20th Century in East Timor, LLC Books, Memphis, Tennessee, 2010.

See:

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0>

Video Clips about the Independence War

A Hero's Journey

Watch:

www.imdb.com/title/tt1730670/

East Timor: Birth of a Nation

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=vMBoBRDB8Ao&feature=player_embedded,

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Francisco_Guterres and

https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Francisco_Guterres

East Timor 1975.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=pQSVs8Gurns

Fretilin defeat UDT: Tony Smith reports, 1975.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=ixl2OmMwiBg

In Cold Blood: The Massacre of East Timor

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=zGqeBfgh_BY&has_verified=1

www.facebook.com/audiovisualarchivetimorleste

8-minute App in English and 30-minute version in Tetum

Lere Anan Timur - Historia Falintil Parte 2.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=UfBEzjLTrKM

INTERFET 1999-2000

Official History of INTERFET and the United Nations in 1999 and 2000

Auditor-General Audit Report No.38 2001–02 Performance Audit, Management of Australian Defence Force Deployments to East Timor, ANAO, Canberra, 19 March 2002.

Read:

www.anao.gov.au/sites/g/files/net616/f/anao_report_2001-2002_38.pdfNew

Zealand Defence Force, Timor Leste: 1999 – 2012.

Read:

www.nzdf.mil.nz/operations/previous-operations/east-timor/default.htm

Stockings, C., *Born of Fire and Ash: Australian Operations in response to the East Timor crisis 1999-2000*, UNSW Press, 2022.

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Official_History_of_Australian_Operations_in_Iraq_and_Afghanistan,_and_Australian_Peacekeeping_Operations_in_East_Timor

Unofficial Accounts of INTERFET and the United Nations in 1999 and Later

Blaxland, J. (ed), *East Timor Intervention: A Retrospective on INTERFET*, Melbourne University Publishing, 2015.

Breen, B., *Mission Accomplished, East Timor*, Allen & Unwin, 2000.

Campbell, B. (ed), *4 RAR Battalion Group in East Timor: Operation Tanager*, Bayswater, WA, 2001.

Collaery, B., *Oil Under Troubled Water, Australia's Timor Sea Intrigue*, MUP, March 2020.

Listen:

https://www.abc.net.au/radio/canberra/programs/afternoons/lawyer-bernard-collaery-has-new-east-timor-book/12039556?fbclid=IwAR26hd1kmzkmp5gTRpf2jwomMJzBfpJ2FQ_dwTHx8TJ_QWkjL-zbvKAIVy8

Cosgrove, P.J., 'Complex Operations, A Commander's Perspective', in *Royal United Services Institute (RUSI) Journal*, February 2001.

Downey, E. and Grant, V., *The Force Behind the Force: 10 Force Support Battalion in East Timor 20 September 1999 - 20 February 2000*, 10 FSB, Townsville, 2000.

Dransfield, M., 'Memorial to Private Leonard Manning, NZ Army, KIA 24 July 2000', in *New Zealand Army News*, Issue 515, August 2020.

Read:

<https://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/bitstream/handle/10289/2136/Smith%20Manning.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y>

Durand, F., *East Timor: a country at the crossroads of Asia and the Pacific - a geo-historical atlas*, Silkworm Books, 2002.

Farrell, J., *Peace Makers: INTERFET's Liberation of East Timor*, Rocklea, Fullbore, 2000.

Ferndale, S., *Operation Lorosae: 1st Battalion Group Operation in East Timor October 2000 - April 2001*, 1 RAR Regimental Institute, Townsville, 2001.

Frame, T. and Palazzo, A. (eds), *On Ops, Lessons and Challenges for the Australian Army since East Timor*, UNSW Press, 2016.

Good, D. (ed), *Back to the border: 2nd Battalion Group in East Timor*, Crow's Nest, Allen & Unwin, 2004.

Harper, G. and Crawford, J., *Operation East Timor: The New Zealand Defence Force in East Timor, 1999-2001*, Auckland, Reed Books, 2001.

Watch:

<https://www.facebook.com/kevin.stade/videos/10158417458828628/>

Hood, L., *Independent Study on Security Force Options and Security Sector Reform for East Timor*, Centre for Defence Studies, King's College, London, 6 August 2006.

See:

<https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/135333310500424819>

Hutchinson, G., *Pilgrimage: A Traveller's Guide to Australia's Battlefields*, Black inc., 2006.

Jolliffe, J. (ed), *After the Tears, Rebuilding East Timor*, The Lawson Institute/INDE, Perth, 2000.

Machin, V., and Leith-Harding, J. (ed), *Battle Group Samichon - The 2nd Battalion, The Royal Australian Regiment, Timor Leste (October 2007 to April 2008) Operation Astute*, Hong Kong, Regal, 2008.

Martinkus, J., *A Dirty Little War*, Random House, 2001.

McComb, P. (ed), *Battle Group Tiger: Operation Astute, TLBG-V, 1 October 2008 to 4 June 2009*, Vivid Publishing, 2009.

Pemper, T., *Scorched Earth, Peacekeeping in East Timor during a Campaign of Death and Destruction*, Big Sky Publishing, 2019.

Richardson, T., 'Touchdown in East Timor', in *Wartime*, Australian War Memorial, Issue 88, Spring 2019.

Read:

https://issuu.com/hardiegrant/docs/wartime_spring_2019

Robinson, G., *If You Leave Us Here, We Will Die: How Genocide Was Stopped in East Timor*, Princeton University Press, 2009.

Savage, D., *Dancing with the Devil, A personal account of policing the East Timor vote for independence*, Monash University Press, 2002.

Stevens, D., 'Strength through Diversity: The Combined Naval Role in Operation Stabilise', Sea Power Centre – Australia, Working Paper No. 20, 2007.

See:

www.navy.gov.au/spc/publications/working-papers/no-20-strength-through-diversity

<http://press-files.anu.edu.au/downloads/press/p29561/pdf/ch119.pdf>

[http://pksoi.armywarcollege.edu/default/assets/File/Stability%20Operations%20in%20East%20Timor\(1\).pdf](http://pksoi.armywarcollege.edu/default/assets/File/Stability%20Operations%20in%20East%20Timor(1).pdf)

<http://johnpilger.com/articles/the-universal-lesson-of-the-courage-of-east-timor>
<http://airpower.airforce.gov.au/APDC/media/PDF-Files/Doctrine/AAP1000-H-The-Australian-Experience-of-Air-Power-2nd-Edition.pdf>

Stockings, C., *Paratroopers as Peacekeepers - 3rd Battalion, The Royal Australian Regiment East Timor 1999-2000*, DoD Memento, 2000.

Timor Leste Defence Force

Read:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timor_Leste_Defence_Force

Vann, K.J., *Bridging the Gap: The 3rd Combat Engineer Regiment in Timor, 1999-2000*, AMHP, Sydney, 2001.

Wahlert, G., *Anzac Cove To Afghanistan: The History of the 3rd Brigade*, Big Sky Publishing, Sydney 2015.

Wilson, D., *Warden to Tanager, RAAF Operations in East Timor*, Maryborough, 2003.

Kapyong Kronicle: Third Battalion Royal Australian Regiment, Australian Battalion VI, Operation Tanager/Citadel, 3 RAR, 2002.

1 Joint Support Unit (JSU) Journal: East Timor 1999-2000, 1 JSU, Enoggera, 2001.

‘5th/7th Battalion (Mechanized) The Royal Australian Regiment: The story of the Battalion's relocation to Darwin and deployment to East Timor’ in *Tiger Journal*, 1999-2000.

Unofficial Accounts of Special Operations in The International Force East Timor

McPhedran, I., *The Amazing SAS, The Inside Story of Australia's Special Forces*, Harper Collins 2005.

Truscott, J., *Snakes in the Jungle, Special Operations in War and Business*. 2015. Mermaid Waters: Zeus Publications.

Search:

www.zeus-publications.com/snakes_in_the_jungle.htm

- ‘The Outlaws Return to East Timor, The Old & Bold Motorcycle Tour from 19 May to 3 June 2019’, in *Commando News*, Edition 16, August 2019.

See:

<https://commando.org.au/resources/Commando-News/Commando-News-16.pdf>

Video about the International Force East Timor

A Call to Arms.

Watch:

<https://iview.abc.net.au/show/call-to-arms-the-liberation-of-east-timor>

Alias Ruby Blade: A Story of Love & Revolution.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=gG0W8GShZKo

Arrival of Peacekeepers in East Timor.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=53fMEQJxf3Y

Australia–East Timor relations.

See:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Australia%E2%80%93East_Timor_relations

Courage for Peace, AWM.

See:

<https://www.awm.gov.au/Visit/exhibitions/courageforpeace>

Death of a Nation: The Timor Conspiracy.

Watch:

<http://johnpilger.com/videos/death-of-a-nation-the-timor-conspiracy>

East Timor: UN Peacekeeping Mission: Security.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=ncMqEIJtxu4

Mau Hunu of Fretilin.

See:

<https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mau-Hunu>

Reluctant Saviour: Australia's Secret War on East Timor.

Watch:

https://documentaryaustralia.com.au/project/reluctant-saviour-australias-secret-war-on-east-timor/?fbclid=IwAR0Iuhjuv42eOsv8X4P_J0y1g4B5ZeTsnxvykTqnoWgxrxRoMKa_emx1rfQ

The Balibo Night, East Timor War, Rob Taylor.

Watch: www.youtube.com/watch?v=OUqjoLOyel8

Timor Tour of Duty - Australian documentary film 2009.

Watch: www.youtube.com/watch?v=ut0-Lrs6Xng

Timor Awakening Documentary 2017.

Watch:

www.timorawakening.com/news

400 Indonesian Soldiers Leave Troubled Territory.

Watch:

www.youtube.com/watch?v=aeZuR9Zkljw